





# MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 14

*Cocooned Cow*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Martial World

(Wuji Tianxia)

(武极天下)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

# Synopsis

---

In the Realm of the Gods, countless legends fought over a mysterious cube. However, after the battle it disappeared into the void. Lin Ming stumbles upon this mysterious cube and begins his journey to become the hero of the land.

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Hyorinmaru @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1301 – Hang Chi

---

“Little witch, you dare!?”

As the two World Kings from the monster race heard the Monster Prince scream in pain, it was only then that they realized what was happening. They simply didn't recognize the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art from the start.

The two World Kings moved at the same time.

But at this moment, Vast Cosmos's figure flashed as he arrived between them and Xiao Moxian. With a wave of his sleeves, the two monster race World Kings were swept away by a surge of wind.

At the same time, Vast Cosmos turned around and struck out his palm. A fierce and strong palm wind shut down the energy connection between Xiao Moxian and the Monster Prince.

As the referee of this match he naturally couldn't sit around idly and allow this sort of matter to continue. Xiao Moxian absorbing the Monster Prince's energy and blood vitality was simply going too far.

Xiu xiu xiu!

The Dragon Tendon Whip instantly withdrew. With a loud thud, the Monster Prince fell to the ground.

Xiao Moxian fluttered backwards like a black butterfly, lightly landing on the ground. She looked at the pale Monster Prince and a diabolical smile bloomed on her beautiful face, revealing a pair of cute white canines.

As the audience saw this, all of the martial artists felt a chill crawl down their spines. This Xiao Moxian was definitely not easy to deal with. She was sufficiently cruel in her actions. Just because the Monster Prince had harassed her with some words, she used the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art to deal with him.

Moreover, from the very start, there wasn't the least bit of anger or killing intent coming from Xiao Moxian. All she did was smile as if this were all an enjoyable little game to her.

Even some heroic young elites who took Xiao Moxian as their heart's love shrank their necks backwards. They began to wonder whether or not their cheap lives were enough for Xiao Moxian to toss about like that.

Without sufficient ability, if anyone dared to provoke this sorceress then they would have no idea how they would die.

“You little witch, you – !” The two monster race World Kings fumed with anger.

“What did I do wrong?” Xiao Moxian coquettishly blinked her large black eyes, her face one of pure innocence.

“What did you do wrong? You know just what good deeds you have committed! This matter will absolutely not end like this!” The two monster race World Kings had already examined the Monster Prince. He had lost 15% of his total true essence in that attack just now.

This was permanent loss. Even his inner world and the Laws he had comprehended had been swallowed up by the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art. If he were to make up for this loss it would take one or two years of hard work and effort.

This loss was far too great for a genius! It would delay their growth!

Xiao Moxian pointed at the pale-faced and nearly unconscious Monster Prince. She began to speak as if she were the one being wronged, “How can you blame me for this? Didn’t you hear him brag about how fierce he was just now? He said he was more powerful than the top master in the Divine Realm and he would become the Monster Emperor in the future. Moreover, he even refers to himself as Lord Monster, an Emphyrean of the monster race! I’m just a weak little girl, I was very nervous going on stage!

“I was scared that I wouldn’t be able to beat him so I had to go all-out... my most powerful move is the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art, and I thought that someone like him would be able to easily block it, but who knew that this would be the result...”

Xiao Moxian shrugged, her cute mouth curved upwards. Her



night-black eyes seemed to speak the truth, appearing innocent to the extreme. Just looking at her made one feel as if she was really telling the truth, and that because she was far too naïve to the world she hadn't been able to determine the Monster Prince's true strength thus her attacks had been too heavy-handed.

The two monster race World Kings almost choked on themselves as they heard Xiao Moxian's explanation.

As for the heroic young elites present, they were dazed for a moment before suddenly bursting into laughter.

Although they were all aware that this Xiao Moxian was a cruel and ruthless little witch, her cute appearance and coy words combined with her movements made everyone feel she was extremely lovable.

Even Fairy Frost Dream was smiling. This Xiao Moxian was absolutely a little imp who loved to court disaster. But with Empyrean Demondawn standing behind her, no one would dare to move against her no matter what she did.

"You... very well, this old man doesn't care whether what you say is true or false. Now hurry up and return the true essence you stole from our young master!" One of the two World Kings roared.

"I can't give it back." Xiao Moxian shook her head. "I also want to return it but I just don't have that ability. Once I absorb someone's energy, it will press into a specific location of my inner world and become my own demonic energy that others cannot

use.”

The Heaven Absorbing Demon Art could swallow the cultivation of others in order to strengthen oneself. But, it couldn't increase one's power infinitely. Within the inner world of a martial artist that cultivated the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art, their world power was separated from the world power of others. This was to ensure stability in their foundation.

The two World Kings found it hard to give up like this. But at this time, Vast Cosmos's icy cold true essence sound transmission echoed in their ears, “I advise you both to stop where you are. Xiao Moxian's grandfather, Empyrean Demondawn, is also watching everything that is happening from deep within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. That senior has a fickle temperament that can change at a whim and the number of people he has killed is countless. As for whatever war between humans and the monsters, you can simply forget about trying to use something like that to scare him, because he doesn't care at all. If you both wish to return alive, then you had best know when to give up.”

Vast Cosmos's words were like a bucket of cold water that poured over the two World Kings, immediately sobering them.

They were used to being arrogant, but today they had really kicked a wall.

This Xiao Moxian's background was extremely tough!

“That monster is nothing but an idiot, nothing but a toad

wanting to eat swan meat. He needs to tuck his tail between his legs and scurry back to where he came from!”

“Hahaha, this is awesome! First Lin Ming beat that idiot to a pulp and now Xiao Moxian has sucked away his strength. This feels too great!”

All of the young heroic elites were ecstatic. They were long sick of seeing this Monster Prince. Since the First Martial Meeting finals started, this was the most enjoyable battle by far.

“Xiao Moxian’s strength is terrifying...”

During this battle, what Lin Ming cared about was not how Xiao Moxian happily ruined the Monster Prince, but how strong she was.

The Heaven Absorbing Demon Art that Xiao Moxian had used had the ability to absorb the Monster Prince’s true essence and blood vitality. That was already terrifying enough, but the true strength of the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art was clearly not limited to this alone. The absorbed strength was not wasted, but stored in a certain part of Xian Moxian’s body. It was likely that this strength could be used. It might even be able to be used to directly attack an opponent – that would probably be the strongest attack of the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art.

Then, the third match of the second round began.

Jun Bluemoon against Hua Xuan.

This was a match without tension. Hua Xuan simply came up on stage and admitted defeat.

The fourth match: White King against Frost Dream.

White King didn't hesitate either. He also came up and admitted defeat.

The two matches had far too great a disparity. There wasn't really any reason to fight.

The audience members that wanted to see Frost Dream fight were disappointed.

Before this, Frost Dream had never met a worthy opponent thus she hadn't revealed any of her strength. No one in the audience knew what Frost Dream's Laws were or what techniques she used.

Even though Jun Bluemoon and Lin Ming also gave off an unfathomable feeling, at least their general abilities were known.

Those that hoped that White King would be able to force Frost Dream to display some of her abilities were disappointed. The battle didn't even occur.

“This White King's luck is really poor...”

Mo Eversnow commented from within Lin Ming's spiritual sea. This should have been the year that Vast Universe Heavenly Palace was able to blossom into wondrous glory. Vast Universe Heavenly Palace wasn't considered to be amongst the top Empyrean influences, and it was extremely difficult for them to produce a genius like White King. The reason that Empyrean Vast Universe stepped forwards to help conduct the First Martial Meeting was likely because he thought his Heavenly Palace could obtain the limelight.

But now, far too many geniuses had appeared. Every time White King went on stage he would lose. Moreover, it was likely that he would continue losing. Chances were he would even lose to the Monster Prince.

After losing so much on his own home grounds, even though White King had a good mentality and a positive outlook, he would likely feel somewhat embarrassed.

The second round, last match: Hang Chi against Shiku!

This Shiku was a man of much character; he wasn't willing to admit defeat.

“Hang Chi! Everyone says you are strong, but I believe that I am also strong. Admitting defeat without fighting it out isn't my style at all!”

Shiku extracted his staff and aimed it towards Hang Chi.

Hang Chi's 10 fingers and two palms were touching in prayer. He respectfully bowed and slowly said, "Benefactor must be joking. Although Mount Potala's inheritance is deep, my skeletal age is less than 40 years. The amount I have learned is still limited."

As Hang Chi said this, many people in the audience also felt this was true. Mount Potala had inheritances gathered over 3.6 billion years, and the number of cultivation methods and rare techniques had long been countless. However, having many cultivation methods didn't mean that one's descendants would be strong. Even though there were endless cultivation methods to choose from, one would still only choose a few. Where would they have the time to study more?

Hang Chi said, "Mount Potala possesses six transcendent divine mights and 108 extraordinary skills. I began studying martial arts when I was six years old, but my martial talent is low and I am dull-minded. Until now, I've only learnt a tiny bit of a transcendent divine might and of the 108 extraordinary skills, I have only practiced two to a barely adequate level – Backboxing Fist and Leopard Climbing the Wall."

As Hang Chi said these words, Shiku was a bit dumbfounded. Even the audience was left speechless.

The names of these cultivation methods were... too basic!

No matter how one listened to it, it seemed like the most low level martial arts of the mortal world. It didn't seem at all similar

to the mainstream cultivation methods of the Divine Realm.

For instance, hearing about Xiao Moxian's Heaven Absorbing Demon Art or Dragon Fang's Three Lives Pupils, they had extremely domineering and mysterious names, as if they were packed with world-shaking powers.

Compared to them, Backboxing Fist seemed as if it would fall apart at any moment.

“Backboxing Fist? Good! Then let me experience it!”

As Shiku spoke he immediately attacked, instantly opening all seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and combining that with Earth Laws, bringing about his peak combat state. Facing Hang Chi, he simply didn't dare to underestimate him.

Facing the menacing threat of Shiku, Hang Chi unfolded his arms as his entire body emitted crackling sounds.

“Universe Staff!”

Shiku smashed out with his staff as the phantom of a Dragon Turtle appeared behind him.

But facing this staff, Hang Chi only used his bare hands.

His moves were electric, not giving enough time for anyone to

react. His hand simply grabbed Shiku's staff and spun it around. Although this move seemed simple and plain, it actually touched upon one of the staff's greatest weaknesses.

This staff was pushed away by Hang Chi!

...What?

Shiku was shocked. But before he could respond, Hang Chi had already punched out a fist, smashing into Shiku's protective earth essence barrier.

Ka ka ka!

Shiku's earth essence barrier began to crack apart after a single fist from Hang Chi!

Shiku began to panic and fear at the same time. The way his battle unfolded with Hang Chi had completely surpassed his imagination!

Shiku swept out his staff towards Hang Chi's waist, but Hang Chi suddenly floated away like a piece of cotton, as if he were blown away by the wind around Shiku's staff. He moved like ghosts and gods as he appeared right behind Shiku, his fist pounding out once more.

Peng!



Shiku's protective earth essence barrier completely shattered! Then, one of Hang Chi's fingers gently poked a spot on Shiku's back.

This single poke caused Shiku's entire body to go numb. Even the staff in his hands fell to the ground!

“You let me win.”

Hang Chi's figure flashed and he returned to the point where he stood at the start, as if he had never moved to begin with.

# Chapter 1302 – Lin Ming VS Xiao Moxian

---

“Hang Chi, victory!”

Vast Cosmos loudly announced. Even so, the audience still hadn't recovered from their shock.

Hang Chi hadn't used any Laws from the start to the end. He hadn't even used any true essence. It was hard to imagine how he had defeated Shiku.

“This Hang Chi, did he rely on just his movements to win?”

Lin Ming felt this was unbelievable. Hang Chi's actions attacked the weakest point of Shiku's martial skill. He had used a simple attack to overcome him, not wasting a single ounce of strength or even using his Laws. It was simply incredible.

And Hang Chi had done all of this easily. The reason he had been able to easily expose his opponent's flaws and counter was all because of his movement skill – Leopard Climbing the Wall.

In the legends, the agile leopards could fall down from an extremely high pagoda and not die. Hang Chi's movement technique was known as Leopard Climbing the Wall. Although this sounded very low-class, the truth was that it was simple and straightforward. It was a movement technique that utilized the simplest and most direct movements to the greatest effect. An unrivalled movement technique in truth did not need some magnificent name to prove itself. This Leopard Climbing the Wall

was even superior to Lin Ming's Golden Roc Shattering the Void.

“I wonder which senior from Mount Potala created this set of martial arts and gave it such a casual name...” Lin Ming wondered as he sighed with emotion.

At this time, Mo Eversnow suddenly responded, “The disciples of Mount Potala consider themselves austere ascetics. The seniors of Mount Potala spend their entire lives diligently praying and cultivating, studying Buddhist texts and cultivation methods. Each and every one of them is considered a martial arts grandmaster, and after creating a set of martial arts, they simply do not care too much about the name, only coming up with something on their whims. This is how the martial artists of Mount Potala pursue their road of martial arts. Even if the martial arts they create are brought to fame by their descendants, they wouldn't care about this at all. Most of them don't even leave behind their names on the cultivation method jade slips.”

“I see... no wonder why Mount Potala has managed to continue on for such a long time. They are a low key sect and their background is so deep. Even the martial artists in their sects spend all their efforts cultivating without caring for external conflicts. Who would dare to provoke such an influence?”

Lin Ming suddenly realized. A vicious and crazy sect who wildly provoked others could arouse fear, but after a long time passed they could also fade away. In this world, there would always be another influence that was even more ruthless. But, a low profile sect like Mount Potala never provoked others and was also strong themselves; this type of sect was the most likely to last.

“Hang Chi is also a terrifying opponent, and he didn’t even use Laws in his moves just now. I wonder what level his Laws have reached?”

Lin Ming thought to himself. If he were to fight Hang Chi, he simply couldn’t say what the results would be.

At this time, the second round of the finals came to an end.

Vast Cosmos stepped onto the arena stage, loudly proclaiming, “The second round has come to an end, and now we shall give special notice to the first match of the third round. Vast Universe Heavenly Palace has specifically opened up a separate gambling bet for this match. Everyone may place bets, and these bets will not affect the previous bets placed.”

As Vast Cosmos spoke, everyone in the audience was suddenly excited. If this was a match worth opening up a separate bet for then it was naturally going to be a battle of heavyweights.

“The match for the separate bet is... Lin Ming against Xiao Moxian!”

As Vast Cosmos said this, the entire audience was stirred up in a frenzy!

This match was truly worth looking forwards to!

Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming.

One was the number one genius girl of the Divine Realm. Her cultivation methods were cruel and callous, and she was a sorceress capable of eating someone up without leaving behind any bones.

As for the other, he had a mysterious history. Since the First Martial Meeting began, he had yet to be defeated. No matter how strong his opponents were, he rose to the challenge to strike them down. Especially in the last battle. After defeating Dragon Fang and his Three Lives Pupils, his fame had risen to unprecedented heights.

The two of them exuded an unfathomable and invincible aura. But if one invincible person were to fight another invincible person, there would inevitably be someone that died.

As Lin Ming heard Vast Cosmos's words, he turned to glance at Xiao Moxian. He just happened to meet Xiao Moxian's own gaze. She playfully smiled at him.

"I didn't think I would need to fight Xiao Moxian so soon. I thought my next match would be Jun Bluemoon."

In the third round, he would have to fight one of the top three seeded players!

This battle was basically a battle for the top three!

Vast Cosmos said, “The odds for this match have been set. Xiao Moxian’s victory has a 1 to 1.4 compensation rate! Lin Ming’s victory has a 1 to 2.9 compensation rate!”

Gambling on the outcome of an unknown battle was extremely electrifying. Moreover, the compensation rates that Vast Universe Heavenly Palace put out were very fair. If one were to bet 100 million violet sun stones on Xiao Moxian and another 50 million on Lin Ming then no matter who won the losses wouldn’t be too great.

This naturally motivated people to bet even more.

“From the compensation rates, it seems that Vast Universe Heavenly Palace favors Xiao Moxian’s victory more! However, even if Lin Ming loses he still might be able to rank in the top four.”

“It seems more likely that Xiao Moxian will win, but Lin Ming cannot be underestimated either. No matter who he fought he still won. He might be able to score an upset against Xiao Moxian.”

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian were both undefeated. Of course, if one had to choose sides, Xiao Moxian seemed the superior choice. She was the granddaughter of Empyrean Demondawn and her mother was a true God Beast. The descendant of a person and a God Beast was an existence that might not be seen even in 100 million years. It could be called a miracle of life!

“Hehe... Lin Ming!” Xiao Moxian chuckled at Lin Ming, taking the initiative to greet him, “I hope you’ll show me some mercy on stage!”

Xiao Moxian playfully smiled. Lin Ming also laughed, “I would also like to show you mercy, but I’m afraid I don’t have the qualifications to do so.”

“Haha, I know you still have some cards you haven’t used. Why don’t you give me a little clue?”

Hearing Xiao Moxian’s words, Lin Ming was left a tad speechless. She actually directly asked someone else what cards they still had hidden. “I have almost nothing left. Dragon Fang was very strong. It was impossible for me to hold back against him.”

“How stingy. I knew that you weren’t going to say anything.” Xiao Moxian rolled her eyes before swiveling around.

After having this conversation, Lin Ming didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry.

“Lin Ming, how confident are you in this battle?” Mo Eversnow asked from within his spiritual sea.

“I have no idea. There is no way I can estimate the limit of Xiao Moxian’s strength. She is at the middle Divine Sea realm and I am at the middle Divine Sea realm. If I lose to her then I have truly lost, there is no excuse or reason to give!”

Growing up until now, this was the first time that Lin Ming hadn't had full confidence in being able to defeat someone that was at his cultivation level. Moreover, Xiao Moxian was even younger than Lin Ming by a great deal, so her talent could be seen from this alone.

“Don't look down on yourself, Xiao Moxian has had a much better environment to grow up in. She was born in one of the greatest influences within the Divine Realm and her talent is truly too formidable. As for you, you wasted an immense time with your life starting at the Sky Fortune Kingdom. For instance, at 15 years of age, most Empyrean descendants would have been exploring the Divine Realm. They would have already reached the Xiantian realm, perceived the Laws, and even trained in transcendent divine might. As for you, you had to diligently train in the Seven Profound Martial House as a student, and your growth afterwards was filled with countless trials and tribulations. You obtained the Nirvana Dragon Root at the Demon God Imperial Palace by risking your life to struggle with Xuan Wuji and the others who were countless times stronger than you at the time. But even so, to these Empyrean descendants, a medicine of the level of a Nirvana Dragon Root is nothing but a joke. You spent a great deal of wealth to purchase the Boundless World Pill, but to Xiao Moxian and the others, that is merely a common pill.”

Mo Eversnow's words defined how difficult it was for a common martial artist or a martial artist from the lower realms. For any one of them to grow to the degree at which they could battle an Empyrean descendant was already a miracle! This sort of probability was so negligibly low that it could basically be ignored. Only by adding the incalculable number of lives in the Divine Realm and lower realms combined together could such a



singularity appear.

“Miss Mo, the tribulations I experienced in the lower realms, they may have been difficult and I may have wasted a great deal of time there, but they are still a precious wealth of mine. If I didn’t begin in the lower realms then I would never have obtained the Magic Cube, I wouldn’t have obtained the inheritance of Empyrean Primordius, nor would I have been able to temper my will. A person’s destiny, their karma, all of their causes and effects cannot be forced or faked. If I didn’t originate from the lower realms and was born into an Empyrean influence of the Divine Realm, then my current achievements would have been far from what they are now. I would only be an Empyrean descendant, someone similar to Hua Xuan, and even that might have been exceptional.”

Lin Ming’s words were his philosophy of living. Mo Eversnow also nodded, “You’re right. As long as you can maintain your path then you can definitely create an even greater miracle. Especially now that you have comprehended the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. In the future, there is a slim hope that just maybe you will be able to reach the boundary of Empyrean Divine Seal!”

“Empyrean Divine Seal...” Lin Ming took a deep breath. He found it hard to imagine just what the world was like 3.6 billion years ago, but he knew that Empyrean Divine Seal was the most terrifying Empyrean that he knew of, even more horrifying than Empyrean Divine Dream or Empyrean Primordius!

He might have even surpassed the boundary of an Empyrean altogether.

Of course, these matters were still too distant for Lin Ming; there was no need to think of them. He closed his eyes and began to meditate, preparing himself for the upcoming match.

The noise of the audience and their discussions could not affect him at all.

One hour later, Lin Ming's eyes flashed open. The time for his decisive battle had arrived!

Many high level figures of the Divine Realm were paying attention to this match. Even Empyrean Divine Dream, Empyrean Vast Universe, and Empyrean Demondawn were the same.

The audience was even more zealous. Before this, a massive number of people in the audience joined in on the gambling bet between Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian. With several hundred million people present, even if only 10% of them participated and each person only bet 10 billion or so, that was still hundreds of thousands of trillions of wealth. That was hundreds of thousands of nine sun jades. And to the disciples of these great sects, 10 billion was nothing at all.

This massive gambling bet was something that only an Empyrean level influence was able to handle. There was no smaller influence that would dare to host this sort of bet, because if they lost, then they would really be finished.

Lin Ming stepped onto the arena stage, grasping the Phoenix Blood Spear. Xiao Moxian stood a thousand feet across from him.

Xiao Moxian playfully smiled as before. No one knew what cards she had hidden or what the limit of her strength was. She seemed completely confident in her abilities.

“Match, begin!”

# Chapter 1303 – Clash of Dragon and Phoenix

---

On the arena stage, the auras of the two people were extremely powerful. On one side was Lin Ming, his aura swift and fierce, piercing through all. On the other side was Xiao Moxian, her aura like a blazing inferno, scorching down the skies.

At this time, Xiao Moxian suddenly attacked. She slashed her whip, and with a howling sound, the space around her seemed to be cut down. Even if a mountain were placed in front of her, that mountain would be shattered by her whip!

A soft whip was an extremely difficult weapon to create and also an extremely difficult type of weapon to train in. However, once one mastered it, its trajectory was easily changeable and very difficult to defend against!

Lin Ming swept out his spear. A swift and powerful spear light met this whip, and with a crackling explosion, the whip light and spear light struck each other, producing a sound like rolling thunder.

Within Xiao Moxian's pupils, black flames suddenly shimmered. Her entire body was enveloped in roiling black flames as her speed rose to a dramatic new level!

A Dark Phoenix was a divine bird of the skies; its speed was not any worse than a Golden-winged Roc's.

“Hahahahaha!” Xiao Moxian happily chuckled. “When I have

fought other juniors of my generation, none of them have been able to keep up with my speed. If you can't keep up with me, there's no way for you to fight me!"

Xiao Moxian's voice was like the clarion cry of a phoenix. As she spoke, she pumped her whip at Lin Ming. This whip transformed into 10,000 whip shadows in the air, filling the skies, completely covering Lin Ming!

Whether it was in attack speed or her movement speed, Xiao Moxian was unparalleled. She could only be called a young girl that was blessed by the heavens themselves. In the aspect of talent, no one was able to keep up with her!

Golden Roc Shattering the Void! Mystic Lightning Shade!

Lin Ming revolved two movement techniques at the same time. Even as he did so, he also opened the Gate of Wonder, erupting with his highest level of speed.

Woosh woosh woosh!

Lin Ming instantly avoided hundreds of whip shadows. His speed was extremely fast, forming dozens of afterimages as he soared through the air.

However, there were simply far too many whip shadows and they were far too fast. Just as his afterimages formed, they were nearly instantly slashed apart by these whip shadows, turning into

nothing!

Even if Lin Ming's movements were nimble and agile and he was able to avoid more and more whip shadows, he was eventually being corralled into a dead end!

“Lin Ming's movement martial skills are too low level!”

In the honored seating section, an old World King suddenly spoke out. At their cultivation, besides judging transcendent divine might, they could determine how weak or strong other cultivation methods were.

“That is a problem of inheritance. Lin Ming's background has placed tremendous limits on him! Otherwise, having an Empyrean level movement technique is the most basic foundation of all.”

Golden Roc Shattering the Void and Mystic Lightning Shade were not martial skills created by an Empyrean. Within the lower realms, these skills were certainly enough to shock and awe everyone, but in the Divine Realm, these skills seemed quite shabby when compared to those of geniuses from Empyrean influences.

If it weren't for Lin Ming supporting everything with the Gate of Wonder and forcefully upping his movement speed, then these whip shadows might have immediately defeated him.

“I'll force you into a dead end and see just what you'll do then.”

Xiao Moxian grinned. At this moment, Lin Ming was covered with endless whip shadows with nowhere else to go.

“Prime Emperor Lotus Flower – grandmist space!”

Behind Lin Ming, the phantom of an Azure Dragon suddenly appeared and a blood red lotus slowly bloomed. The vast and boundless grandmist space erupted, surging outwards, swallowing up all the whip shadows!

Pa pa pa pa!

A terrifying explosive sound filled the air. Many of the whip shadows that were swallowed up by the grandmist space blew up. However, Xiao Moxian’s attacks were too violent and fierce. A great deal of origin energy still penetrated through the grandmist space and drilled through Lin Ming’s protective true essence.

With a crackling sound, Lin Ming’s protective true essence issued a series of bursting sounds. Power broke into his body, causing wanton chaos!

“Gate of View!”

Lin Ming opened the Gate of View and simultaneously activated the power of the dragon bone. His defensive abilities suddenly rose to a dramatic new level. Never ending world power erupted from Lin Ming’s inner world, forcefully suppressing the chaotic true

essence within him.

Hu -!

Lin Ming fell onto the arena, his face flushed red as blood tumbled in his body. Xiao Moxian's speed was indeed terrifying. Her attacks were tricky and swift, just like a deadly viper.

“Eh? You blocked it?”

Xiao Moxian's eyes flashed with a bit of surprise. “Your domain is really amazing. It was actually able to swallow up my attacks... it seems that my striking power was insufficient just now. But that was only once. Now I will be serious. I advise you to show me your complete strength, otherwise you're going to lose in an extremely ugly fashion!”

As Xiao Moxian spoke, she spread out her arms. In that instant, for several hundred miles all around, all of the power of fire gathered to her, forming a massive origin energy vortex. Her aura climbed up without stopping and behind her the shade of a Dark Phoenix began to gradually form. This didn't look like a phantom, but was vivid and real, just like a true Dark Phoenix!

As this Dark Phoenix appeared, the pressure of a God Beast fell onto the entire audience!

The Dark Phoenix faced the heavens and released a long cry. Its voice pierced through the clouds and cracked apart mountains.



Suddenly, behind Xiao Moxian, a pair of voluminous black wings stretched out!

These wings were large, expanding 15 feet out in each direction. Combined together, they could easily wrap around Xiao Moxian's small body, completely folding her within them.

These were phoenix wings!

These wings were not transformed from energy, but were wings of true flesh and blood!

These wings were a part of Xiao Moxian's body; they were the symbol of a phoenix's true descendant!

With a gentle flap of her wings, Xiao Moxian rose into the air. At this time, she was like a dark angel, mysterious and beautiful, but also containing a terrifying power.

“Let me caution you. When I reveal my Dark Phoenix wings, that is when my attacks can display their highest level of power! Moreover, my mortal body defense is extremely strong. A normal attack cannot break through my defense!”

Xiao Moxian giggled. This was the powerful body she inherited from her mother. Even if she didn't cultivate, her bodily strength would far surpass that of almost all body transformation martial artists.

As the audience looked at the flying Xiao Moxian, they were completely stunned. After transforming, Xiao Moxian with her Dark Phoenix wings was like a goddess of night. Her atmosphere and strength were as different as night and day from before. Her entire body exuded a sacred aura.

“How terrifying! This is the descendant of a God Beast and a person! In the entire Divine Realm, that is a miracle of life that might not appear in a hundred million years. Her strength is mind-boggling!”

“It’s more than just a hundred million years. I fear that in these last 3.6 billion years, the number of monstrous geniuses like Xiao Moxian can be countered on a single hand! It might be possible that she is unique, the only one to have existed!”

The child of a human and a God Beast might have appeared somewhere along the river of history. But, 3.6 billion years was simply far too long a span of time. No one was able to trace back this entire span of time and determine if there were such precedents in ancient times.

“We have underestimated Xiao Moxian’s strength! I thought that she would be the weakest among the three top Empyrean descendants because she was limited by her age. But now, it seems that might not be true. Don’t forget, she still hasn’t used her Heaven Absorbing Demon Art or the power of her nearly sixth level Laws!”

“Lin Ming might lose this battle.”

“It’s not a shame even if he loses. Lin Ming is already extremely good. For him to reach this step even though he comes from a mere peak Holy Land and also has a humble mortal background, that in itself is enough for him to be proud of.”

Within the raging winds, Lin Ming stood tall upon the arena stage. His body was straight and tall, just like a spear.

As he saw Xiao Moxian unleash her Dark Phoenix wings, he knew that this would be a grueling battle. Xiao Moxian was absolutely not an opponent he could defeat in one move, because her defensive capabilities were also phenomenal.

Roar!

Behind Lin Ming, the Azure Dragon phantom appeared once more. The power of the dragon bone revolved to the limit. Dragon and Phoenix, two extreme geniuses clashing together!

“You have absorbed the blood of the Azure Dragon, right? Interesting. However, your bloodline density will never compare to mine!” Xiao Moxian laughed, her words coming from her absolute confidence. Amongst humanity, any genius’ bloodline was nothing to her!

“Take this!”

Xiao Moxian's arms flashed. She hurtled forwards even as she slashed her whip at Lin Ming!

This whip strike was several times stronger than the one before. The tail of the whip was also alight with black flames. Xiao Moxian was using her Laws in this attack! After transforming into her phoenix form, even her Fire Laws had become incomparably fierce and wild!

Heretical God Tree!

Lin Ming didn't hold back. He poured all of his strength into his inner world and summoned the phantom of the Heretical God Tree. The Heretical God Force opened to the limit. As he thrust out his spear, a towering blue lotus smashed into that brutal black whip!

To use the Heretical God Tree to suppress Xiao Moxian's Darkfire Laws!

In that moment, the entire Heretical God Tree seemed to shine with a flaming light. In the skies, the phantoms of the Azure Dragon and Dark Phoenix crashed together, violently struggling!

# Chapter 1304 – Forcing Back Xiao Moxian

---

“Lin Ming has manifested that divine tree phantom again!”

Someone in the audience shouted as they saw that Heretical God Tree phantom. Before, in the battle against the Monster Prince, this Heretical God Tree phantom had broken apart his Space Laws. To crush the Space Laws with the Fire Laws, that was something that left a deep impression on everyone present. Although they didn't know just what this divine tree phantom was, they knew that as long as this divine tree phantom appeared, Lin Ming's combat strength would multiply!

Xiao Moxian looked at that Heretical God Tree phantom that was emitting a blazing light. She could immediately see that this divine tree phantom was something formed from the Fire Laws.

“Hahahaha!”

Xiao Moxian laughed out loud, her voice like beautiful silver bells. “Lin Ming! You are strong, but to think you would actually use such a move. Do you plan on dealing with me using the Fire Laws?”

As the child of a Dark Phoenix, she was the ancestor of Fire Laws. If someone tried to fight her using the Fire Laws, how could she not laugh at that?

“Within the entire Divine Realm, the phoenix is known as the spirit of fire and stands upon the pinnacle of all Fire Laws! I am an

incarnation of the Dark Phoenix, the queen of fire! I want to see just how you'll use those Fire Laws of yours to deal with me! I will burn that little tree of yours into ash!"

Xiao Moxian cried out and her black wings covered the skies. Behind her, a fiery phoenix shot up into the heavens, diving into her flames. Then, the terrifying black flames expanded into an endless sea of fire, turning everything in the skies a shimmering black!

It was like a hellish apocalyptic scene. The audience began to cry out in exclamation. Even though they were dozens of miles away, they still felt as if they were being burnt alive by these flames. Many young elites pushed their protective true essence to the limit in order to resist the might of Xiao Moxian's turbulent flames!

Then, the pressure of having to directly withstand the attack of Xiao Moxian's flames could be imagined!

Facing Xiao Moxian's all-out attack, Lin Ming opened the Heretical God Force to the limit as he burnt the blood of the Ancient Phoenix!

His eyes shined as he looked at Xiao Moxian, slowly saying, "If you are the queen of fire then I am the king of fire! Let's see just whose flames are stronger!"

Lin Ming's voice rolled over the audience like a billowing thundercloud!

As the martial artists present heard this they were stunned. Queen of fire, king of fire, wasn't that just a pair? Although Lin Ming might have another meaning, just how arrogant was someone like Xiao Moxian? That was the same as touching upon her reverse scale; one had to make sure they could pay the price of doing so. One only had to look at the Monster Prince to see what the fate of someone who provoked her was.

“King of fire? Hahahaha! Then let me see what makes you the king of fire!” Xiao Moxian laughed, her voice impacting in the clouds. On her face and her arms, countless profound runes appeared. These runes were the Law runes that were engraved into the body of a Dark Phoenix. In other words, these runes were the miracle of Laws that were carved into the flesh of a Dark Phoenix upon their birth!

Xiao Moxian's 10 fingers linked together, moving at a high speed as she cast out hundreds of seals. These seals submerged into the flames. At that moment, those monstrous flames burned even brighter, as if a black sun had appeared in the world!

The Xiao Moxian who was using her Law runes was going all-out. This was proof that she was moved to anger.

“How terrifying! The power of those flames that Xiao Moxian released is far too terrifying!”

“How can this be blocked. In terms of the Fire Laws, Lin Ming's attainments seem worse than Xiao Moxian's!”

Very few people believed Lin Ming could win. Xiao Moxian had already reached perfection of the fifth level Fire Laws and she had even glanced upon the boundary of the sixth level Fire Laws.

As for Lin Ming, if he hadn't hidden anything, then he had only reached large success in the fifth level Fire Laws!

Moreover, Xiao Moxian also possessed a Dark Phoenix body. This caused the might of her Laws to be even greater. Lin Ming only had his own mortal human body, so how could his fire fusion compatibility catch up to a phoenix?

Against this killing strike that came from the suppression of levels in Laws, Lin Ming suddenly bit down on his tongue and spat out a red mist of blood essence. This blood mist covered the phantom of the Heretical God Tree, fusing into it!

“Combusting his blood essence?”

“No, that is the ability gained from the seventh gate of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Martial artist that have opened the Gate of Life possess greatly strengthened regenerative abilities and blood vitality. Even if their fires of life weaken, they can still restore it. They can burn their blood essence in times of need to display their greatest power!”

Many martial artists present had an understanding of the body transformation technique. When an essence gathering system martial artist burned their blood essence, that was a sign of their desperation. In a martial arts tournament that wasn't a life or



death struggle, they would never burn their blood essence. Otherwise, they would only destroy their enemy by ruining themselves.

But a martial artist that opened the Gate of Life could actually combust their blood essence. This was a commonly used ability that they had. For them, burning their blood essence in a martial arts tournament wasn't strange.

Combusting his blood essence with the support of the Gate of Life – this was one of Lin Ming's final abilities!

In that moment, the Heretical God Tree released a dazzling light as it welcomed Xiao Moxian's surging black flames!

Bang!

The Heretical God Tree took root in that sea of endless flames, wildly absorbing the energy!

And that turbulent sea of flames seemed as if it would swallow up the Heretical God Tree! Savage tendrils of flame swept over the divine tree, setting it aflame, surrounding it with raging black flames!

This was similar to when Lin Ming had swallowed the Ancient Phoenix blood essence and had seen the phoenix undergoing nirvana. The 1000 mile long phoenix perched atop a 10,000 mile tall sacred flame parasol tree, and that sacred flame parasol tree

planted itself on a blazing fire star, all of its roots piercing deep into the core of that star!

What Lin Ming saw before him was such a scene. The Heretical God Tree was that sacred flame parasol tree, and the black flames that Xiao Moxian released were like a pitch black sun!

This was a battle between a young king and queen of the Fire Laws!

Rumble rumble rumble!

Waves of fire swallowed up the heavens, and the entire world seemed to change color. Even the void was burnt through!

“Heavens, is this the Fire Laws!?”

“Too terrifying. The Fire Laws can also reach such a boundary?”

In the impressions of a normal martial artist, the Fire Laws belonged to the five element Laws and were considered relatively simple Laws of average power. They simply couldn't compare with the power of the Time and Space Laws or the Yin Yang Laws.

But now, as these flames burnt the void, the Fire Laws that Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian displayed were truly horrifying!

This was the difference in the height of Laws. Xiao Moxian's

flames were the true flames of a phoenix. When a phoenix used the Fire Laws, their ability was no worse than an Empyrean's. In other word, these flames were on the same level as a transcendent divine might!

As for Lin Ming's Heretical God Tree phantom, that was something that came from ancient ruins and it was impossible to determine its origin. Even so, since it possessed the ability to control even heavenly tribulation, its might was without doubt. It was an extremely high level transcendent divine might!

Whose Laws were higher and whose were lower? They could only find out through battle!

“You blocked my attack? How is that possible!?”

Xiao Moxian was extremely shocked. She had thought that after launching her Dark Phoenix wings, activating the Dark Phoenix bloodline with her, and also attacking Lin Ming with the perfect fifth level Fire Laws, victory would already be hers.

When Lin Ming had summoned the Heretical God Tree and decided to challenge her, she believed she would easily win this battle. This was because she knew that Lin Ming's Fire Laws were worse than her own. Moreover, within this world, as long as it was fire then everything would be controlled by her.

In this situation there should exist no possibility for her to lose. But now, Lin Ming's divine tree had far surpassed her imagination. He was matching her equally!

“I won’t believe this. Even if he can withstand me for now, I will still be the winner. I have the body of a phoenix and no mortal man can compare to my endurance. And, he has also burnt his blood essence. Even if he has the Gate of Life supporting him, he cannot last forever!”

“Flames Burning the Starry Skies!”

Xiao Moxian formed more and more seals. The sea of black flames roared into the heavens, sweeping through the stars!

Lin Ming’s Heretical God Tree was faintly suppressed!

And even though the Heretical God Tree was being suppressed by those raging flames, it still remained as tenacious and indomitable as before. The Heretical God Tree was even slightly absorbing Xiao Moxian’s demonic flames!

Although it was extremely slow, those demonic flames were truly being absorbed!

Lin Ming’s cultivation in the Laws was inferior to Xiao Moxian’s. By burning his blood essence, he was able to make up for this deficit. In other words, the two were nearly equal in their cultivation of the Laws. But, in terms of the height of the Laws and their quality, Lin Ming faintly suppressed Xiao Moxian!

This was not only because the Heretical God Force cultivation

method itself was extremely powerful, but because Lin Ming's Heretical God Tree had... crossed heavenly tribulation!

A phoenix was truly formidable, but Xiao Moxian was still too young – it was impossible for her to display the true glory of the phoenix flames. And not just that, but she had never experienced heavenly tribulation!

“Impossible!”

Xiao Moxian couldn't accept this. The domain she was most proud of actually wasn't able to defeat her opponent?

She was a phoenix!

Xiao Moxian cried out loud as energy swelled up within her body. Her entire body lit up with countless Law runes as she attacked Lin Ming with everything she had.

In that moment, the pressure on Lin Ming doubled. And in this raging sea of flames, Lin Ming focused his mind. Strength erupted from his body!

“Heavenly Dao Judgment – fire tribulation!”

Lin Ming released the power of fire tribulation locked within the Heretical God Tree. A power that surpassed the Heavenly Dao Laws hurtled towards Xiao Moxian!

Heavenly Dao Judgment, the power of fire tribulation, as well as burning his blood essence with the Gate of Life, Lin Ming was placing everything into this strike.

Flames more wild and more brutal than before gathered around the Heretical God Tree. Space trembled, the earth shook, and the entire world seemed engulfed by these maddening flames.

Even the surrounding timeless god stones that paved the arena nearly melted!

In the heights of Laws, the power of Heavenly Dao Judgment's fire tribulation was the true elementary transcendent divine might that Lin Ming had created. To approach the heights of the Heavenly Dao at just the Divine Sea realm, this was the most extreme limit.

As for Xiao Moxian's phoenix flames, she had to arrive at the Divine Lord, Holy Lord, or Empyrean realm before they would be unrivalled. Although her potential was great, at present she was still being suppressed by Lin Ming!

In a sense, the dual thunder and fire tribulations contained within Heavenly Dao Judgment was not something as simple as Lin Ming's self-created elementary transcendent divine might. Rather, it was an evolved fusion of a transcendent divine might that was created after the Heretical God Force underwent heavenly tribulation.

The Heretical God Tree finally overshadowed the terrifying waves of fire sent forth by Xiao Moxian. Then, it directly struck down at her!

At that moment, Xiao Moxian's beautiful complexion changed.

In that critical moment, she brought in her wings. Her voluminous wings wrapped tightly around her body.

The wings of a Dark Phoenix did not fear being burnt by flames. But in that wild explosion, Xiao Moxian was still struck hard.

She cried out in alarm. Her body was wrapped in flames as she fell down from the skies like a flaming meteor.

Bang!

Xiao Moxian crashed onto the arena stage. The terrifying impact sent countless crushed stones flying away, even striking parts of the arena. If it weren't for the many Holy Lord powerhouses protecting the juniors, there would have been many casualties from this impact alone.

# Chapter 1305 – Surpassing an Empyrean

---

The audience of several hundred million was cast into a deep silence. A massive pit of flames burned, and even the surrounding stone was melted into magma. A terrifying heat wave flowed outwards, causing the temperature in a radius of dozens of miles to be hotter than a stove.

Xiao Moxian had fallen into this pit. Her entire body was covered with magma and it was impossible to see her.

Lin Ming's strength had surpassed all expectations. At the cost of burning his own blood essence, he forcefully overcame Xiao Moxian in the aspect of the Fire Laws.

“Xiao Moxian lost?”

“She hasn't lost, she was only injured in that last strike!”

“Xiao Moxian is also stronger than we thought she was, but Lin Ming is even more freakish! In this situation he was actually able to suppress her!”

As everyone was speaking, that pit of tumbling lava suddenly exploded. Xiao Moxian launched her wings, soaring upwards!

At the moment when Lin Ming attacked, she had folded her wings around herself. With her protective true essence supporting her, she withstood his attack!



The wings of a true adult Dark Phoenix surpassed even an Empyrean spirit treasure in durability. In terms of offense, they could shear a world in half. In terms of defense, they could withstand the all-out attack of an Empyrean!

Xiao Moxian was still young, thus she naturally didn't possess this ability. Even so, her wings had reached the level of a high-grade spirit artifact. This was Xiao Moxian's hidden weapon. It could be used to attack and also to retreat!

At this time, Xiao Moxian's wings were stained with blood. Her clothes were also slightly torn. Her beautiful face was pale, making it seem heartbreaking to look at her.

Although she had withstood Lin Ming's attack, she had been heavily wounded.

As Lin Ming saw Xiao Moxian emerge from that pit of magma, he sucked in a deep breath. The body of a God Beast was truly abnormal!

The benefits that the Dark Phoenix bloodline gave Xiao Moxian were not just her comprehension and compatibility with the Fire Laws, but also her powerful mortal body. Her physical defense was no worse than Lin Ming's. To defeat her with just a single strike was impossible.

A strong gust of wind blew across the stage. Xiao Moxian's clothes began to float as her black hair danced about. With her

slightly damaged clothes, not only did she not seem distressed at all, but she even had a certain beauty to her.

Xiao Moxian looked at Lin Ming, saying, “Of all martial artists at my level, you are the first one to ever wound me.”

Xiao Moxian’s voice was clear, spreading across the entire arena. No one thought that her words were a boast. Within her cultivation level, Xiao Moxian could be called unrivalled.

But Lin Ming was also the same!

“Of all martial artists at my level, you are also the first one to force me back to this degree.”

Lin Ming couldn’t help but admire Xiao Moxian’s talent. In that strike just now, he indeed had a slight upper hand. But, it couldn’t be forgotten that Xiao Moxian was only 26 years old!

If she were to grow for another five years and reach Lin Ming’s age then her strength would be unimaginable.

In the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, the one with the highest talent and the best future achievements might not be Frost Dream or Hang Chi, but Xiao Moxian.

Unless Lin Ming continued to comprehend the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens and stepped onto the road of Empyrean Divine Seal, then in terms of talent, he would also be inferior to Xiao

Moxian.

Xiao Moxian looked at Lin Ming. Then, behind her, a swirling black vortex emerged from nothing. This vortex was like the vast galaxy, slowly spinning.

This was... the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!

The audience cried out in alarm. The Heaven Absorbing Demon Art was the transcendent divine might created by Empyrean Demondawn. It was an utterly cruel, evil, and merciless cultivation method. If Empyrean Demondawn were to use this ability, he could instantly suck dry the life force and blood vitality of a hundred million people!

Because of this cultivation method, Empyrean Demondawn was dreaded and feared by the world. In the past, when he was at the Holy Lord realm, he had already established the elementary form of the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art. At that time, not even World King influences had dared to move against him.

“Xiao Moxian is going to use the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art. I wonder how Lin Ming will block it.”

“It’s a bit muddled. Although Lin Ming had the upper hand a moment ago, it’s hard to say just who is in a better state right now. If I had to choose, I would say that Xiao Moxian’s background is a bit better!”

Xiao Moxian had indeed been injured just now, but the body of a God Beast possessed unbelievable endurance. The wounds that she had would not affect her combat strength at all.

And although Lin Ming had occupied the upper hand in that last strike, he had burnt his blood essence.

The Gate of Life could restore a martial artist's strength and blood vitality, but, that was a process that required time. He wouldn't be able to continually burn his blood essence. In other words, it was impossible for Lin Ming to maintain the previous state from before.

Hu – Hu – Hu –

The black vortex began to spin faster and faster. Within the strong gales, Xiao Moxian's black hair drifted upwards, making her look like a blooming black rose!

“Lin Ming, my Dark Phoenix body has yet to complete its transformation. But once it does, defeating you will be easy!”

In the legends, a phoenix had to experience nine renewals of the divine phoenix, in other words nine nirvanas. Each nirvana was a rebirth through a bath of flames!

After being reborn from a sea of flames, a phoenix would become even more powerful. However, the number of phoenixes that truly managed to complete nine revolutions of nirvana was extremely

small! A phoenix with six or seven transformations already possessed heaven-defying strength!

As for Xiao Moxian, she had yet to complete her first transformation.

If she completed her first transformation, she would also experience heavenly tribulation. Her flesh and blood would burn in a sea of fire, causing her strength to dramatically rise, and she would even obtain the ability to combust her blood essence.

The Xiao Moxian at that time would be ridiculously terrifying.

“My goal is to surpass the boundary of an Empyrean. I will not let you hinder my road to Divinity!”

Xiao Moxian’s words were bewildering. As the audience heard her words, they were all left panic-stricken.

Surpass the boundary of an Empyrean!?

Normally, for an extreme talent, making a resolution to become a Great World King was already an extremely lofty and ambitious goal. If they were determined to become an Empyrean instead, then they would be turned into a joke by others. Even White King didn’t have the courage to say such words.

But now, Xiao Moxian actually said she wanted to surpass an Empyrean! How could this not shock everyone present? Many

people also couldn't help but think: there was also another realm above an Empyrean?

Since ancient times, the Empyrean boundary had been incomparably mysterious. Could the realm above an Empyrean be that legendary peak of martial arts?

“This Xiao Moxian is too crazy! I have no idea just what exists above an Empyrean! I fear that since ancient times, no one has ever managed to reach such heights!”

“Don't rush to conclusions. The history of the Divine Realm is long beyond all of our imaginations. How can we know if there has ever existed someone that has surpassed the realm of an Empyrean? I heard that in ancient times, 3.6 billion years ago, there was once a peerless powerhouse who was suspected to have surpassed the boundary of an Empyrean. And that Xiao Moxian is definitely the top genius to appear in the last 100 million years. There might be a chance she could surpass the boundary of an Empyrean.”

“That's right, if Xiao Moxian says she will surpass the boundary of an Empyrean in this situation, then there really might exist a realm above an Empyrean!”

To those in the audience, an Empyrean was a distant and illusory concept. They could not begin to fathom what existed beyond that.

At this time, behind Xiao Moxian, the power of the swirling black vortex had reached the peak.

“Lin Ming, let me give you a word of warning. The Heaven Absorbing Demon Art is a cruel and overbearing cultivation method that absorbs all true essence. Although your Fire Laws are powerful, they cannot restrain the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art. And beyond that, I cannot fully control the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art. Once I use it, I may cause permanent damage to your inner world. There is still time if you wish to admit defeat now.”

As Xiao Moxian spoke, she slowly stepped back into the swirling black vortex, merging into one with it.

“Words are useless. Come, make your move.”

Lin Ming’s entire body seethed with fighting spirit. Ever since he arrived at the Divine Realm, this was his most hearty battle, with everything placed out in the open.

“Then don’t blame me!

“Heaven – Swallowing – Demon – Art!”

In that moment, all of the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy for a hundred miles swept up towards Xiao Moxian. A terrifying power covered Lin Ming, recklessly plundering his body’s true essence!

“This absorption force!”

Lin Ming gathered all of his true essence, stabilizing his inner world with the Heretical God Tree. Even so, he felt that the very foundations of his inner world were coming loose!

“This Heaven Absorbing Demon Art is truly overbearing!”

Lin Ming was well aware that once he couldn't manage to continue stabilizing his inner world, it would collapse, causing permanent damage to himself!

“Even the Heretical God Tree cannot suppress it?”

Lin Ming was shocked. The Heretical God Tree had a nearly imperceptible effect in stabilizing his inner world!

The cultivation methods of the universe were varied and wondrous. There were cultivation methods that mutually restrained each other, but there was no single cultivation method that was invincible.

Lin Ming was able to use the Heretical God Tree to suppress Xiao Moxian's phoenix true form and perfect fifth level Fire Laws, because the Heretical God Tree itself was the lord of fire; it could restrain all flames.

But now, in front of the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art, the Heretical God Tree was useless.

This was because the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art did not relate



to the Fire Laws or Thunder Laws, but to the all-swallowing Darkness Laws.

“If you still want to admit defeat, it’s not too late!”

Although Lin Ming’s words had provoked Xiao Moxian before, she still admired his talent and even felt a twinge of empathy for him. For her to remind him again at this step was also showing just how tolerant she was.

“Humph, you thick-headed idiot, then don’t blame me for this!”

Xiao Moxian’s figure flashed as she formed hundreds of black seals. These seals flew into that black vortex, fusing into it. Then, that black vortex began to press down upon Lin Ming.

At that moment, Lin Ming gripped his Phoenix Blood Spear, true essence constantly leaking out from his inner world. If this continued, then in just 10 more breaths of time all of his strength would be drained. After that, he would directly lose his life’s true essence and blood vitality.

That was permanent loss – he would not be able to recover it!

“I can only risk everything I have for one final strike. If I can’t defeat her with that then it will be my loss.”

At this time, Lin Ming could only burn his blood essence and then use Heavenly Dao Judgment to send out his strongest strike.

He would bombard that black vortex with everything he had and defeat the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!

Just as he was about to do this, a mysterious energy poured out from his soul, into his inner world, fusing with the true essence there.

“This is...” Lin Ming was startled. This was spirit essence from the soul forging system!

Before he could think about it, the body transformation energy that flowed in his blood and percolated in his flesh also merged into his inner world!

This was the body transformation system’s astral essence.

In that instant, spirit essence, astral essence, and true essence fused together in Lin Ming’s inner world.

Before now, although Lin Ming had been able to fuse those three energies for a moment, it had never been like today where the other two types of energies were injected into his inner world! This was because the inner world was the domain of true essence; there was no exchange at all.

Bang!

Three types of energies joined together. In that instant, Lin Ming’s inner world was stabilized!

# Chapter 1306 – Might Of The Concept Of The 33 Layered Heavens

---

The three types of energies were like three massive seals, forcefully stabilizing Lin Ming's inner world. No matter what sort of fierce or violent waves the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art stirred up, his inner world remained unshaken.

For this situation to occur was also because of the difference in the heights of the Laws.

The Heaven Absorbing Demon Art, no matter how high level it was, was still a cultivation method of the essence gathering system. What it absorbed was true essence.

But within Lin Ming's inner world, true essence, spirit essence, and astral essence had fused together, turning into the Laws of the 33 Layered Heavens' power of divinity, and surpassing the boundary of true essence. Because of this, the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art was unable to absorb it.

“Mm!?”

Within the black vortex, Xiao Moxian was startled. Facing Lin Ming, another strange situation had occurred!

“How could you be immune to my Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!?”

Xiao Moxian couldn't understand what was happening. Even if a Divine Lord realm powerhouse were standing in front of her, even they couldn't say that they wouldn't be affected by her Heaven Absorbing Demon Art.

After seeing her own Heaven Absorbing Demon Art fail so suddenly, Xiao Moxian wanted to change techniques, but Lin Ming was already rushing towards her!

“Three Essences As One!”

Spirit essence, true essence, and astral essence fused together. Lin Ming thrust out his spear, pouring all of his power into it. Besides Heavenly Dao Judgment, Three Essences As One was also one of his strongest techniques.

On the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step, Lin Ming had once displayed this ability to resist the tribulation of dao tablets 80,000 feet up, and relied on this to overcome it. As for Dragon Fang, who had also been climbing up the Divine Seal Altar, he had been defeated by the tribulation of dao tablets.

And now, Lin Ming wasn't just using Three Essences As One, but also fusing in the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation!

This was nearly equal to using the power of divinity as the foundation to stimulate Heavenly Dao Judgment!

In that instant, behind Lin Ming, the towering Heretical God

Tree shimmered into existence.

Within Lin Ming's body, deeply buried in his flesh and blood, inner world, and soul, the Law runes of the 33 Layered Heavens began to emit a brilliant light!

All around Lin Ming, the phantoms of the 33 Heavenly Dao stone tablets appeared!

Deep within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, as Empyrean Vast Universe saw these phantoms, he was immensely surprised.

These 33 stone tablets were the great tribulation that existed 80,000 feet up the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step! Lin Ming's technique was actually able to show a faint charm of the dao tablet tribulation!

This was a phenomenon that appeared in Lin Ming's technique after he comprehended the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens.

The Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens was not some useless comprehension. It would enhance Lin Ming's Laws and combat ability, and as time passed, this enhancement would become increasingly potent.

This was also the true capital that Lin Ming possessed to resist these extreme talents of the Divine Realm.

As Xiao Moxian saw the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art fail and

Lin Ming hurtle towards her, she immediately reversed her true essence. Behind her, the black vortex began to spin in reverse.

“Counterforce – Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!”

The Heaven Absorbing Demon Art was able to swallow energy; it could naturally emit energy too.

Counterforce Heaven Absorbing Demon Art – that was to release the energy held within Xiao Moxian’s body and use it to exterminate the enemy!

The massive black vortex began to compress, shrinking down.

That swirling black vortex fell into Xiao Moxian’s hand, and then was shot out by her!

It formed a dao diagram, colliding with Lin Ming’s Three Essences As One!

In that moment, a terrifyingly bright light shot out into the heavens, covering the world!

Bang!

Lin Ming’s arms shook and his palms cracked apart. As the Phoenix Blood Spear struck the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art dao diagram, it bent into a crescent moon. The phantoms of the 33 dao

tablets along with the power of thunder and fire crashed down.

Ka ka ka!

Cracks began to appear all over the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art! Then, it completely collapsed!

“What!?”

Xiao Moxian’s beautiful expression changed colors. She cried out in alarm. Her Counterforce Heaven Absorbing Demon Art had actually been broken!

In this crucial moment, Xiao Moxian closed up her wings once more, forcefully withstanding Lin Ming’s attack!

Peng!

Xiao Moxian was sent flying back once more. This time, her wings were nearly pierced through by the spear light. Her body crashed into the ground as countless stones were sent flying away.

The terrifying energy gradually subsided.

Lin Ming spat out a mouthful of blood. His right arm had been fractured and his chest was also covered with blood!

These were injuries created by the impact and shaking force from resisting the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art.

Xiao Moxian's great strength has completely surpassed Lin Ming's imagination. He originally thought that even though he might not take first place, he should still be able to advance into the top three rankings. But, if he had known that Xiao Moxian was so strong beforehand then he wouldn't have thought such.

As the dust settled and wild energy dissipated, Lin Ming fell onto the ground, supporting himself with the Phoenix Blood Spear. His organs were broken in many places and he was heavily wounded.

As the audience saw the result of this battle, they didn't know what words to say to express their feelings.

This was an unbelievable battle in which both parties were ridiculously strong.

“Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian has grown far too fast. I haven't seen her in just a year and this is where she is at. Her talent is truly frightening.”

In the contestant waiting area, White King sighed with emotion. He and Xiao Moxian could be considered friends. Just a year ago, Xiao Moxian was only at the early Divine Sea realm. At that time, he didn't think that Xiao Moxian was much stronger than he was.

Now after a year passed, White King had made some progress,



but Xiao Moxian had leapt into the skies, reaching unimaginable levels.

If she had several more years to grow, just what would happen then?

And what was even more frightening was Lin Ming. In this battle he had resorted to several trump cards and had forcefully suppressed Xiao Moxian. This was a truly hard fought victory! With his mortal body and middle Divine Sea realm cultivation, he had defeated Xiao Moxian with her God Beast bloodline. That was a truly incredible feat!

“For him to climb up the Divine Seal Altar’s 33 steps is truly extraordinary. His techniques have the Concept of the Divine Seal Altar’s 33 steps integrated into them. It’s hard to imagine just what boundary his Laws have reached.”

As White King was thinking, Xiao Moxian rose up from the deep pit she had crashed into once more.

But now, her black wings were covered with blood and the wing bones had been pierced through by a spear light. Her beautiful face was also wan, making one feel as if she were feeble and sick.

“She still hasn’t fallen...”

Lin Ming’s eyelids jumped up. His current state was extremely poor. He had fused together true essence, astral essence, and spirit

essence, utilizing Three Essences As One and also using the power of heavenly tribulation. Just then he had surpassed the limits of his body. That strike was his extreme peak, and his soul, body, and inner world found themselves hard-pressed to withstand the burden. All of his blood vitality was in chaos; it would be impossible for him to fight like that again.

But even so, he hadn't managed to thoroughly defeat Xiao Moxian. One could see just how formidable the body of a God Beast was from this!

“I originally thought that Xiao Moxian's bodily defensive abilities were about the same as mine, but now it seems that those wings of hers far surpass my defensive capabilities.”

As Lin Ming was thinking this, Xiao Moxian suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood. The wings on her back began to slowly fold in and contract, and the runes on her body also began to fade away.

After several breaths of time, Xiao Moxian completely resumed her human form. She was nearly unable to stand steadily. It was impossible for her to continue maintaining her true phoenix form.

Lin Ming couldn't burn his blood essence forever, and Xiao Moxian also couldn't display her phoenix true form in perpetuity. At least, this was her limit before she experienced her first nirvana rebirth and heavenly tribulation.

“You...”

Xiao Moxian ground her teeth together. Her condition was worse than Lin Ming's and she wasn't able to use her phoenix true form right now. She was nearly like a delicate woman, extremely weak. However, her hand still held the Dragon Tendon Whip; she clearly wasn't willing to concede.

“That's enough, Little Sister, you've lost.”

At this time, a light voice echoed out. Fairy Frost Dream was like a goddess falling from the highest heavens as she floated down to the stage. As she arrived, all of the raging waves of heat and flame, and even the Fire Laws completely retreated, as if they were blown away by a winter breeze.

Fairy Frost Dream lightly stepped forwards as if she were walking on lotuses until she stopped beside Xiao Moxian, gently helping her up. Then, she looked at Lin Ming, her eyes pausing on him for several breaths of time. She said in a low voice, “You're very special.”

Her simple words contained an intriguing meaning.

This battle –

Xiao Moxian, defeated! Lin Ming, victorious!

The audience still hadn't regained their composure. They were all shocked, as if they were watching a dream.

“Lin Ming actually won... how much longer will he continue winning for?”

“I really have no idea. But, in this battle, he’s used everything he has.”

“At a similar boundary he defeated Xiao Moxian with her God Beast body. Even a young Empyrean isn’t enough to describe him.

A young Empyrean was the most glorious title to describe young geniuses in the Divine Realm. And in this First Martial Meeting, there were actually six people that were worthy of such a name.

But if words were used to describe Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, young Empyrean was clearly not enough.

# Chapter 1307A – White Hot

---

“This boy Lin Ming...”

Deep within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe gazed at Lin Ming for a long time. Lin Ming had created a miracle by climbing up the 33 steps of the Divine Seal Altar, and through this he knew that Lin Ming must have experienced some sort of special lucky chance that allowed him to come into contact with the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens ahead of time.

Moreover, although the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens was related to Empyrean Divine Seal and its might was unimaginable, it was still an ancient Concept, one that belonged to a different era. Beyond that, the inheritances of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens had already been cut off. It was unknown whether or not Lin Ming would be able to display its power in the future.

On just this point alone, it was impossible to place Lin Ming on par with Xiao Moxian, Frost Dream, and others of their level.

But just now in his moves, Lin Ming had actually reformed the phantoms of the dao tablets from the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step, ultimately overcoming all obstacles to defeat Xiao Moxian. How could Empyrean Vast Universe not be startled by this.

At the same boundary, he was able to suppress someone with the body of a God Beast; that was far too shocking!

“I really have no idea just what achievements Lin Ming will have

in the future!” Empyrean Vast Universe muttered to himself.

And at this time, from beside him, Empyrean Divine Dream dimly said, “3.6 billion years, a single samsara. 3.6 billion years ago, a peerless powerhouse appeared within the Divine Realm who managed to surpass the boundaries of an Empyrean. And perhaps now, that cycle will continue once more...”

“What?” Empyrean Vast Universe turned his head and looked at Empyrean Divine Dream with incredulity sketched on his face. “Are you saying that Lin Ming has the possibility of surpassing the realm of an Empyrean!?”

To Empyrean Vast Universe, an Empyrean was an existence near the peak of martial arts. Although he also knew that the legends said there existed a boundary above an Empyrean, legends were only legends. When Xiao Moxian declared she would surpass an Empyrean in the future, Vast Universe hadn’t taken her seriously.

To surpass an Empyrean... wasn’t that easier said than done!?

And now, Empyrean Divine Dream actually spoke these words, causing him to pause. He knew that with Divine Dream’s character, she would never speak nonsense or needless words. Moreover, she was an incomparably mysterious character with a foresight far higher than all others’. Her cultivation had also reached a realm that he was unable to comprehend.

In fact, even if Empyrean Vast Universe learnt that Empyrean Divine Dream had seen the road that lay beyond an Empyrean, he

would not be amazed, just a bit shocked.

Empyrean Divine Dream said, “For someone to surpass an Empyrean, that is not only a question of destiny or talent. There also needs to be an era created just for them. Now, this fated era approaches, and there indeed may be extreme characters that are born who possess the possibility of doing so, but whether or not that person who surpasses an Empyrean will be Lin Ming is still unknown. It can only be said that he has a minor chance to do so.

“There is Xiao Moxian and Frost Dream...

“Xiao Moxian also has a small chance. As for Frost Dream, she has her own road, a road that is lonely and separate from all else. Besides me and her, no one can speculate or interfere with her future.”

“Mm?” Empyrean Vast Universe froze for a moment. Was there something special about Frost Dream’s background or life experiences?

He wanted to ask, but he could tell that Divine Dream wasn’t about to speak any further on this topic. He could only suppress the questions in his heart.

At this time, in the massive tournament arena, the hundreds of millions of spectators were all cheering and busily discussing as before. Waves upon waves of excited shouts echoed through the air, not calming down for an extremely long time!

Even though many people had lost a great deal of violet sun crystals because of Lin Ming, most of them were still filled with praise towards him. In truth, for the heroic young elites that were able to attend these finals, a few hundred million in wealth was a number they could easily afford.

Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian's battle was far too shocking. What happened had far exceeded their understandings and imaginations!

Moreover, to those martial artists that were able to watch the battle, this was a lucky chance!

Let alone normal juniors or young elites of sects, even Holy Lord powerhouses or half-step World King masters were able to obtain some inspirations!

This was not an exaggeration. Holy Lord powerhouses and ordinary World Kings possessed a cultivation and strength that far exceeded Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian. But in terms of the heights of Laws, they only studied common Laws that were subordinate the rule of the Heavenly Dao.

As for Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, Lin Ming had a self-created elementary transcendent divine might and had also comprehended the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. He was able to manifest the Heretical God Tree and release dual thunder and fire tribulations. Lin Ming's moves possessed the charm of the Heavenly Dao! It wasn't too excessive to call Lin Ming a weaker and younger version of an Empyrean.



As for Xiao Moxian, there was even less to say. Once a God Beast grew up, that would be the same level existence as an Empyrean. Xiao Moxian's phoenix true flames also possessed the charm of an Empyrean.

The two both cultivated the Fire Laws, but the Fire Laws they used were able to reach heights that ordinary Space Laws and Time Laws couldn't match.

For the heroic young elites spectating their battle, this level of Laws was nearly impossible for them to understand. One needed to be a Divine Lord, Holy Lord, or half-step World King to see the power within their moves and obtain comprehensions from them.

In a battle between two middle Divine Sea martial artists, even a Holy Lord had to study their moves. Just how amazing was that!

For Lin Ming to win this battle was truly mind-boggling. He had stepped into the highest ranks of all junior geniuses. He had surpassed Dragon Fang and was able to compete with the likes of Frost Dream.

The match had already ended, but Xiao Moxian still stood on the arena stage, grasping the Dragon Tendon Whip. She didn't seem to be leaving just yet.

“Lin Ming, I admit that I lost this fight, but I won't give up here nor am I convinced. Half a year from now, I wish to fight with you again!”

Xiao Moxian bit down with her little jade-like tiger canines, clenching her fists tightly. She was someone who was proud at heart. This was the first time she had ever lost to someone at her own boundary!

Of course she couldn't accept this!

“Half a year...”

Lin Ming's eyebrows flew up. Half a year, that was enough time for Xiao Moxian's strength to grow to an even greater degree. And, most importantly, it was said that Xiao Moxian's natural temperament was that of a playful girl who loved to mess around all the time. She possessed a childlike innocence, completely disparate from someone like Hang Chi who trained diligently. If she was frustrated because of this loss and decided to try her best to catch up, then half a year from now, it would be difficult to estimate just how strong she would grow.

And, if her phoenix divine body were to experience its first nirvana, then that would be even more unimaginable.

Even Lin Ming could feel the pressure!

Xiao Moxian's declaration was even far more compelling than Dragon Fang's.

“I will wait for you.”

Lin Ming slowly and clearly said. His current talent was indeed lacking. The reason he defeated Xiao Moxian now was due to his superiority in age; this was not the victory Lin Ming wished for. If he couldn't suppress Xiao Moxian at the same age, then how could he possibly reach the peak of all martial arts?

Only if their ages were closer together and they were also at the same boundary would Lin Ming truly have won after defeating Xiao Moxian.

This fantastical match had come to a conclusion. Vast Universe Heavenly Palace had also earned a great profit – most people had bet on Xiao Moxian to win.

At this time, Vast Cosmos stepped onto the arena stage, loudly announcing, “To all those here, after the referees have discussed this matter, in order to save time and increase the excitement of the tournament, the 10 individuals in the finals will be further split into two groups. The first group will have six people and the second group will have four people. Those from the first and second groups will no longer battle each other.”

“The first six placings in the tournament will be decided through continued round robin matches between the six people in the first group. Seventh through tenth place will be decided by the four people in the second group. At the end, the highest ranked individual of the second group may challenge the lowest ranked individual of the first group. The winner will either stay or move to the first group and will take sixth place!”

As Vast Cosmos spoke, the audience paused for a moment.

Dividing into groups?

“The first group of six people are the default choices for the final top six rankings of the tournament. I wonder just who they are?”

“There’s no need to ask. It’s clear that the finalists have already diverged into two groups themselves. The strong are ridiculously strong and the weak have too great a gap separating them. Although the first place of the second group has the qualifications to challenge the last place of the first group, the chances are that they will lose. It’s simply a formality, there’s no need to think about it!”

“Well... fighting like this is better. We can get straight to the interesting matches and won’t have to face situations where the outcome is already evident at the start. But as it stands, this means the tournament has entered the white hot heated stage. Every battle will be a strong collision!”

Vast Cosmos’s decision gained the approval and satisfaction of many in the audience. Like this, the tournament would be much more compact and wouldn’t be needlessly dragged out.

“Now I will announce the names of the six individuals in the first group. The six people in the first group are – Frost Dream! Hang Chi! Xiao Moxian! Lin Ming! Jun Bluemoon! Dragon Fang!”

“Then, for the names of the four individuals in the second group. The four people in the second group are – Lord Monster, White King, Shiku, and Hua Xuan.”

These two lists were well within everyone's expectations. Even though the Monster Prince was incomparably arrogant, he still couldn't oppose these choices. He could only clench his fists and grind his teeth together. To him, this First Martial Meeting was the greatest of all shames!

He couldn't even enter the first group; he had to fight in the second.

Even if he obtained total victory in the second group he would still be disgraced! After he returned to the monster race, all of his brothers would laugh at him and mock him. Although he had loudly bragged that he would become the Monster Emperor in the future, the truth was that he faced stiff competition from countless strong competitors. His brothers and sisters were all powerful individuals who stood against him. Whether or not he would actually succeed in becoming the Monster Emperor was unknown.

“Xiao Moxian, Lin Ming, you best remember me!”

The Monster Prince shifted all of his hatred onto Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian. It was these two that had miserably beaten him up, shaming him. In particular, Xiao Moxian. She was the one who had absorbed his life's true essence, leaving him without any face left and even greatly damaging his cultivation.

.....

After the groups were announced, there was a six hour break

time for contestants to restore their strength.

This was also for Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming to recover. The two of them had consumed the greatest amount of energy.

Six hours later, Vast Cosmos announced the next matches.

Everyone in the audience was bubbling with excitement to hear this!

Of those in the first group, there was not a weak person amongst them. No matter who fought who, it would truly be a battle between two similar opponents, filled with wondrous expectations!

“Honored audience! Now, the matches for the new groupings will soon begin. The first round of matches will be – Frost Dream against Dragon Fang! Lin Ming against Jun Bluemoon! Hang Chi against Xiao Moxian!

“Vast Universe Heavenly Palace has opened a special gambling bet for the match between Hang Chi and Xiao Moxian. Hang Chi’s victory has a compensation rate of 1.6, and Xiao Moxian’s victory has a compensation rate of 2.1.”

In every round of matches, Vast Universe Heavenly Palace would open up a separate gambling bet aimed at the most tense and suspenseful match which would also receive the most attention.

Hang Chi was an extremely low profile and mysterious character. But in his fight with Xiao Moxian, he was sure to reveal his full strength. Everyone would finally be able to see his true abilities. As for Lin Ming against Jun Bluemoon, that would also be a fantastic showdown. Although Lin Ming's chances were slightly higher, Jun Bluemoon had remained incomparably mysterious this entire time. There was a possibility that there would be an expected winner.

“My match is Jun Bluemoon.”

Lin Ming looked at Jun Bluemoon sitting not too far away in the contestant seating area. He wore all white clothes and held the rust-stained sword in his hands, his hair as white as snow.

Towards an unknown and mysterious opponent, Lin Ming would never underestimate them.

And at this time, Frost Dream and Dragon Fang stepped into the arena. Without a doubt, Frost Dream was powerful. But Dragon Fang wasn't weak either. Many people were looking forwards to this match, waiting to see just what abilities Frost Dream would display.

## Chapter 1307B – Divine Dream Space

---

On the arena stage, Frost Dream wore a simple and elegant dress that fluttered about her. She floated half a foot off the ground, her toes dangling downwards as her entire body was covered in a thick fog, making it impossible to discern her appearance.

500 feet in front of her was the black-clothed Dragon Fang. His hands were still wrapped in white bandages and his eyes were solemn. He had already had a premonition about how strong Frost Dream was. The degree of intensity that this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting had followed so far had gone beyond his master's expectations.

“Fairy Frost Dream, I can finally see just what strengths you possess.”

Lin Ming looked at Frost Dream, who was on the arena stage. Before now, Frost Dream was easily guaranteed to enter the finals. Even so, she had yet to encounter anyone that could oppose her.

This was not because the referees of the First Martial Meeting favored Frost Dream, but because Frost Dream was too strong. Any seeded player who had bumped into her so far had suffered a loss without being able to display any moves at all. None of them had been able to force out a single card from her hand. If they tried, not only would they fail but they would also wear down their mentality and waste their strength.

In this sort of situation, no one was willing to fight Frost Dream.



Frost Dream's opponents so far had basically been participants who were brought in to increase the numbers, thus Lin Ming hadn't been able to discover what her techniques or Laws were like.

“Match, start!”

As Vast Cosmos spoke, a cold wind surged atop the arena stage. Then, a snow white lotus appeared beneath Frost Dream's feet. This ice lotus shimmered, crystal clear, just as if it were made of glass.

As Lin Ming saw this ice lotus, he was stunned for a moment. He could clearly feel that this ice lotus contained the aura of mysterious Laws.

These Laws were similar to the divine dream marks that Lin Ming had comprehended in the Divine Dream World. In other words, they were the most mystical Laws of the soul forging system. And, they were far more profound and intricate than anything Lin Ming learned in the divine dream space, making one feel unable to look up to it.

“This aura... could it be engraved by Empyrean Divine Dream?”

Lin Ming couldn't help but think this. As the Saintess of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and also one of the most splendid direct disciples to ever appear there, it wouldn't be strange if Empyrean Divine Dream were to somehow assist Fairy Frost Dream.

This ice lotus seemed ordinary, but it was in truth anything but that. This lotus was Frost Dream's weapon.

Empyrean Divine Dream was an existence who could easily craft Empyrean spirit treasures. If she forged a weapon for her own disciple, its might could be imagined.

"A lotus-shaped weapon?" Dragon Fang looked at the ice lotus beneath Frost Dream's feet, not daring to be negligent in the least. He had already opened the Three Lives Pupils.

"Spatial mirror images!"

Dragon Fang's figure blurred. One divided to two, two divided to four, four divided to eight, and eight divided into 16.

Facing Frost Dream, he didn't hold back at all. He formed 16 mirror images at the start.

16 mirror images struck out together. For a time, all of the power of space around Dragon Fang turned chaotic. The power of space was attracted to the sword wind, becoming part of the sword wind's killing intent.

Moreover, time also began to become mixed up. Although Dragon Fang's sword appeared to be slow, the truth was that it was extremely fast and its speed constantly shifted, causing one to be unable to follow it with their eyes. This was an extremely uncomfortable feeling. If someone were to face Dragon Fang's

attack on this arena stage, it would be impossible to dodge it.

Facing these 16 mirror images, the ice lotus underneath Frost Dream floated upwards before splitting into several petals.

These flower petals were composed of seven ice crystals. There were larger and smaller ice crystals, each one of them seeming as if it were carved from crystal, cold and luminescent.

In that instant, the ice lotus turned into countless ice crystals.

“Ruling Spirit Art.”

Frost Dream’s cherry red lips slightly parted. From between her eyebrows, a gold lotus mark appeared; this was her battle spirit.

Frost Dream’s battle spirit had reached gold perfection!

The battle spirit fused into those ice crystals. Suddenly, all of those ice crystals recklessly shot forwards, gathering together and forming sharp ice swords in the air. Each part of the swords contained its own independent Laws. In just an instant, half of Dragon Fang’s 16 mirror images were crushed by the ice crystals!

“Three Lives Pupils – All Existence to Void!”

Flames ignited within Dragon Fang’s eyes. The meridians and blood vessels around his pupils bulged out. Within his field of

vision, the pathing of those ice crystals had become clear to him!

The remaining eight spatial mirror images fused together. Dragon Fang slashed out his sword. Although this sword strike seemed simple, as it struck those ice crystal swords, there was a crisp crackling sound as all the ice crystals shattered!

All of the blood within Dragon Fang tumbled and he drew backwards. At the same time, a twinkle of surprise flashed in Fairy Frost Dream's eyes. Dragon Fang's Three Lives Pupils were no trifling matter; they were actually able to pinpoint the weakness in her Ruling Spirit Art ice crystal swords.

Divine Dream Heavenly Palace's Ruling Spirit Art was a variation martial skill created by Empyrean Divine Dream. Although it wasn't a transcendent divine might, it was still an extremely high level skill that had tremendously demanding requirements on one's battle spirit.

Of course, the reason that her Ruling Spirit Art was seen through by Dragon Fang was not because there were too many holes in it, but because her proficiency in this skill was lacking, especially when compared to Dragon Fang's Three Lives Pupils.

In this brief exchange that was in a mere blink of the eye, Dragon Fang hadn't yet suffered a defeat.

The audience sighed in amazement. But after Xiao Moxian and Lin Ming's battle serving as an appetizer before this, they were already mentally prepared and didn't react too wildly.

“Frost Dream is only at the late Divine Sea realm, but she actually managed to form a perfect gold battle spirit. That is truly incredible.”

“Yes, the disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace cultivate in energy and soul and also have the divine dream space to help temper their primordial spirit. Whether it is their soul or battle spirit, both are extremely formidable. Among all juniors in the Divine Realm, Frost Dream’s battle spirit is the absolute number one. There is no one who could hope to compare with her.”

“The most amazing here is Dragon Fang. I thought he would just be directly defeated but I never imagined he could see through Frost Dream’s Ruling Spirit Art.”

It wasn’t wrong that Dragon Fang was powerful, but after being defeated by Lin Ming, his aura of invincibility had been shattered. Many people believed he would be quickly defeated by Frost Dream.

“Ruling Spirit Art...”

Under the arena stage, Lin Ming recalled Frost Dream’s attack just now. By pouring one’s battle spirit into weapons, these weapons could be controlled to kill someone from afar. This type of cultivation method was not just variations of the Ruling Spirit Art. Rather, they could be classified into a separate system, which were battle spirit arcane skills.

These sorts of arcane skills seemed simple but the truth was that they were varied and extremely tricky to learn. A normal martial artist was limited to controlling two or three weapons, but Frost Dream was actually able to manipulate so many ice crystals, even superimposing them together for a much greater effect.

This was also reasonable. This variation of the Ruling Spirit Art martial skill was established by Empyrean Divine Dream; it was far from what other battle spirit arcane skills could hope to compete with. Its requirements towards one's battle spirit were much higher, but so was its strength.

“My battle spirit can only play a supporting role right now. It has miraculous effects for my soul and will, but in terms of actual combat, all it does is increase my striking power. If I can learn this Ruling Spirit Art then it will increase my versatility in combat.”

As Lin Ming was thinking this, on the arena stage, Dragon Fang divided into 16 mirror images once more.

He continued to maintain the state of All Existence to Void.

Dragon Fang was crystal clear that the longer this fight dragged on, the further he would fall behind.

“Void Extermination!”

16 Dragon Fangs struck out together and the 16 sword lights combined as one. This was one of Dragon Fang's strongest attacks.

When he fought with Lin Ming, he relied on this move to force out Lin Ming's Heavenly Dao Judgment.

Rumble rumble rumble!

The void trembled and the power of space was wildly stirred up. Even the power of time began to twist. This sword strike contained the large success fifth level Laws of Space and Time; its might could be imaged.

And at this moment, Dragon Fang suddenly felt the scenery around Frost Dream rapidly change. An unspeakably desolate feeling spread out from her, making him feel as if he had arrived within a separate space-time.

This is...

From the endless void, Frost Dream stood at the center of space and time. Her two pupils shimmered and her icy blue hair danced wildly in the air. From all around her, fantastical and dreamy starlight fell onto her, bringing out her ethereal and holy aura.

“Divine. Dream. Space.”

As Frost Dream spoke these three words, time seemed to come to a standstill.

Then, from within the space around her, numerous vicious beasts began to emerge from thin air. Each vicious beast was

incomparably brutal and fierce. Their aura was breathtaking and their appearances were savage. They wildly howled out, their terrifying roars gathering together to echo through the clouds.

Upon seeing these vicious beasts, Lin Ming was greatly shocked, “These are... nightmare beasts!”

These vicious beasts were the same nightmare beasts that Lin Ming had encountered in the Divine Dream World. In fact, they were far more formidable. Their standard reached that of the red-furred monster which Lin Ming had killed in the Divine Dream World!

The red-furred monster was already exorbitantly difficult to deal with, but now, dozens of these beasts had appeared beside Frost Dream!

Dozens of nightmare beasts hurtled themselves towards Dragon Fang.

The audience was panic-stricken.

Just what kind of cultivation method was this?

“Is this a summoning technique? An illusion technique?”

“Just what kind of domain is the divine dream space? There is a domain that can summon vicious beasts?”



The audience could not understand what was happening at all. But underneath the arena stage, Lin Ming could, because he had many understandings towards the Divine Dream Law.

“Divine Dream Domain... so this is what it is. This is a space that belongs to Frost Dream. If this space is a ‘dream’, then Frost Dream is the ‘dreamer’. Within this space, everything falls under her control. If she wants light, then there will be light. If she wants darkness, there will be darkness. If she wants to summon soul beasts, there will be soul beasts. Within her dream, she is god. As long as anyone enters this separate space of hers, all must bow to her will!

“This is a zone... an absolute space! Within that space, she is invincible!”

The divine dream space was an absolutely terrifying domain. Compared to this domain, those little illusion tricks that Frost Moon, Frost Charm and the other disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace displayed were insignificant.

It could be imagined that this was a core secret technique of Empyrean Divine Dream’s dream-type martial arts. Non-direct disciples like Frost Charm and Frost Moon simply didn’t have the chance to learn the divine dream space.

Or, perhaps they didn’t have the ability to do so.

After displaying the divine dream space, Frost Dream was at her

most horrifying. As Dragon Fang's sword lights hurtled into the Divine Dream Domain, all of them were blocked by the dozens of nightmare beasts.

Peng peng peng peng peng!

Those nightmare beasts were torn apart by those sword lights, blood raining down. But at the same time, Dragon Fang's sword lights also dissipated.

Then, dozens of nightmare beasts rushed at Dragon Fang.

Dragon Fang's eyes widened. He wanted to retreat, but at this time, Frost Dream reached out one finger and a cage of divine dream energy appeared behind Dragon Fang, locking him within!

Dragon Fang was shocked. He wanted to use the Three Lives Pupils to tear apart this cage, but Frost Dream's attacks were too quick. Dozens of nightmare beasts smashed into Dragon Fang, causing him to soar backwards as he spat out a mouthful of blood.

# Chapter 1308 – Lin Ming VS Jun Bluemoon

---

In Frost Dream and Dragon Fang's battle, Dragon Fang had been defeated and Frost Dream had emerged victorious!

“Frost Dream's abilities are terrifying!”

“Yes, she might even be stronger than that! There are likely many moves she has yet to use.”

“Frost Dream should be able to easily take first place this time. I think that Hang Chi won't be her match.”

Frost Dream was originally the popular choice to take the championship in this tournament. The only one who was believed to have the capability of threatening her position was Hang Chi. As for Xiao Moxian, not many people favored her; she was simply too young.

It was only during her battle with Lin Ming that the audience realized just how powerful she was. The true body of a God Beast was far too ridiculous. Whether it was in defensive abilities or compatibility with Laws, she had reached an inconceivable boundary.

People once thought that Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian weren't much worse than Frost Dream, but now, Fairy Frost Dream had revealed a strength that had left everyone breathless. Dragon Fang wasn't weak; he hadn't been far worse than Lin Ming. But now, he had been easily defeated by Frost Dream.

“Dragon Fang wasn’t able to display the Laws of his Three Lives Pupils at the last moment. If he was able to display their true strength, there might have been a small chance he would have been able to see through the divine dream space.”

Lin Ming silently speculated. It was still unknown whether or not Dragon Fang could see through the divine dream space. Even if he was able to, he still needed to use his Three Lives Pupils to do that, and Frost Dream clearly wasn’t going to give him that time. This had led to Dragon Fang’s ultimate defeat.

At this time, at an unknown space countless trillions of miles away from the martial field of the First Martial Meeting...

On a deserted, desolate little planet, an old man hunched over a walking stick quietly watched everything happening on the arena stage. Although his body looked old and decrepit, his eyes seemed omniscient, shimmering, occasionally flashing with marks of the Great Dao Laws.

This was another state of the Three Lives Pupils. By relying on this state, this old man could clearly see what was happening in any corner of the universe. His sight was even far clearer than that of anyone who was personally there.

“Fairy Frost Dream... I finally understand now...”

The old man slowly said. His eyes seemed to completely see through the mystical fog that surrounded Frost Dream’s face.

“I thought it was strange. Divine Dream, with your detached and aloof temperament, I wondered why you place so much energy on a little baby like Frost Dream, not even hesitating at all to spend your spirit source to increase her strength. Now, I understand...”

Three Lives Old Man heaved a deep sigh, as if he had become even older.

“The young are fearful, truly fearful. You should have already seen that final step ahead of you. You wish to draw upon this great era and take that final step forwards, and Frost Dream is the key for this last step. No wonder Dragon Fang lost so miserably...”

“To use the trillion quadrillion lives of the Divine Realm as your game pieces and the 33 Layered Heavens as your chess board, your courage and boldness is more than enough. Is this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting the start of your great game? In just 10 million years you have already reached this level. Perhaps, you may even succeed. As for me, I am already far too old. In my mind, all I hoped for was to find a descendant to inherit my legacy, but as for you, you were always thinking about how to cross the great calamity and allow the world to continue flowing forwards. I am far inferior to you...”

The old man whispered to himself, closing his wrinkled eyes. 10 million years ago, Empyrean Divine Dream was nothing more than a young and naïve girl. But now, she had already reached an unbelievable boundary. She had even touched upon the threshold for that ‘final step’.

In other words, to surpass the boundary of an Empyrean.

However, even if one surpassed an Empyrean, that still didn't mean they would succeed in resisting the great calamity.

This was because 3.6 billion years ago, Empyrean Divine Seal possessed a talent far surpassing Empyrean Divine Dream and even he had perished in that calamity.

Three Lives Old Man truly hoped that Divine Dream could lead the countless lives in this universe to overcome the great calamity. But, that was simply far too difficult.

As Frost Dream walked off the stage, all of the contestants present felt a tremendous pressure. Frost Dream gave off a halo of invincibility.

And at this time, Vast Cosmos loudly announced, "The second match, Lin Ming against Jun Bluemoon. The two of you please step on stage!"

"Fighting Jun Bluemoon..."

Lin Ming turned to glance at Jun Bluemoon. Jun Bluemoon had been sitting on his stone chair, wiping down his sword. Every wipe was done carefully and with earnest effort. As his long white hair scattered upon the blade, he gave off a very sad and melancholic feeling.

Sword like ice, hair like snow.

Lin Ming stepped onto the arena stage. As for Jun Bluemoon, he vigorously finished the last round of cleaning on his sword and then flew upwards, landing on the arena stage like a light feather.

The two of them looked at each other, fighting spirit flashing in their eyes.

“Please advise.” Lin Ming respectfully said. At the same time, he took out the Phoenix Blood Spear. A cold light shimmered on the spear point.

Xiu!

Lin Ming suddenly thrust out his spear, the first four level Concepts of the Fire Laws fusing together. Dreadful waves of fire instantly rolled up all around for several miles, creating a giant blooming blue lotus.

And at this time, atop the blue lotus, a sword light flashed like a cold and distant star. At some unknown time, Jun Bluemoon had already drifted upwards from his original position. He grasped that strange sword and slashed out.

This sword strike carried with it an incomparable momentum but at the same time there wasn't the least bit of killing intent. Instead, it was elegant and refined like a picturesque drawing of spring, making it unpredictable and wonderful.

In this strange sword strike, Lin Ming couldn't make out any of the Laws contained within. It only felt harmonious and balanced. Whether it was from an offensive angle or the circulation of energy, it was impeccable!

“Power of thunder!”

Seeing Jun Bluemoon's sword thrust towards him, Lin Ming injected the power of thunder into the Blue Flame Lotus. As fire and thunder crossed together, there was a loud explosion and the entire blue lotus exploded.

Jun Bluemoon's sword potential was completely broken apart by this rampant energy!

At the same time, Lin Ming waved his spear. This spear carried with it the might of the fifth level Concept of Thunder and Fire, sweeping away all!

Xiu! Xiu!

Two terrifying energies of thunder and fire shot towards Jun Bluemoon, intersecting in front of him. As long as these two types of energies met, they would erupt with an unbelievable explosive force. Unless someone possessed a God Beast true form like Xiao Moxian that gave them heaven-defying defensive abilities, they would be injured!



Fu – Fu –

Within the raging thunder and flames, Jun Bluemoon was already surrounded!

At this time, an incredible scene occurred.

Jun Bluemoon welcomed Lin Ming's thunder and flames. The moment that his hands touched these two energies, the two extremely wild and brutal energies suddenly calmed down, flowing along Jun Bluemoon's hands as if they were being pulled about by some unknown force.

Jun Bluemoon flew backwards, drawing a primal chaos diagram with his hands as he did so.

The two energies circulated in the air, forming a two-colored vortex. These two colors condensed more and more, eventually turning into a yin yang primal chaos diagram. Lin Ming's power of thunder and fire was actually transformed into a round yin yang primal chaos diagram by Jun Bluemoon!

“This is!”

Lin Ming was shocked.

The audience was also amazed. Just what sort of cultivation method was this?

Jun Bluemoon had fully contained and controlled his opponent's energies, transforming them into a calm and harmonious primal chaos array diagram!

“What a terrifying Concept!”

Lin Ming looked at Jun Bluemoon, a glint of admiration in his eyes. Jun Bluemoon's achievements in the Law Concepts were incredible. That casual sword strike just now gave off an immaculate feeling.

And, what was most terrifying was that he could absorb his opponent's energies and control them with the Yin Yang Laws. It was simply unbelievable.

Jun Bluemoon's hands slowly came to a stop. The round thunderfire primal chaos diagram floated in the air, slowly spinning. Lin Ming could feel that he had completely lost contact with his energies.

Jun Bluemoon slowly said, “Everything in this world, whether it is energy, matter, or life, contains the dual principles of yin and yang. Negative is yin, positive is yang, and your power of thunder and fire is no exception either. As long as I can control the power of yin and yang within them then they will be controlled by me.”

As Jun Bluemoon spoke, the audience was dumbstruck.

There were such freakish Laws?

Normally, when martial artists fought, their energies would collide and lead to explosions. But, Jun Bluemoon was different.

When Empyrean Vast Universe's direct disciple White King had fought Jun Bluemoon, Jun Bluemoon had struck out with 63 sword strikes. Every time their sword lights had collided, there was strangely no eruption of energy. Rather, they had transformed into yin yang diagrams. These yin yang diagrams had contained both White King and Jun Bluemoon's strength.

At the end, Jun Bluemoon had thrust out his 64th strike. When those 64 yin yang diagrams joined together, it became an attack far from what White King could block. The most terrifying aspect of Jun Bluemoon lay in his ability to borrow his opponent's energy for his own use.

This was the highest boundary of yin and yang. If this principle could be summed up, then it would be called harmony.

Yin and yang in harmony, man and heaven as one.

“Jun Bluemoon's techniques are too bizarre!”

“Fighting against him, you wouldn't even know how you lost!”

“If he can borrow your energy, how can you defeat him?”

To the young elites present, the way in which Jun Bluemoon utilized the Laws had already completely surpassed their scope of understanding.

“I see, so that’s what it is. I think I understand now.” Lin Ming looked at the yin yang diagram in the skies. “Those two energies already belong to you and have become your primal chaos diagram. The more primal chaos diagrams you gather, the stronger your attack will be, right?”

“Yes!” Jun Bluemoon said, slashing his sword out once more.

This simple and humble sword strike contained the Yin Yang Laws. They harmonized as one, becoming immaculate and impregnable!

Sword after sword, every strike left a primal chaos diagram.

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear, retreating again and again. He had already opened the Heretical God Force to the limit, unleashing all seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and even burning the blood of the Ancient Phoenix.

“Jun Bluemoon, do you want to do this until the 64th sword strike?” As Lin Ming spoke, his aura began to climb upwards. In that instant, he was like a 100,000 foot high mountain, irreproachable.

“Your Laws are strong, but they are still suppressed in the face of absolute strength! For perfect yin yang harmony, both sides have to be close in strength to begin with. But, if my attack is far stronger than yours, how will you maintain that delicate balance?”

In that moment, behind Lin Ming, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree slowly appeared. The glory of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation wildly flowed out. The power of thunder and fire was boundless and potent, containing the majesty of the Great Dao!

“Heavenly Dao Judgment!”

The moment that Lin Ming used Heavenly Dao Judgment, everything between the heavens and earth turned into an endless sea of red and purple. Heavenly thunder roared and flames howled. In the skies, Lin Ming had almost formed a world tribulation cloud!

The power of the Heavenly Dao was utterly heartless. This terrifying strength came crashing down on Jun Bluemoon.

Jun Bluemoon's Laws were indeed strange and uncanny. Lin Ming had chosen to suppress him with absolute strength!

# Chapter 1309 – Another Victory

---

“It’s that move again, Heavenly Dao Judgment!”

Some people shouted out from the audience.

“Lin Ming has already used this move three times. Even if Xiao Moxian were to face it, she would still be heavily injured!”

Heavenly Dao Judgment was Lin Ming’s self-created transcendent divine might. Although he had used it many times, there still hadn’t been anyone who had truly broken it.

Rumble rumble rumble!

The might of thunder tribulation and fire tribulation recklessly crashed down. Jun Bluemoon’s expression was earnest. Both of his hands began to draw a primal chaos diagram. For a time, all that existed in the world was black and white, with no other colors.

Beneath Jun Bluemoon’s feet, a massive yin yang diagram several miles wide appeared. Within this yin yang diagram, the rust-stained sword began to emit a soft light. Although this light was weak, it still pierced straight into the hearts of those watching, giving off an unspeakable feeling.

“Yin Yang Soul Sword, Three Realms to Void!”

Jun Bluemoon thrust out his sword. In that instant, his sword seemed to come to life. Each and every rust stain on that sword began to emit dazzling Law runes.

According to Empyrean Divine Dream's speculations, these rust stains were not ordinary at all; they were the blood of a true divine being!

What was a divine being? Perhaps only an existence that surpassed an Empyrean was worthy of this title.

With a slash of the sword, that raging purple and red sea was pulled over, turning into a vortex of Laws.

Jun Bluemoon had used his strongest strike!

Jun Bluemoon's great strength lay not just in his Yin Yang Laws, but also the sword in his hands. This was a divine sword that even Empyrean Divine Dream was paying attention to.

When Jun Bluemoon galvanized the might of this divine sword, that was when he could display his strongest combat strength.

In that moment, the several hundred millions of people present saw a massive yin yang diagram rise towards the endless sea of flame and thunder in the skies.

As the two forces crashed together, a terrifying explosive sound echoed out.

“Mm?”

Lin Ming was shocked. He discovered that his dual fire and thunder tribulations were being sucked in by that yin yang diagram.

Jun Bluemoon wanted to use his yin yang diagram to swallow his Heavenly Dao Judgment?

Lin Ming didn't doubt that with Jun Bluemoon's ability to utilize the Laws, once he swallowed that Heavenly Dao Judgment he would also be able to use that as the foundation to form another yin yang diagram. Then, once all the yin yang diagrams combined together, Jun Bluemoon's final strike would reach unimaginable levels. Lin Ming might even be instantly defeated by that. In other words, he would be defeated by his own strength!

“That is amazing, but...”

Lin Ming suddenly switched his spear potential. Within his body, astral essence, spirit essence, and true essence completely gathered in his inner world, fully fusing together.

“Three Essences as One!”

Lin Ming gathered the three energies to form the power of divinity, pouring that into the Phoenix Blood Spear. At that moment, Lin Ming's strength crazily rose yet again.



Astral essence, spirit essence and true essence were three energies that formed the power of divinity; it was of a different quality to pure true essence. The wild power of divinity rushed towards the Heavenly Dao Judgment. All around Lin Ming, the phantoms of 33 dao tablets began to appear!

These 33 dao tablets contained the charm of the Divine Seal Altar and symbolized the Concept of the 33 heavens. At this time, they hurtled forwards, falling into that primal chaos yin yang diagram!

Rumble rumble rumble!

Dao tablets cracked, shattering into pieces. And as each dao tablet exploded, the yin yang primal chaos chart also shook, with cracks appearing all over the surface.

When all the dao tablets had blown up, the yin yang primal chaos chart also fully disintegrated.

Bang – !

A terrifying detonation rang out. Countless black and white lights covered the entire arena stage. Everyone in the audience held their breath, feeling constrained by this immense aura.

It was only when the energy dissipated that everyone was able to see the arena stage. Lin Ming and Jun Bluemoon were still standing a thousand feet away from each other. They had

consumed a great deal of energy and their attacks had broken down at the same time. It could only be said that their collision had been evenly matched so far.

“Lin Ming used Heavenly Dao Judgment and still wasn’t able to defeat Jun Bluemoon?”

“How can this be?”

“This Jun Bluemoon is also too terrifying!”

Heavenly Dao Judgment had left far too deep an impression on everyone present. As an elementary transcendent divine might, it naturally deserved such fame. In Lin Ming’s last two fights, he had used Heavenly Dao Judgment to defeat Dragon Fang and then frustrate Xiao Moxian. Its might was incomparable!

Many people thought that when Lin Ming used Heavenly Dao Judgment, it would be impossible for Jun Bluemoon to block it. In particular this enhanced version of Heavenly Dao Judgment; even Xiao Moxian had been defeated.

But the result went beyond everyone’s expectations. No one knew what he had done, but Jun Bluemoon’s primal chaos diagram was actually so formidable that it was able to counterbalance the Heavenly Dao Judgment.

“How could it be so strong!”

Lin Ming was bewildered. He had originally believed he would win, because he felt that even though Jun Bluemoon's Laws were profound and exquisite, he still had a weakness, and that was that his strength and intensity of his energy were far inferior to that of himself and Xiao Moxian.

Thus, Lin Ming planned to use Heavenly Dao Judgment to break apart the harmony of the yin yang diagram and achieve victory in a single go!

If he had used Three Essences as One to display Heavenly Dao Judgment and even that had failed, then there was only a single move left – to burn his blood essence with the Gate of Life and reach his strongest state to display a final attack. However, if he did this and wounded Jun Bluemoon, his own consumption of energy would be tremendous. After this match there was still Hang Chi and Frost Dream. If Lin Ming burnt his blood essence this time then he wouldn't have the ability to contend with those two powerhouses later.

Although Lin Ming was shocked, so was Jun Bluemoon. At this time, Jun Bluemoon's face was pale and his white hair was in a chaotic mess. He looked at Lin Ming with incredulity and said, "You broke through my Yin Yang Soul Sword?"

Yin Yang Soul Sword was Jun Bluemoon's greatest trump card as well as what he was relying on the most to defeat Lin Ming.

"And what if I did? Didn't you also break through my Heavenly Dao Judgment? Even my strongest strike wasn't able to injure you." Lin Ming felt that he should be the one to be more startled

here. He no longer thought his odds of winning were high.

Jun Bluemoon shook his head, “It’s different. This match, I will admit defeat!”

Jun Bluemoon turned around and began to walk off stage. Lin Ming was shocked, and even the several hundred million spectators and the referees were stunned for a moment.

Admit defeat?

It was obvious that this battle was evenly matched, and yet Jun Bluemoon admitted defeat?

“Why?”

Lin Ming couldn’t understand.

Jun Bluemoon turned around. His faint true essence sound transmission floated to Lin Ming’s ears.

“In that attack just now, what I used was not my own strength but the strength inherent within my Yin Yang Soul Sword. This is a divine blade with infinite strength, but the amount of power I can borrow is extremely limited... even though I drew on the support of the Yin Yang Soul Sword, I actually came to a draw with you. Thus, there’s no longer a need for us to fight. I am sincerely convinced of my loss. If we continue this fight, it will not be you fighting me, but you fighting my sword.”

“The strength of the Yin Yang Soul Sword?” Lin Ming was amazed. No wonder... Jun Bluemoon didn’t seem too strong but the combat strength he displayed was beyond imagination.

“The strength of a weapon is originally a part of a martial artist’s strength. There is no need for you to divide them so thoroughly. All the previous First Martial Meetings have also approved this, otherwise there would be assigned service weapons.”

Weapons and magic tools were all a part of a martial artist’s strength; this was a widely believed rule in the martial arts world. Although using superiority of weapons to defeat an opponent wasn’t the orthodox path, it was still an undeniable truth.

“My sword... is different.” Jun Bluemoon shook his head, not saying anything else.

“Lin Ming, you and I are both martial artists that ascended from the lower realms, so let me give you some advice. Do not think of surpassing Frost Dream. She is different from us.”

“Mm? You are a martial artist from the lower realms!?”

Lin Ming was shocked. Jun Bluemoon also ascended from the lower realms?

After ascending into the Divine Realm, it only took several years for one’s inner true essence to assimilate with the true essence of

the Divine Realm so that it would be impossible to tell the difference. If Jun Bluemoon hadn't mentioned this matter of his own initiative, then Lin Ming would never have known that he too came from the lower realms.

For a martial artist from the lower realms to reach such a degree, that could be called defying the will of the heavens!

It was clear that Jun Bluemoon's sword had played a major role in this.

"Your destiny truly goes against the heavens."

"As does yours..." Jun Bluemoon sighed as he spoke to here, his tone becoming a bit desolate and dreary.

Lin Ming felt that Jun Bluemoon had his own story, but that was something he couldn't simply ask about.

"From what you said, do you know something about Frost Dream's situation?" Lin Ming could feel something special about Frost Dream, but he wasn't sure in what way she was. Frost Dream was an extremely mysterious character to begin with, and besides some figures in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, not even those from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace would know of her secrets, so how could Jun Bluemoon possibly have learnt them?

"My sword told me."

As Jun Bluemoon said this he didn't speak further, and stepped down from the arena stage.

Lin Ming was still left dumbfounded. His sword had told him?

From this, it could be seen that Jun Bluemoon's sword inevitably possessed a powerful artifact spirit. In other words, a sword spirit!

And this sword spirit had already lived through countless years, accumulating an incomparably rich wealth of knowledge. One could see this from how the sword was able to see past the mysteries around Frost Dream.

“This sword spirit is likely Jun Bluemoon's master.”

Lin Ming suddenly thought. If so, then it could be explained how Jun Bluemoon was so formidable. Perhaps the sword spirit could even compare favorably with the Ancient Elysium Seal's artifact spirit. With such a master, how could his progress not be ridiculously fast? Otherwise, how else could a martial artist from the lower realms reach this step?

“In this match, Lin Ming, victory!”

Vast Cosmos loudly announced.

Lin Ming had won yet again! At this point, there were only three people that had an unbroken winning streak – Lin Ming, Frost Dream, and Hang Chi!

“He won! How could Jun Bluemoon just admit defeat out of nowhere? Could he have been throwing the match?”

“Don’t be an idiot, how could these people be throwing matches at a time like this. Jun Bluemoon overdrew his strength in that last move, and he might have been able to only use that move one time. Lin Ming can use Heavenly Dao Judgment more than once. When he faced Xiao Moxian, he used it twice. Thus, Jun Bluemoon likely knew it was impossible to win, so he admitted defeat early in order to retain his strength so that he can fight Dragon Fang and Xiao Moxian. After all, he still has some chance of defeating Xiao Moxian.”

“I don’t think so. When Lin Ming fought Xiao Moxian he had to burn his blood essence, but he didn’t do so against Jun Bluemoon!”

Imperceptibly, without noticing it, Lin Ming had become a standard upon which others were judged. Besides Frost Dream and Hang Chi, he had already fought with everyone else.

And in that battle just now, even Holy Lord realm masters and above found it difficult to see through the intricacies of the Laws and energies exchanged. As for the energy circulation of the Yin Yang Soul Sword, even World King powerhouses wasn’t able to see through it.



# Chapter 1310 – The Wheel of Samsara

---

“This Jun Bluemoon isn’t simple at all!”

Mo Eversnow commented from within Lin Ming’s inner world. “There is a terrifying slumbering soul within that sword of his. It might be an artifact spirit, and it also might be the remnant soul of an Empyrean. It likely isn’t that of an ordinary Empyrean.”

“Mm... I guessed about the same. If that remnant soul were to personally attack me then killing me would only take an instant.”

Lin Ming didn’t doubt the strength of that remnant soul. No matter how tattered it was, it was still horrifically strong.

That remnant soul had already merged together as one with the Yin Yang Soul Sword, subsuming the sword as its body. With it, that remnant soul could display a terrifying strength. If Jun Bluemoon dared to take out this divine sword in front of so many people, he naturally had something he could rely on.

Empyrean Divine Dream and Empyrean Vast Universe wouldn’t covet Jun Bluemoon’s sword. And in the future, even if Jun Bluemoon went out adventuring alone, there might not be any World King powerhouses that would secretly move against him. After all, that sword had an artifact spirit made from the remnant soul of an Empyrean level powerhouse. With that protecting him, no one could hope to kill Jun Bluemoon. And even if they did, it would be impossible for them to subdue that sword.

“This Jun Bluemoon has a great destiny about him. Since the divine sword chose him, he certainly has some extraordinary aspects to him. Moreover, his personality is impeccable. He is collected, deep, and an honest person...”

Lin Ming looked at Jun Bluemoon, who was now hugging a little bunny.

After losing to Lin Ming, Jun Bluemoon didn't have any qualms with that at all. With this sort of martial arts nature, he would be able to walk far in the future without developing any heart demons.

Lin Ming could predict that in the future, Jun Bluemoon would certainly become an unrivalled powerhouse of his generation. Although he might not be the leading hero of the future, he would inevitably play an extremely important supporting role.

“Lin Ming, you still have two matches left. One against Hang Chi, and one against Frost Dream! You have some hopes of contending with Hang Chi, but against Frost Dream, your chances are nearly non-existent.”

Mo Eversnow speculated. When Dragon Fang fought with Frost Dream, Frost Dream had not displayed her full strength at all. According to this, the difference between Lin Ming and Frost Dream was not small. This was because Lin Ming was only a few points stronger than Dragon Fang.

Also, this point had been affirmed by the Yin Yang Soul Sword.

That old spirit that had lived for countless hundreds of millions of years wouldn't say nonsensical words.

“I know. Let alone Frost Dream, even my chances of defeating Hang Chi are a bit low! However, I'm still looking forwards to it!”

Lin Ming wasn't blindly arrogant. He was younger than Hang Chi and his boundary was also a level lower.

Hang Chi was an ascetic monk who originated from Mount Potala. From birth, there were all sorts of arcane abilities used to temper his body. As he began to cultivate, he assiduously dedicated his being to wholehearted training, leading a lonely and diligent life. Now, he had been doing this for almost 40 years. How could his strength be belittled?

As Hang Chi was thinking this, he had already stepped onto the arena stage.

His opponent was... Xiao Moxian!

This was the match that was receiving the most attention in the second round.

To fight against Xiao Moxian, Hang Chi was no longer unarmed. Instead, he pulled out a weapon – a nine foot long staff that was plain and simple. The only decoration of the staff was its natural earthy wooden texture.

This staff gave off a very light and springy feeling, but it was also very flexible. It was unknown just which divine tree this staff was crafted from.

Xiao Moxian took out her Dragon Tendon Whip. She looked at Hang Chi, grinning as she said, “Big Brother Baldy, are you planning on letting me get a free hit?”

Hang Chi raised a palm in front of his chest and held the staff with his other hand. He began to recite some Buddhist incantations. “Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian jokes too much. My martial talent is low and I can only rely on diligently cultivating over time to stand here. Humility is all I can show here.”

“This Hang Chi is too modest.”

“That’s right, but this is the inheritance of Mount Potala. They live truly modest and pious lives. Even though they don’t speak much, every word they speak is true.”

A genius like Hang Chi had actually said that his martial talent was low. If it were anyone else, that would have really roused the hatred of other young elites to spit on them. But when these words were spoken by Hang Chi, they didn’t seem false at all. Rather, he seemed open-minded and humble.

Xiao Moxian felt that an old-fashioned stick in the mud like Hang Chi was very fun to play with. She laughed, “If your martial talent is low, how can anyone still live?”

Hang Chi said, “Although a poor monk like me has low martial talent, my heart is open to the Great Dao. In front of the Great Dao, all living beings are nothing but ants. There is really nothing worthy of showing off.”

“Haha, such serious monk words are really boring. Okay, let’s start!” As Xiao Moxian spoke she suddenly extended her two Dark Phoenix wings from her back. Law runes also began to shimmer on her face. She was displaying her phoenix true form once again.

Those two wings that had been pierced through by Lin Ming had already been completely healed. From this, it could be seen that the great regenerative ability of the phoenix true form far surpassed Lin Ming’s.

“Phoenix true feathers – 9900 swords!”

Xiao Moxian suddenly shouted out loud. From all around her, killing intent surged out. Feathers continuously shot out from her two black wings, turning into an infinite forest of swords!

Each black feather was about 10 feet long, black and shining with a cold light.

The feathers of her wings had all transformed into swords! A cold light reflected off of them, thrusting straight into the hearts of others!

“What a strong killing intent! Xiao Moxian has never used this attack before!”

“When Xiao Moxian fought with Lin Ming, their battle reached such heights and yet she held back... no, it’s not that she held back, but that she didn’t have enough time to use all her different techniques!”

“Phoenix feathers are originally superb materials for crafting weapons. Xiao Moxian transformed her own feathers into weapons instead. This attack is extremely strong; it is definitely one of her killing moves!”

Xiao Moxian’s talent was at the pinnacle of geniuses and she had far too many moves she could use. Her comprehension of Laws was also extremely rich and varied. When she fought with Lin Ming, she didn’t use a great number of her techniques. After just several collisions, she had been defeated.

Of course, even if she used these moves, Xiao Moxian still wouldn’t have won. Lin Ming’s power had come from the suppression of higher Laws.

Woosh woosh woosh!

9900 phoenix feather swords pierced towards Hang Chi. Facing this dense forest of blades, Hang Chi didn’t bat an eye. His figure moved as he sprinted forwards like an agile leopard – this was his movement technique, Leopard Climbing the Wall.

Although this movement technique had an extremely simple name, it was in fact very high quality. When used by Hang Chi, it showed a breathtaking effect. All of those laser-like sword lights were completely dodged by him.

“Arhat Staff!”

The staff in Hang Chi’s hands transformed into endless staff shadows. All of those phoenix feather sword lights were completely shattered by him.

Hang Chi’s movements were simple and concise, but also contained a feeling like passing clouds or trickling rivers. It gave off an extremely harmonious feeling. Watching Hang Chi in action was simply an enjoyable pleasure.

But at this time, Xiao Moxian switched styles. In the skies, roiling fire clouds appeared. Endless black torrents of flame fell down, attacking Hang Chi with those 9900 phoenix feathers.

The phoenix feather swords ignited with black flames, filling the world with a ghastly killing intent.

By fusing the phoenix true fire and phoenix feathers together, the Laws of Xiao Moxian’s attacks immediately shot up towards the level of the Heavenly Dao.

Facing this strike, Hang Chi could no longer rely on the Arhat Staff or Backboxing Fist to resist.

A solemn light appeared on Hang Chi's face. His loose monk robes began to rise up as he extended his arms out horizontally. All around him, golden Buddhist runes began to appear, circulating about, spilling forth with a dazzling radiance!

Faintly, from somewhere far away, the sounds of Buddhist chants seemed to echo through the air. Hang Chi had finally shown his true ability – this was one of Mount Potala's transcendent divine might.

“Wheel of Samsara!”

Hang Chi grasped the staff in his hands and drew an arc in the skies, leaving behind a golden light in its path. This golden light finally composed a Buddhist chart. This Buddhist chart contained six round golden circles. Within these golden circles were illusory images. There were blood demons, hungry ghosts, beasts, ghost slaves, humans, and even heavenly gods.

As Lin Ming saw this Buddhist chart, he was stunned. He had seen this Buddhist chart somewhere before!

Before Lin Ming could think further about this, Hang Chi and Xiao Moxian's attacks had already collided. The 9900 swords pierced into the Buddhist chart as both exploded together!

Xiao Moxian cried out in alarm as she was sent flying backwards. Those 9900 swords as well as her phoenix true fire had been sucked up by that Wheel of Samsara and disappeared!



At the same time, Hang Chi's Wheel of Samsara also faded away after that strike. In this brief collision he had come out evenly matched with Xiao Moxian. However, Xiao Moxian's true essence was in chaos, as if she had overdrawn herself. As for Hang Chi, his breathing was calm and his aura was like a mountain, steady and unshakable.

It was clear from this that Hang Chi's foundation was much deeper than Xiao Moxian's.

This was the accumulated efforts and bitter cultivation of almost 40 years; how could it be nothing?

Underneath the arena stage, Lin Ming's eyebrows shot up. His eyes stared unblinkingly at Hang Chi as a faint guess began to appear in his heart.

And at this time, Xiao Moxian launched another attack. She poured all of the Phoenix Law runes within her body into the flames. Black flames surged forwards, sweeping out to the horizon!

Flames howled. At the same time, behind Xiao Moxian, a wild amount of heaven and earth origin energy began to spin around, forming a massive black vortex.

“Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!”

While Xiao Moxian used the phoenix true flames she also

displayed the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art. This was her all-out attack!

And at this time, from behind Hang Chi, another vortex also appeared.

This was an origin energy vortex completely different from Xiao Moxian's. This vortex seemed to contain infinite suffering and tribulations. Looking into this vortex made one feel as if they had experienced an endless cycle of samsara, nearly losing their ego.

This spinning black vortex finally fell into Hang Chi's eyes. His eyes seemed as if they could swallow all of existence!

“Samsara Domain, sink into the sea of suffering, surpass all living beings!”

As Hang Chi slowly spoke, a separate space formed around him, seeming as if it were flooded with the countless suffering souls.

As Lin Ming saw this domain, he let out a cold breath. Hang Chi's Samsara Domain came from the same origin as his Samsara martial intent!

As for those six golden circles in the Buddhist chart, the reason Lin Ming felt that it was familiar was because he had experienced something similar in the past, when he adventured in the Southern Wilderness and entered the Sorcerer Pagoda. Starting from the first level and rushing upwards, the trials he had to pass

corresponded with the six revolutions of samsara. There were blood demons, hungry ghosts, beasts, a witch slave, humans, and a heavenly god. These levels all corresponded with Hang Chi's Buddhist chart.

“Was the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness an outer disciple of Mount Potala?”

This idea suddenly flashed through Lin Ming's mind. He guessed that the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness should have reached the Divine Lord realm, and the requirements to become an outer disciple of Mount Potala shouldn't be too high. Even if the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness wasn't able to enter Mount Potala, he still should have joined a sect with a deep connection to Mount Potala.

# Chapter 1311 – Against Hang Chi

---

The six paths of samsara were an idea of the Buddhist belief. It was reasonable that Lin Ming's Samsara martial intent originated from the Buddhist belief. When Lin Ming first stepped onto the road of martial arts, the Samsara martial intent had played an extremely important role. However, afterwards, Lin Ming had used it less and less. This was because the Samsara martial intent was unable to follow his rapid rise in strength.

After all, the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness was only an ordinary powerhouse of the Divine Realm. The martial arts inheritances they left behind were naturally eliminated.

And now, from Hang Chi, Lin Ming could see an even deeper level of the Samsara martial intent. In fact, it might even be a small portion of this transcendent divine might, the Wheel of Samsara!

If this were true then there was a tremendous amount of space for the Samsara martial intent to improve. Domain type skills were already extremely rare, and the Samsara martial intent was also related in many ways to the soul forging system. If Lin Ming could combine the two together, his soul forging system cultivation could reach a new level.

As Lin Ming was thinking this, on the arena stage, Xiao Moxian and Hang Chi's battle had already reached a superheated phase.

To use the Samsara Domain to contend against the Heaven

## Absorbing Demon Art!

In the skies, two massive vortexes tore at each other, energy recklessly surging outwards. The images of a gilded golden Buddha and a dark flaming phoenix appeared, dividing the world, struggling against each other! This fight was even more intense than the battle between Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian!

Xiao Moxian's Heaven Absorbing Demon Art failed to shake Hang Chi's foundation in the end.

Not to mention that Hang Chi had the Wheel of Samsara stabilizing his inner world, his thoughts and mind were extremely steadfast and unwavering. His body also had a certain zen aura, making him seem as steady and calm as the endless earth!

His body and his spirit were firm and unyielding, tempered through endless trials, invincible!

Bang!

The vortexes exploded and a crazy amount of energy swept wildly outwards. Xiao Moxian switched her technique yet again.

“Counterforce Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!”

A massive amount of dark energy spewed forth. Hang Chi sat cross-legged in the void, his hands bent up in prayer, as motionless as the world.

This Hang Chi gave off an undefeatable feeling. His foundation was simply too solid. It was hard for an attack to pose a threat to him.

Bang!

The brilliant lights died down. Xiao Moxian paled as she drew back several hundred feet.

She wasn't injured. From start to finish, Hang Chi had never attacked her. He had only countered Xiao Moxian's attacks.

Of course, in such an intense collision of attacks, it was inevitable that there would be a backlash.

"I don't want to fight, I don't want to fight anymore!" Xiao Moxian released her phoenix true form and pursed her mouth, saying, "If you aren't going to let me hit you then at least pretend to be injured!"

Hang Chi faintly smiled. He folded his hands together, saying, "Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian's moves are simply too strong. This poor monk is older than junior-apprentice sister by 12 years and is just around half over your age. Even so, my strength only barely surpasses yours. If I don't try my best in battle and pretend to be injured, then I fear that I won't be able to control it well enough and I will be severely beaten to the point of spitting out blood. I will really have failed then."

“What a liar. Haven’t you already cultivated your incorruptible diamond Vajra body? How can I possibly wound you with one strike?” Xiao Moxian curled her lips, as if all of this was too funny.

But as the audience heard this exchange, all of them were shocked. Xiao Moxian had just admitted defeat like this.

Although the fight had been intense, the truth was that Hang Chi had maintained the upper hand from the start. It could be said that even though he was going easy on Xiao Moxian, he never used any of his true attack techniques.

Moreover, listening to Xiao Moxian’s meaning, Hang Chi’s defensive capabilities were also terrifying.

That diamond Vajra body must be some sort of secret Buddhist technique.

“I’m speechless. He is too abnormal! His Laws are strong, his body is strong, his foundation is solid, and even his defense is amazing. Just who can defeat him?”

“Even the might of Hang Chi’s attacks are horrible. From beginning to end he never truly attacked Xiao Moxian.”

“Maybe only Frost Dream has a chance of defeating Hang Chi. It’s possible that Hang Chi might not be any worse than Frost Dream!”

“It looks like the first three rankings have already been settled. First and second place should belong to Frost Dream and Hang Chi. As for Lin Ming, he’s third! After that, I think that Xiao Moxian should be forth. As for fifth and sixth place, it will depend on the victor between Dragon Fang and Jun Bluemoon.”

“Hang Chi is 38 years old! While he was cultivating for 38 years, do you really think he just wasted his time? Just look at Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian for instance and imagine what degree they’ll reach once they are 38 years old!”

The First Martial Meeting was not absolutely fair. Age was an extremely influential factor.

“Lin Ming, this Hang Chi is too fierce.”

Mo Eversnow sincerely said from within the Magic Cube space. Besides the unknown factor of Frost Dream, out of all the heroic young elites present, Hang Chi didn’t have the greatest talent but he was the strongest. Even someone as fierce as Xiao Moxian had been suppressed by him!

“I understand... two years from now, Dragon Fang will likely be the same as Hang Chi. If I did not train for two years and fought Dragon Fang again, then I would lose without a doubt.” In terms of talent within this First Martial Meeting, Xiao Moxian was the undisputed number one. Because Lin Ming had displayed the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, he had been listed as second. Frost Dream was an unknown, and Hang Chi, Jun Bluemoon, and Dragon Fang all had talent listed around third to sixth place.



Mo Eversnow said, “There’s no need to hurry, you still have time. You can display the breadth of your potential bit by bit.”

“Mm.” Lin Ming nodded. To be first place on the Earth Proclamation was already a result to be proud of. He could only try his best for the Heaven Proclamation.

After this round of matches concluded, Vast Cosmos announced the next round.

The first match was – Lin Ming against Hang Chi!

The second match was Xiao Moxian against Frost Dream.

The third match was Jun Bluemoon against Dragon Fang.

This time, the most tense match was between Jun Bluemoon and Dragon Fang. Vast Universe Heavenly Palace had specifically opened up a separate gambling bet for this match.

As for Lin Ming against Hang Chi, or Xiao Moxian against Frost Dream, there was no separate bet set up for these two matches because there simply wasn’t anything worth gambling for. Although there was a slight chance that someone would cause an upset, the hope of that happening was too small. Even if Hang Chi’s compensation rates were extremely low, most people would likely still bet on him and Vast Universe Heavenly Palace would suffer a great loss.

“It seems I really am fighting Hang Chi.”

Lin Ming took a deep breath. Without a doubt, this would be a difficult battle.

Four hours of resting time later, the new round of matches officially began.

Lin Ming opened his eyes from meditation and stepped onto the arena stage. As he walked on, he could see a young, bald monk wearing linen robes and straw sandals already standing on stage, smiling at him. Hang Chi had already been waiting on the arena stage for the last two hours, where he had been deep in meditation.

As Hang Chi saw Lin Ming walk on stage, he began to walk forwards until he was 1000 feet away.

“Benefactor Lin, this poor monk greets you.” Hang Chi pressed his palms together and bowed.

Lin Ming greeted him back with common martial arts courtesy. His impression towards Hang Chi wasn't bad at all. This young monk held no earthly desires and was pure in heart and mind, only wishing to wholeheartedly cultivate. This sort of person wouldn't have a poor moral character.

As the audience saw the two people on the arena stage, all of them widened their eyes lest they miss the least bit of action.

Many people believed that Hang Chi had the capability of fighting with Frost Dream. As for Lin Ming, his strength was evident to all. Although Lin Ming was inferior to Hang Chi, he should still be able to force out some of Hang Chi's cards. This would surely be an intense battle!

“Match, begin!”

Vast Cosmos loudly proclaimed.

With Vast Cosmos's announcement, Hang Chi took out a long staff. As he did so, his aura changed.

At the start, Hang Chi had seemed like a gentle and naïve young monk. But now, his aura was solemn and dignified, deep and profound, his entire body containing a dreadful slumbering strength, just like a mountain.

His monk robes fluttered about him. With any simple movement, there wasn't the slightest flaw in his stance. He was impregnable.

“Benefactor Lin, make your move!”

No matter who Hang Chi fought, he would always allow his opponent to attack first. Lin Ming wasn't polite – he immediately thrust out his spear. On the Phoenix Blood Spear, purple flames lit up. The first four level Concepts of Fire fused together, fusing onto the spear shaft along with the fifth level Concept.

## Virtual Disintegration!

Lin Ming used the fifth level Laws from the start. He was well aware that an attack on the level of the Blue Lotus Flame Dance didn't even have the qualifications to probe his moves, let alone break through his defense.

“Concept of Virtual Fire?”

Hang Chi's complexion changed. He brought his staff smashing down. With a brilliant light, the phantom of a bright Buddha appeared behind Hang Chi!

In fighting Lin Ming, Hang Chi didn't use the Arhat Staff or other simple techniques like Leopard Climbing the Wall. He immediately summoned his Laws and Buddhist strength.

However, those simple techniques weren't useless at all, because they were already deeply ingrained into Hang Chi's bones!

Every single motion and movement of Hang Chi's stemmed from the myriad 10 million senior supreme elders of Mount Potala; they were the total summary of their life experiences, all of them containing exquisite truths! In truth, the direct disciples of Mount Potala, from the very time they began to cultivate, whether it was using their fists, staffs, practicing movement techniques, or even drawing water, sweeping the floor, walking, eating, sleeping – every single thing they did had the mystery of martial skills fused within it.

These simple moves couldn't create an Empyrean, but when fighting someone at the same level, they would always give an advantage.

Hang Chi was in such a situation. He had accumulated all this training over time, and these movements had already fused into his very being, becoming habits that were a part of his life.

Peng!

The purple flames of Lin Ming's Virtual Disintegration were broken apart by Hang Chi's staff shadows!

Hang Chi did not possess the Three Lives Pupils, but his strike was still accurate, directly striking the weak point of Virtual Disintegration. This stemmed from a natural martial arts intuition.

The explosive purple flame shockwaves that rushed out were unable to pose any threat to Hang Chi. As someone that followed the Buddhist principles, Hang Chi had long severed himself from worldly sins and emotions like jealousy and hate, thus this virtual fire had nearly no influence on him.

“Benefactor Lin's age is so low and yet your attainments in the Laws have reached such heights. Moreover, this seems like a self-created technique. Your perception is truly amazing... then, this humble monk will now make his move.”

As Hang Chi spoke, a strong gray energy began to gather behind him. A breathtaking aura that left one gasping for breath fell down, covering all.

This was the first time that Hang Chi attacked on his own initiative. When he fought with Xiao Moxian, he had primarily been defending himself, but now he was actively attacking!

“Wheel of Samsara!”

Hang Chi grasped his staff, drawing an arc through the air. Then, from behind him, a round and exquisite Buddhist chart appeared. This Buddhist chart was all-encompassing, as if the countless lives in the universe were contained within it.

This was Mount Potala’s transcendent divine might!

# Chapter 1312 – Samsara To Samsara

---

“That’s the Wheel of Samsara! Even Xiao Moxian lost to that move!”

The entire audience had an extremely profound impression of the Wheel of Samsara phantom that appeared behind Hang Chi. The Wheel of Samsara was too strong. Even Xiao Moxian with her phoenix true form wasn’t able to break past it.

“I wonder how Lin Ming will block this!”

Rumble rumble rumble!

The golden Wheel of Samsara came pressing down. Hang Chi stood within the center of the Wheel of Samsara, his monk robes still and plain, just like a godly Buddha.

Before the Wheel of Samsara arrived, Lin Ming could already feel the terrifying pressure contained within it. Although this was clearly a gold and holy Buddhist cultivation method, the truth was that this Wheel of Samsara contained a sharp, icy energy, making it seem as if needles were digging into Lin Ming’s body, making him feel an incomparable pain.

This cold energy was the power of samsara contained within the Wheel of Samsara.

Although Buddhist cultivation methods were filled with a gentle

brilliance, often focusing on mercy and compassion, they also didn't lack the path of slaughter, the grip of grudges, spells of resentment, blood pond hells, asura battlefields, and all other sorts of evil methods.

Where there was light, there was shadow. Where there was good, there was evil. Good and evil were dependent on each other; they were indivisible concepts.

Without evil, without murder, without suffering, without illness, aging, and death, without asura hells, if all of society lived in perpetual bliss and blind happiness, how could there be the Buddhist path?

If so, no one would believe in Buddhism in this world. The sins of humanity were an essential part of Buddhism.

In the six paths of samsara within the precepts of Buddhism, only the paths of divinity and humanity were the pure moral ways. The path of asura was neither good nor evil, and as for the last three paths, each was worse than the last!

Facing the Wheel of Samsara, it was impossible for Lin Ming to hold back, otherwise he would suffer instant defeat here.

He didn't doubt that Hang Chi's techniques were far more formidable than Xiao Moxian's.

Lin Ming released the Heretical God Force to the limit,



combusting the blood of the Ancient Phoenix, as well as fusing the three energies within him!

Three Essences as One, Heavenly Dao Judgment!

The phantom of the Heretical God Tree crazily grew from behind Lin Ming. With Heavenly Dao Judgment, he resisted the Wheel of Samsara!

In that instant, dark clouds billowed in the skies. A terrifying power began to gather together, forming a sword of thunderfire heavenly tribulation that thrust straight towards the Wheel of Samsara!

Kacha!

The sword of heavenly tribulation crashed into the Wheel of Samsara. A terrifying wave of energy rushed outwards. Lin Ming's sword of heavenly tribulation broke apart again and again, but the Wheel of Samsara continued its push downwards!

Rumble rumble rumble!

The massive Wheel of Samsara was like a horrifyingly large grinding pan, grinding apart all, continuing to fall!

Hang Chi stood on the Wheel of Samsara, a brilliant divine light shining forth from his body. It was as if all rules in this world were crushed beneath his feet!

The Wheel of Samsara continued to sink. No one doubted that once this Wheel of Samsara pressed down, even a 100,000 foot mountain would be pulverized to power!

Lin Ming's expression was solemn. His entire body emitted explosive popping sounds as the power of the dragon bone was released from his body!

Terrifying waves of strength rippled through Lin Ming's body. He opened all seven gates, his mortal bodily strength instantly achieving a level of 100 million jins!

“Hahh!”

Lin Ming's muscles bulged outwards. Blue veins bulged and several blood vessels exploded. He poured all of his strength into the Phoenix Blood Spear as the broken sword of heavenly retribution appeared once more!

Ka ka ka!

A mind-shaking sound spread through the world. The sword of heavenly retribution cut down once more on the Wheel of Samsara. Then, the Wheel of Samsara suddenly trembled as a golden crack appeared in its center!

As the crack appeared, the Wheel of Samsara's radiance dimmed down and it stopped falling!

And the sword of heavenly retribution that Lin Ming formed by combining the power of thunder tribulation and fire tribulation cracked and reformed again and again. Lin Ming continued to revolve his energy to the limit. This dreadful consumption of energy had already surpassed the limits of an ordinary martial artist. If they were to try this their inner world would have already collapsed.

But Lin Ming relied on his solid foundation to forcefully withstand this burden.

Although he had just barely managed to do so, he had truly withstood the impact of the Wheel of Samsara!

More and more golden cracks appeared on the Wheel of Samsara, as if it would disintegrate soon!

“He blocked it! Lin Ming has blocked Hang Chi’s frontal attack!”

Hang Chi gave off an unfathomable feeling to all present, as if there was no one that could rival him. Most people believed that the difference in strength between Hang Chi and Lin Ming was far too large. If Hang Chi didn’t hold back then Lin Ming would have quickly lost.

But now, Hang Chi had attacked Lin Ming with his transcendent divine might, the Wheel of Samsara, yet that attack had been blocked by Lin Ming. This left everyone watching dumbfounded.

With Lin Ming's age, he should already have been proud of the fact that he was able to stand on the same stage as Hang Chi. As for warding off this strike, that was truly an unmatched honor!

“Eh?”

Hang Chi revealed a startled color on his face, surprised that Lin Ming was able to crush his Wheel of Samsara. This attack was one that was almost at his full strength.

As Hang Chi saw more and more cracks appear on the Wheel of Samsara, his expression became much more solemn. He said, “Benefactor Lin's talent is truly amazing. Perhaps in three more years, this poor monk might not be able to suppress you anymore. But now, although Benefactor Lin's Heavenly Dao Judgment is high in the Laws, it still lacks a bit of accumulation and foundation. It seems that Benefactor Lin hasn't comprehended this move long enough ago...”

Not only was Hang Chi astonishingly powerful, but he immersed himself all year round in martial arts, and thus his eyesight was spectacularly sharp. He was able to quickly understand the weaknesses in his opponent's moves.

Lin Ming's Heavenly Dao Judgment was comprehended just before the First Martial Meeting began. Up until now, he had only used it a few times, and he truly was lacking in practice. These flaws were all laid bare by Hang Chi.

As Hang Chi spoke, there was a rumbling sound and the Wheel of Samsara beneath his feet was broken apart by Lin Ming!

Heavenly Dao Judgment cut straight towards Hang Chi!

Facing Lin Ming's attack, Hang Chi began to speak Buddhist sutras, his body glowing with a golden radiance.

“Samsara Domain, Eight Sectioned Stupa!”

Hang Chi spoke these words in a soft voice. Then, the shattered pieces of the Wheel of Samsara dissolved into the power of samsara where it was wildly absorbed by him, circling around his body and forming the Samsara Domain.

Then, with a loud bang, a titanic golden pagoda fell over Hang Chi. This divine pagoda glowed with a circulating golden divine light, filling the air with the breath of the Great Dao. This divine pagoda had eight floors, each floor possessing its own god.

Of these gods, some were gentle and solemn, some were fierce and overflowing with killing intent, some were as calm as a Buddha, and some were like an asura.

A stupa. In other words, a Buddhist pagoda!

Hang Chi summoned the Eight Sectioned Stupa, with eight gods stabilizing it. For a time, the entire space for a thousand feet around Hang Chi was suppressed by this pagoda, forming a sacred

realm which could not be shaken!

Bang!

Lin Ming's Heavenly Dao Judgment crashed into this Eight Sectioned Stupa; the power of thunder and fire erupted!

The divine pagoda violently shook and its light dimmed down, but within this divine pagoda, Hang Chi wasn't injured at all. Or, it would be easier to say that he hadn't felt any impact at all.

As the audience saw this, they immediately sucked in a breath of cold air.

Hang Chi's defense was too terrifying!

Whether it was the Wheel of Samsara or the Eight Sectioned Stupa, they gave off an unshakable feeling.

Moreover, what was most dreadful was that according to Xiao Moxian's words, Hang Chi still possessed an incorruptible diamond Vajra body. Even that arrogant Xiao Moxian didn't believe that she could break through Hang Chi's formidable defense!

"Lin Ming's attack was very strong, but Hang Chi is ridiculous. Just the moves and defensive abilities he has displayed so far are mind-boggling, much less the fact that he has more secret arcane abilities to defend himself. I have no idea just how strong his body

is!”

“That’s right, even after breaking through Hang Chi’s defensive technique with so much effort, they would still find that they cannot injure a single hair of his main body at all. How despairing is that!”

“He really is invincible. Just by virtue of his terrifying defense, Hang Chi is already in an invincible position! Lin Ming will lose... Heavenly Dao Judgment is his strongest attack. If that doesn’t work then there is nothing more he can do.”

As the audience spoke, in the skies, the light of Heavenly Dao Judgment detonated, turning the entire world into a sea of purple and red.

Lin Ming looked at Hang Chi, his complexion dignified. Up until now, Hang Chi was the most horrifying opponent he had ever faced. Perhaps he might not possess Xiao Moxian’s compatibility with the Laws or her God Beast body’s ability to withstand attacks, but just by relying on his deep foundation and all those various techniques at his disposal, he was nearly undefeatable at his step.

“Benefactor Lin, let me give you a warning. This poor monk’s Eight Sectioned Stupa is supported with the strength of eight gods from the Buddhist principles. It is a harmonic balance of Laws that is an offensive and defensive ability. Unless your strength far surpasses my own, it is impossible for you to break through my Eight Sectioned Stupa from the outside. When I am placed within the Eight Sectioned Stupa, it is impossible for ordinary attacks to reach me. However, my Eight Sectioned Stupa uses the power of

the Wheel of Samsara as the foundation. In the end, it can be called a derivative technique of my transcendent divine might, the Wheel of Samsara. If you can see through this poor monk's Samsara Domain then you will be able to break through this move from its very foundations."

During this fierce battle, Hang Chi actually told his opponent how to break through his abilities. The way in which the disciples of Mount Potala competed in martial arts contests was truly unique.

As the audience heard this, they were all left speechless. "Hang Chi is really crazy. He's actually telling his opponent the weaknesses in his own technique and waiting for him to try and break through it."

"Don't be an idiot. How can that possibly be called a weakness? See through his Samsara Domain? That's just a joke and a half!"

Out of all the contestants, only Dragon Fang and his Three Lives Pupils had the chance of seeing through Hang Chi's Samsara Domain. As for the others, it was no longer a question of how great their perception was; it simply wasn't something a human could accomplish.

"Samsara Domain..."

Within Lin Ming's mind, he recalled the 72 Sorcerer Pagodas that the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness left behind. In the Sorcerer Pagoda, Lin Ming had experienced 100 samsaras and had



gained a profound understanding of the Samsara martial intent.

Now that Lin Ming faced Hang Chi's Samsara Domain, he wondered. With his understandings of the Samsara martial intent, could he possibly see a hint of the mysteries within the Samsara Domain?

If he had to say, the hopes of this were very slim.

Even though Lin Ming's perception was extremely high, the Sorcerer of the Southern Wildness had likely never come into contact with the core inheritances of the Wheel of Samsara. In all likelihood he had been an outer disciple of Mount Potala. How could an outer disciple's cultivation methods possibly compare to those of an Empyrean direct disciple?

Although he knew it was impossible, Lin Ming still intended to give it a try. Even if he didn't plan on succeeding and this attempt failed, it would still temper and further develop his Samsara martial intent. This type of powerful cultivation method certainly couldn't be abandoned, but had to be developed whenever he had the chance.

Lin Ming held the Phoenix Blood Spear downwards. He took a deep breath. Then, his aura changed.

From behind him, the power of samsara constantly gathered. His two pupils turned into whirling black vortexes.

Lin Ming had displayed the Samsara martial intent. As the audience saw this, they were all taken aback with shock!

# Chapter 1313 – Minor Samsara Path

---

“What is that behind Lin Ming? Is that also the Wheel of Samsara?”

“No, how could Lin Ming possibly know the Wheel of Samsara? Isn’t that a top secret inheritance of Mount Potala?”

All of the heroic young elites were incomparably shocked as they saw the black vortexes behind Lin Ming’s eyes. The power of samsara was constantly gathering within them.

This feeling was actually somewhat similar to Hang Chi!

But, the Wheel of Samsara was a transcendent divine might that belonged to Mount Potala. There was an extremely small number of truly complete jade slips. There weren’t enough for core disciples to study, so how could it possibly be taught to disciples from outside sects?

Moreover, even a supremely benevolent and kind Buddhist sect would not do something as stupid as publicly sharing their transcendent divine mights.

“How could Lin Ming possibly know Buddhist cultivation methods?”

“Look at Lin Ming’s eyes. I feel as if I fell into a deep fog, where a single misstep means I would fall into an illusion.”

In everyone's minds, Lin Ming was already extremely strange. Ignoring the aspect of cultivation, Lin Ming wasn't weak in any other area. If he was actually able to display a Buddhist transcendent divine might, how could anyone else still live?

At this time, an old man at the Holy Lord realm shook his head and said, "No... that is not the Wheel of Samsara. The Wheel of Samsara possesses a great aura and momentum as if all living creatures before it have to withstand the Heavenly Dao of Samsara. What Lin Ming is using is far from reaching that level. This should only be the Minor Samsara Path..."

"That's right, the Wheel of Samsara is a transcendent divine might and an ultimate secret technique of Mount Potala. Only core disciples and Empyrean direct disciples should have the chance to study it. It's impossible for Lin Ming to have done so. As for the Minor Samsara Path he is using, that is much more common. Many Buddhist sects possess this skill and wanting to learn it isn't too difficult."

"This child is truly terrifying. The Minor Samsara Path is a cultivation method that isn't considered too profound; you could even call it a weak ability. It's something that was created by a World King powerhouse, and afterwards many people managed to cultivate it to large success and thus there were many jade slip copies that were created. It spread out and many Holy Lord and Divine Lord powerhouses studied it. However, Lin Ming was able to comprehend it to such a degree that it can display a certain charm of the Wheel of Samsara. That is truly incredible!"

“It is indeed incredible. I was nearly confused at the start too.”

Once a person trained in a cultivation method to the highest level, that person would be able to carve the complete cultivation method in a jade slip. Even transcendent divine mights were no exception. However, it was a pity that it was simply far too difficult to cultivate a transcendent divine might to the limit. Even an Empyrean might not be able to do so. After all, the transcendent divine mights created by others might not suit them perfectly.

In this sort of situation, although the Minor Samsara Path wasn't an extremely popular ability, it was still easy enough for a World King level Buddhist sect to obtain it. Naturally, this sort of cultivation method wasn't too strong.

Of all those present, the ones most surprised were the disciples of Mount Potala.

In the seating area of Mount Potala, there were all sorts of monks sitting there. Some were wearing plain linen robes, some were in yellow monk garbs, some wore sandals, some were barefoot, but every single one of them possessed an unimaginable degree of strength. Even so, no matter where they went, their clothing would be extremely simple.

“This child Lin Ming, his wisdom is extremely high, and there is also a special strength in his soul. If it weren't for this strength then he wouldn't have been able to cultivate the Minor Samsara Path to such a degree.

A white-browed old monk said. His voice was soft and melodic, comforting to the ears.

And near this old man, a tall and thin youth with his hands folded together in prayer said, “This disciple is ashamed. I also studied the Minor Samsara Path during my youth and I even had a zen master guiding me, but even so, I cannot compare to half of Benefactor Lin’s skill. It seems that I gave up far too soon.”

To the disciples of Mount Potala, the Minor Samsara Path was only a basic introductory cultivation method, just like how the Foundation Spear Technique or Foundation Sword Technique were basic introduction cultivation methods for ordinary sects. They only studied them for a brief period of time before moving onto higher level Buddhist cultivation methods.

The tall and thin youth was Yan Chi. He was also an Empyrean direct disciple of Mount Potala. In terms of strength and talent, he was worse than Hang Chi, but slightly better than White King. He was not some weak person.

“Lin Ming’s wisdom is high but his heart is too heavy with attachments and burdens and his killing aura is too strong. He’s not someone that is necessarily suited for the path of Buddhism...”

The old monk shook his head, seeming as if he were really moved to an appreciative sincerity. In truth, he was also well aware that after this First Martial Meeting, it would be far too simple for Lin Ming to join an Empyrean influence. Of course, this excluded Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, because Divine Dream Heavenly Palace never accepted male disciples. As for other Heavenly

Palaces, he had nearly free reign in which one he wished to choose.

And in terms of background, Mount Potala was even above Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. They were even the direct opposite of them in one regard – they did not receive female disciples. They would naturally be the best choice.

At this time, on the arena stage, the might of the Samsara martial intent surprised even Lin Ming.

It had been a long time since he had last used the Samsara martial intent. The Samsara martial intent was a cultivation method that focused on soul attacks. As his strength rose, it simply wasn't able to keep pace with him.

Now that he used it, it seemed as if the Samsara martial intent had made great progress because he had practiced the Divine Dream Law. Of course, if this was compared to final master moves likes Heavenly Dao Judgment or Three Essences as One, it was still far from comparable. The most it could do was increase the number of Lin Ming's techniques and give him more flexibility.

“Benefactor Lin, this poor monk is truly surprised by your abilities. For you to have trained in the Minor Samsara Path to such a degree, I can only feel ashamed of my own inferiority. If Benefactor Lin were to have joined Mount Potala as a child, you would likely have been a preeminent monk of this era. I fear that your strength would have already far surpassed this poor monk's.”

Lin Ming faintly smiled. “So this cultivation method was called

the Minor Samsara Path? Unfortunately, I don't have much interest in leaving behind my past and becoming a monk. I can only say that I don't have the good fortune to listen to the Buddhist scriptures. Words are useless, let's fight!"

As Lin Ming spoke the final word 'fight', his aura suddenly rose. In truth, Lin Ming was also well aware that using the Minor Samsara Path alone to contend with Hang Chi was impossible. His only hope was to use the Minor Samsara Path as a key to open up the secrets of Hang Chi's Samsara Domain and break through his Eight Sectioned Stupa.

"Then this poor monk will be impolite. To suppress Benefactor Lin through the rank of cultivation methods is not the true martial path, but my martial talent is lacking and if I were to use the Minor Samsara Path to contend with Benefactor Lin, that would surely lead to my loss. Thus, this is all I can do."

Hang Chi's words seemed modest, but when he said 'not the true martial path', that was subtly hinting that even if Lin Ming used the Minor Samsara Path, making it seem as if there might be some change in this battle, the one to finally win would still be him. If even someone as cautious as Hang Chi were to say this, then this battle definitely wouldn't change.

The reason that Lin Ming's Minor Samsara Path was so surprising was because he was able to display a shabby cultivation method to such a high degree – it wasn't because it was extremely powerful. As for seeing through the Samsara Domain, that was nearly impossible. How could a transcendent divine might level cultivation method be so easily seen through?



“Lin Ming is at too great a disadvantage.”

“Yes, to use an ordinary World King level cultivation method to contend with a transcendent divine might is too difficult. Moreover, in terms of cultivation and foundation, Lin Ming is also inferior to Hang Chi. He cannot win this battle with talent alone.”

“It’s a pity that he is too young. If even Heavenly Dao Judgment has been broken, there isn’t anything else he can use.”

As everyone was speaking, the Eight Sectioned Stupa that covered Hang Chi began to revolve. The gods on each floor of this divine pagoda seemed to come to life!

Rumble rumble rumble!

Even the void seemed to shatter. The Eight Section Stupa came pressing down on Lin Ming.

In that instant, Lin Ming felt as if a powerful suppressive aura had locked him down, making him unable to move.

“Buddhist transcendent divine mights are indeed powerful. But, whether or not this is a hopeless battle, I will still give it everything I have!” Lin Ming stimulated the Samsara martial intent to the limit. At the same time, he opened the Heretical God Force and even burnt his life blood essence!

Burning his blood essence for a second time was already Lin Ming's limit. Even if he had the Gate of Life to restore himself, he couldn't burn his blood essence again and again.

Grandmist space!

Lin Ming cried out. From behind him, a blood red Prime Emperor Lotus Flower began to bloom!

Grandmist space, that could be called the king of domains!

“Hah!”

By using the power of his burning blood essence, Lin Ming pushed the grandmist space to the limit. Grandmist space burst out, covering a surrounding area of 10 miles and directly colliding with Hang Chi's Samsara Domain!

To use the grandmist space to resist the Samsara Domain!

Two transcendent divine mights collided, domain against domain!

Peng peng peng!

The heavy grandmist energy crashed into the countless suffering souls within the Samsara Domain! Endless suffering souls exploded, but at the same time, the grandmist space was also being

cut off!

This was a horrifyingly violent collision!

“Mm?”

Hang Chi was surprised. He originally thought that Lin Ming would use the Minor Samsara Path to contend with the Eight Sectioned Stupa. If he did this, he would most certainly have lost, and comprehending even a tiny portion of the Samsara Domain would have been impossible.

But now, Lin Ming had made other plans. He would first use the grandmist space to weaken the Samsara Domain and then he would use his own Minor Samsara Path to cut into it!

Just what kind of character was Hang Chi? His martial arts knowledge and experience had already reached the pinnacle of juniors. He immediately saw through Lin Ming's plans!

Ka ka ka ka!

The Samsara Domain was constantly being eroded away by the grandmist space!

“What!?”

No one expected that Lin Ming, whose defeat seemed certain,

would be able to use a move that could suppress Hang Chi! The power of the grandmist space had far surpassed everyone's expectations!

Although the grandmist space wasn't complete, it was an exclusive domain ability. As for the Wheel of Samsara, that was a very complex and varied transcendent divine might that included the Surpassing of All Life, Eight Sectioned Stupa, Sea of Suffering, and many other such skills. The Samsara Domain was only a single one of these skills, thus it was naturally surpassed!

“Break!”

Lin Ming shouted out loud. He grasped his spear and thrust it forwards. With a loud ripping sound, he broke through the Samsara Domain!

For a time, all sorts of hellish spirits and suffering souls threw themselves at Lin Ming!

In that instant, Lin Ming's mind nearly fell into illusion. He felt as if he had fallen into an endless sea of bitterness, becoming one of the innumerable resentful souls. In the confusion, he seemed to experience samsara, nearly losing himself.

“Wake up!”

Lin Ming fiercely bit down on his tongue. He revolved the Samsara martial intent, black vortexes appearing behind his eyes

as he twisted apart all of these resentful souls!

His divine sense was restored to absolute clarity!

“This is the Samsara Domain!”

Lin Ming’s eyes widened, seeming to swallow all light. He wanted to see through this Samsara Domain.

But at this moment, Hang Chi’s voice resounded in Lin Ming’s ears. “Benefactor Lin is truly outstanding. Your combat methods are filled with courage and vigor, but unfortunately, this poor monk will not allow you to succeed...”

# Chapter 1314 – Divine Seal Within Samsara

---

“Benefactor Lin is truly outstanding. Your combat methods are filled with courage and vigor, but unfortunately, this poor monk will not allow you to succeed...”

Hang Chi’s voice was long and calm, accompanied by the vast echoing sounds of Buddha. And like the will of Buddha, it would not be defied!

Hang Chi placed his hands together, pinching them together in a lotus seal. Behind him, a golden circle appeared.

From within Hang Chi’s body, Buddhist symbols floated out, landing atop the Samsara Domain.

“Wheel of Samsara, Lotus Heart Bodhi.”

As Hang Chi faintly spoke these words, a luminous gold light appeared from between his eyebrows. Then, a round relic shot forth from this shining light!

As this relic appeared, it flashed with a golden light, piercing through all shrouds. This light was like a materialized sword, cutting through all!

“It’s the Lotus Heart Bodhi! Hang Chi actually has the Lotus Heart Bodhi within him! No wonder he’s so fierce!”

In the honored seating section, there were several old men who immediately recognized this golden relic – the Lotus Heart Bodhi.

“Amazing! Amazing! In the myths the Lotus Heart Bodhi is the reincarnated martyr soul of a Buddha. Every appearance is the new birth of a living Buddha! No wonder the low profile Mount Potala would actually send a direct disciple to join the First Martial Meeting this time. They likely wish to have Hang Chi gain more experience so that he can become the third Empyrean of Mount Potala in the future!”

“This is incredible. One has a phoenix true form, one has the Lotus Heart Bodhi, one is the Saintess of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. Moreover, there are also three more individuals that come from non-Empyrean backgrounds and yet they are all youths with monstrous talent. Of those six, any one of them could be a hero that dominates their era, but now all of them have gathered here!”

“Lin Ming doesn’t have a chance. Hang Chi’s talent isn’t much worse, not to mention he’s also cultivated for a longer time.”

This so-called Buddha martyr soul was a legend spread down in the Buddhist faith. Some people speculated that there was an individual of the Buddhist faith who had reached levels of strength surpassing an Empyrean. Later, when he died in repose, his bones condensed into multiple relics. These relics were the Lotus Heart Bodhi.

These relics were incomparably mysterious. They would accompany some Buddhist disciples with extraordinarily high wisdom from birth, following them as they came out of their

mother's womb.

Each Buddhist disciple that possessed a Lotus Heart Buddha was considered the reincarnation of a Buddha. As these disciples grew up, they could refine these relics into their very bodies to stabilize their inner world.

Those Buddhist disciples that possessed the Lotus Heart Bodhi might only appear every 10 million years or tens of millions of years; they were incomparably rare. Unless these people perished on their road, they would become eminent monks of their generation, Empyrean level powerhouses!

Hang Chi possessed the Lotus Heart Bodhi and he was also diligent and hardworking. It was no surprise that his strength was at this level!

Out of all the juniors, besides Frost Dream, there was no one able to challenge him!

“Benefactor Lin, you have forced this poor monk to put forth the Lotus Heart Bodhi. That is already this poor monk's last resort. With the Lotus Heart Bodhi stabilizing the Samsara Domain, the might of the Samsara Domain will increase several times. I fear that Benefactor Lin will no longer have the chance to see through it.”

As Hang Chi spoke, the Lotus Heart Bodhi flew out from between his eyebrows and into the Eight Sectioned Stupa, mounting itself at the top of the pagoda.



In that instant, the Eight Sectioned Stupa's eight gods began to release a flaming brilliance. The Eight Sectioned Stupa began pushing down on Lin Ming!

Ka ka ka!

The Eight Sectioned Stupa crashed into the grandmist space. The grandmist space emitted overwhelming explosive sounds as all the blood within Lin Ming's chest began to tumble. Even though he was facing Hang Chi with everything he had, he was still inferior.

Bang!

With a detonating sound, the grandmist space was shattered by the Eight Sectioned Stupa!

However, the grandmist space was still a top transcendent divine might. As the Eight Sectioned Stupa broke into the grandmist space, its own light dimmed down at the same time.

“Samsara Domain – open to the limit!”

The massive Wheel of Samsara spun behind Hang Chi. Without the shelter of the grandmist space, Lin Ming was placed directly within the Samsara Domain, forced to withstand the power of samsara!

A tremendous amount of the power of samsara as well as endless grudges rushed into Lin Ming's spiritual sea. His body shook as a tearing pain distorted his spiritual sea, nearly making him faint.

“Awaken!”

Lin Ming grit his teeth. Within his spiritual sea, a swirling black vortex appeared; this was the Samsara martial intent.

To use the Minor Samsara Path to resist Hang Chi's transcendent divine might!

Rumble rumble rumble!

Within Lin Ming's spiritual sea, the Wheel of Samsara appeared, pushing down on that black vortex!

The Wheel of Samsara was over 10 times larger than Lin Ming's Samsara martial intent! Within the center of the Wheel of Samsara stood Hang Chi's will phantom.

“Break.”

Hang Chi said in a soft voice. The Wheel of Samsara slammed into the black vortex within Lin Ming's spiritual sea.

A completely disproportionate collision occurred, giving a feeling of near imminent collapse.

But at this moment, several Law runes began to appear from within Lin Ming's spiritual sea. These Law runes were the divine dream marks!

The divine dream marks landed on the black vortex, forcefully propping it up.

“Mm!?”

Hang Chi was startled. He originally thought he would win here, but he never imagined that Lin Ming's soul would be so tenacious. It was harder to suppress him than he thought.

Chi-la!

Within Lin Ming's spiritual sea, the Wheel of Samsara and the black vortex struck each other, causing endless thunder to appear!

Hang Chi began to pray with Buddhist sutras. From between his eyebrows, the Lotus Heart Bodhi shined with a brilliant light. The Eight Sectioned Stupa came crashing down again. The Samsara vortex was at its breaking point!

Of Lin Ming's three cultivation systems of essence, energy, and divine, his soul forging Laws were the weakest. He had only practiced it for several months of time, and now he was being forced to use the Minor Samsara Path to resist the Wheel of Samsara; it was naturally lacking. Moreover, Hang Chi had also

resorted to using the Lotus Heart Bodhi!

Lin Ming held on with all his strength. He felt an excruciating pain in his soul, and even the will form he manifested in his spiritual sea began to distort. It was clear that he was withstanding a tremendous amount of pressure!

Underneath this pressure, all sorts of illusions appeared in Lin Ming's mind.

At one moment he returned to his times as a common mortal. He was back with his parents. He married the princess of Sky Fortune Kingdom, he performed countless merits on the battlefield, and he was the idol of the people.

At another time, he had reached the Divine Realm, and because of the secret of the Magic Cube, he was hunted down by innumerable powerhouses. With no way out, he was placed in a despairing situation!

There was even a time when his martial arts had been crippled by others. He was captured by his enemies and forced to endure endless tortures.

Each potential false lifetime rapidly passed through Lin Ming's consciousness. Although he knew these were all illusions, it was still difficult for him to wake up.

This was the Wheel of Samsara's 100 Cycles of Samsara. In each

samsara, every life was different. It was nearly impossible to separate reality and fantasy.

Lin Ming was lost within this confusing flow of life. It was as if time had lost all meaning. He had fallen into a long dream of samsara. Although he could maintain his ego, he wasn't able to wake himself up from this dream.

But among all these dreams, there was one that shocked Lin Ming.

In this dream, he had returned to the glorious epoch of the Divine Realm 3.6 billion years ago. He created his own Heavenly Palace, ruled the world, and resisted the great calamity to bring about an everlasting future.

He had seen this somewhere before!

When Lin Ming climbed up the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar, he had experienced a dream. Because of this dream, he had been sent into a deep sleep for over a month. The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, as well as Huo Violentstone, Qin Xingxuan, and Mu Qianyu, had all been scared for him.

But now, that dream had reappeared! And compared to before, it was even more lifelike!

Lin Ming became increasingly convinced that these were the runes that Empyrean Divine Seal had planted into his body, soul,

and inner world. These runes contained Empyrean Divine Seal's memories as well as some comprehensions of Laws.

While Lin Ming was experiencing 100 samsaras, these dream memories turned into one of his lives.

Among the haze, Lin Ming arrived at a vast and boundless wild continent.

This land exuded a horrifying aura; it was completely different from any central mainland of the Divine Realm. By just standing here, one could feel a faint pressure. This pressure didn't come from any powerhouses, but from the world itself.

This was a world that possessed its own pressure.

A tall man dressed in white robes stood above the wilderness. He looked up at the skies, his entire body exuding the aura of the Great Dao. This aura gathered together, turning into Dao patterns that floated all around him.

As Lin Ming saw these Dao patterns, he felt something familiar, as if he had seen them before.

This is...

Lin Ming's heart shook. These were the Dao patterns that Empyrean Divine Seal had written down into his body when he climbed up the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step!

This series of Dao patterns gradually became clear in Lin Ming's mind. Inexplicably, all sorts of comprehensions emerged within Lin Ming's mind. These comprehensions were not his own, but belonged to Empyrean Divine Seal.

As Lin Ming experienced Empyrean Divine Seal's life, he also experienced his comprehension of the Laws!

On the Divine Seal Altar's 33rd step, these Dao patterns and runes were the most precious gifts that Empyrean Divine Seal had granted him!

As these Dao patterns appeared, the power of space and the power of time around this tall white-clothed man began to twist.

These were... Empyrean Divine Seal's Laws of Space and Time!

In that moment, Lin Ming felt as if he had become Empyrean Divine Seal, watching the circulation of Laws. This sort of experience and realization was extremely mystical.

"These Laws, these comprehensions, are they what Senior Divine Seal left to me?"

Before, after experiencing that dreamland on the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming had been utterly exhausted, with his essence, energy, and divine having been completely overdrawn. Because of that he wasn't able to comprehend these Laws. But now, his mind

was alive and awake, and he was able to clearly see them.

These were the Law runes that Empyrean Divine Seal had left in his body!

Where was the superiority of an Empyrean descendant?

It wasn't just resources and talent. The most important factor was that they had great teachers!

An Empyrean teacher had comprehensions of the Laws that surpassed the Heavenly Dao. With such skilled teachers guiding them, how could Empyrean descendants' progress not be quick?

But before now, Lin Ming had never had a truly formidable master. Mo Eversnow was fierce, but her strength lay in her talent. In terms of cultivation, even during her peak state she still hadn't reached the World King realm.

And now, Lin Ming had finally obtained the direction of a true supreme elder. Moreover, this person's strength had reached an unbelievable boundary. It was possible that he was the greatest powerhouse the Divine Realm had seen for the last 3.6 billion years.

Not just that, but those Empyrean descendants were only taught through oral lessons and jade slips. There were none among them who had a teacher who was willing to consume a portion of their soul in order to implant their life's Law runes into their body.



# Chapter 1315 – Divine Seal's Soul

---

“Lin Ming isn't moving... was he defeated?”

“Hang Chi's Samsara Domain is too strong. Losing to him is also reasonable...”

On the arena stage, Hang Chi was standing atop the Wheel of Samsara, floating high in the air. As for Lin Ming, he was wantonly covered in the power of samsara within the Samsara Domain, with strange dao patterns spinning around him. As for what these dao patterns meant, no one knew.

From the look of things, Lin Ming had already lost consciousness.

Was it over?

Did Lin Ming's myth finally end here?

Ever since the First Martial Meeting began, besides not achieving first place in the preliminaries, Lin Ming had been undefeated.

No matter how strong his opponents were or how undefeatable they seemed, he had used incredible methods to erupt with an even greater power and terrifying endurance to defeat them!

Xiao Moxian, Jun Bluemoon, and Dragon Fang were all defeated by him.

Although many people knew that Hang Chi's strength far surpassed Lin Ming's, they still subconsciously thought that Lin Ming's defeat was impossible.

“He already defies the heavens more than enough. For a disciple from an ordinary Holy Land background to reach this step is already amazing.”

“Hang Chi is too strong. He hasn't wasted almost 40 years of his life in vain.”

As everyone was speaking, Hang Chi remained silent on the arena stage. As the one controlling the Wheel of Samsara, Hang Chi could feel that from start to finish, his Wheel of Samsara had never thoroughly defeated Lin Ming.

Lin Ming's soul was tenacious beyond imagination, and those strange divine dream marks had allows his Minor Samsara Path to forcefully resist the Wheel of Samsara. Even though Hang Chi had used the Lotus Heart Bodhi, he had only been able to suppress Lin Ming; he hadn't been able to utterly rout him.

Although Lin Ming had fallen into the 100 Cycles of Samsara, his consciousness had remained clear throughout. This sort of feeling was like a strong wind blowing through the tough summer grass. Although the wind could blow the grass down, it couldn't break it.

By just missing this point, Hang Chi didn't believe he had truly won. Rather, during their intense battle, Lin Ming had voluntarily

given up his consciousness and fallen into the illusions of samsara.

As if he had given up all resistance.

Hang Chi silently looked at Lin Ming within the Samsara domain. There were Law runes floating all around him, none of which he could understand.

At this time, Vast Cosmos stepped onto the arena stage. He looked over Lin Ming carefully and then said to Hang Chi, “The match has ended...”

Hang Chi shook his head, “Senior Vast Cosmos, this junior’s techniques haven’t completely defeated Benefactor Lin’s defenses. Rather, for some unknown reason, Benefactor Lin instead chose to surrender his soul defenses and fall into the Samsara Domain to withstand the power of samsara...”

“No matter what the reasoning is, the fact is that you have won.”

After falling into the endless samsaras, Lin Ming didn’t have any ability to defend himself. If Hang Chi wanted to claim victory, it would be extremely easy.

“Then let us wait a moment. I feel that Benefactor Lin may be making an unexpected breakthrough.” Hang Chi said. As a disciple of Mount Potala, Hang Chi’s natural character was one of kindness and gentle mercy. He didn’t wish to win through something that wasn’t the true martial path.

Vast Cosmos hesitated for a moment and then nodded, “Very well. We shall wait for an incense stick of time. Little Master Hang Chi’s moral character is truly praiseworthy.”

Then, a strange scene occurred on the First Martial Meeting’s arena stage. Hang Chi dismissed the Wheel of Samsara and stood on the center of the stage, his fingers gathered together in prayer. As for Lin Ming, he was floating in the air, wrapped in a faint power of samsara, with lightly glowing runes all around him.

A disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace lit a stick of incense.

The incense stick slowly burned, gray smoke curling in the air.

“Why are they waiting? Isn’t the battle over?”

“I have no idea what’s happening. It seems as if Lin Ming has encountered some strange condition so they are waiting for him to wake up...”

“He was struck by Hang Chi’s Wheel of Samsara, so it’s likely difficult for him to wake up. His soul might have received some serious damage.”

The Wheel of Samsara was an offensive and defensive system, When Hang Chi fought Xiao Moxian, he hadn’t brought out the attack capabilities of the Wheel of Samsara. It was a completely different situation from now.

Lin Ming had endured the attack of the Wheel of Samsara. Everyone was able to see just how terrifying the Wheel of Samsara's attacks were.

Even someone as strong as Lin Ming, with a freakishly strong soul defense and mortal body, still lost consciousness with a single strike.

The incense stick burnt down shorter and shorter. But, Lin Ming was still wrapped in a deep sleep, without any hint that he was regaining consciousness.

Finally, the incense stick burnt all the way down.

Vast Cosmos stepped onto the arena stage and announced the result of this match.

In the audience, the young elites of Crimson Light World were all filled with regret. They were well aware that it was unavoidable for Lin Ming to lose to Hang Chi; the difference was simply too great. But after arriving at such a step, they all still hoped that a miracle would occur. But in the end, there was no miracle at all.

And on the Ancient Phoenix Clan's side, Huo Violentstone, Qin Xingxuan, Mu Qianyu, and the others were all worried for Lin Ming's safety. Lin Ming's restorative ability was extremely strong, so how come he didn't wake up after an incense stick of time?

Vast Cosmos looked at Hang Chi and loudly proclaimed, “Hang Chi, victory!”

This loud and clear sound spread through the entire arena. This also signaled the end of this match.

Lin Ming had been defeated by Hang Chi.

“Benefactor Lin seems to have encountered some accident. I ask Senior to look after him.” Hang Chi said as he recited some Buddhist chants.

Vast Cosmos nodded. He raised his hand and Lin Ming’s body came flying over.

Vast Cosmos placed his palm on Lin Ming’s forehead, wanting to investigate the current damage to his spiritual sea. But as he inspected Lin Ming, he frowned.

Lin Ming’s spiritual sea was covered with a dim white light. It was impossible to see through it.

“How strange.”

Vast Cosmos couldn’t believe this. With his half-step Empyrean cultivation, he wasn’t able to investigate the spiritual sea of a junior?

What was going on here?

“Bring Lin Ming out of here and deliver him to a quiet room where he can rest. Look for Xin Shenzi to see to him until I come over.”

Vast Universe Heavenly Palace’s Xin Shenzi had much higher attainments in the aspect of souls and spiritual seas than Vast Cosmos did.

Several disciples of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace lifted up Lin Ming and brought him away. In this situation, many spectators could see that something was wrong.

Lin Ming might have been seriously wounded!

Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan both felt their hearts tighten. They were certainly worried about him, but they weren’t able to go to the contestant area.

“Brother Lin Ming should be fine, right? How could that monk be so heavy-handed with his moves?”

“Don’t blame others. Our husband might have encountered some special circumstances. Don’t forget, Lin Ming fell into a deep sleep for over a month after the Divine Seal Altar...”

As Mu Qianyu spoke, the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan were even more worried. If he really fell into a deep sleep like last

time then that wasn't a good sign at all.

If he fell into a deep sleep again and again, that really might mean he had some particular soul damage.

“Senior-apprentice Brother Lin wouldn't fall into a deep sleep more and more after this, right...? What if he sleeps for longer and longer each time...” A disciple whispered.

“Don't speak nonsense.”

Huo Violentstone angrily said. His complexion was also somewhat solemn.

After Lin Ming's loss, the tournament continued on!

Xiao Moxian against Frost Dream!

This was a long-awaited showdown. Even though there wasn't any suspense in the result, it was still a battle between the two most outstanding young girls in the entire Divine Realm. Both of these girls had their own unique flavor and were also the dream lovers of countless young elites. How could they not be heated for this battle?

Many youths shouted until their throats were hoarse. However, the disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan had a perpetual malaise covering all of their hearts.



“That fellow, he’s as fierce as a farm animal, so how could he be injured?” Before stepping on stage, Xiao Moxian tilted her head, gazing on as Lin Ming was carried away to Vast Universe Heavenly Palace...

.....

At this time, in a resting room of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, an old man with a long beard and a floppy hat was probing Lin Ming’s spiritual sea, his eyebrows wrinkled.

“Senior Xin Shenzi, what’s the situation?” A youth asked. He was Vast Cosmos’s apprentice and a core disciple of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace.

“I cannot be sure. There are some strange runes and lines covering Lin Ming’s spiritual sea. This old man is too unlearned and ignorant; I have never seen anything like it before.”

“What do we do? Should we report this to Master Ancestor?”

The Master Ancestor that this youth referred to was naturally Empyrean Vast Universe.

Xin Shenzi said, “I simply can’t find any clues; it seems we can only trouble Honorable Master. Lin Ming’s talent is enough to alarm even Honorable Master and have him take action. We cannot make any mistakes, the consequences are simply too great.”

In the past Divine Realm First Martial Meetings, the champion didn't often have the talent to become an Empyrean in the future. And someone that wasn't an Empyrean level talent simply didn't possess the qualifications to rouse an Empyrean powerhouse. This was the same as a mortal not bothering to help treat ants.

As Xin Shenzi was thinking about this further and preparing to personally approach Empyrean Vast Universe, a flame lit up in front of him.

From that flame, Empyrean Vast Universe's voice echoed out.

"You do not have to pay attention to Lin Ming. Allow him to rest."

As Empyrean Vast Universe spoke, Xin Shenzi and the others naturally wouldn't do something as stupid as disobeying him. Xin Shenzi left a few disciples in the resting room and allowed Lin Ming to rest.

On the arena stage, the battle was in full swing, raging like an inferno.

As for Lin Ming, he was lost in a long dream. He dreamt that he was Empyrean Divine Seal.

He saw the world from the viewpoint of Empyrean Divine Seal, and also pondered the same questions he did.

When Empyrean Divine Seal trained, so did Lin Ming.

When Empyrean Divine Seal meditated on the Laws, Lin Ming also meditated on the Laws.

When Empyrean Divine Seal fought with powerhouses, Lin Ming also experienced these brutal battles.

These dreamy and illusive sentiments and thoughts imprinted themselves on Lin Ming's heart. These feelings weren't too deep and these were also comprehensions that belonged to Empyrean Divine Seal. After all, these weren't Lin Ming's comprehensions and didn't necessarily suit him. In fact, he didn't even understand the majority of them.

But these still brought a great number of inspirations to Lin Ming. To be able to see the world through the eyes of an Empyrean and also study the Laws at that height, to immediately rise to the level of an Empyrean, just who had that chance?

Or, it was more accurate to say that Empyrean Divine Seal even surpassed the boundary of an Empyrean.

There was no concept of time in these dreams. Lin Ming experienced countless years, and among these memories, he soon forgot them even as they rapidly flowed past him. Finally, there were not many runes that engraved themselves in Lin Ming's mind.

Without knowing it, Lin Ming's Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens was improving, evolving. His body, essence, energy, and soul all began to fuse together. This was no longer just a fusion of energy, but a true fusion of essence, energy, and divine.

His soul fused together into his flesh and blood, his flesh and blood combined with his inner world, and his inner world linked together with his spiritual sea.

Slowly, a transcendent divine might appeared in Lin Ming's mind. Its name was... the Divine Seal Art.

Like this, Lin Ming finally understood just what runes Empyrean Divine Seal left in his body. This wasn't just Law runes and dao patterns, but also a masterless soul fragment from Empyrean Divine Seal. This was similar to the masterless soul fragments in the Magic Cube, but millions and billions of times more valuable!

This was the masterless soul fragment of a supreme elder that surpassed an Empyrean!

# Chapter 1316 – Dream Cultivation

---

Empyrean Divine Seal's lifetime of knowledge and abilities were all written in the Divine Seal Art. This was a comprehensive cultivation method, not just a single move.

It included the countless Laws of the Divine Realm, including the five elemental Laws, the Life Laws, Yin Yang Laws, and so forth.

But, the main focus of the Divine Seal Art was the Space Laws and Time Laws.

These two Laws were the Laws that Empyrean Divine Seal was most skilled in.

When Lin Ming had discovered the Ancient Elysium Seal deep beneath Immemorial Imperial City, he found that Empyrean Divine Seal had used the Ancient Elysium Seal as an array eye to suppress an unknown existence. The sealing technique he used was recorded within the Divine Seal Art.

Lin Ming found it hard to imagine just what type of existence was suppressed by Empyrean Divine Seal's Divine Seal Art for 3.6 billion years and still hadn't died.

Even though Lin Ming had now inherited a tiny incomplete soul fragment of Empyrean Divine Seal, he still didn't have any memories of this.

Like this, Lin Ming was lost in a deep sleep, constantly experiencing the memories left behind by Empyrean Divine Seal.

And on the arena stage, the battles were carrying on.

In Xiao Moxian and Frost Dream's match, Frost Dream had defeated Xiao Moxian without any problems. At this point, only Frost Dream and Hang Chi still had unbroken winning streaks.

The third match of the second round was Jun Bluemoon against Dragon Fang.

Many people were looking forwards to this battle. Although the two of them had lost to Lin Ming, the disparity wasn't too great, especially with Jun Bluemoon, who had withstood Lin Ming's Heavenly Dao Judgment without suffering any injuries.

As soon as Jun Bluemoon stepped on stage he used his Yin Yang Laws. However, these Laws were seen through by Dragon Fang's Three Lives Pupils.

Then, Dragon Fang suppressed Jun Bluemoon. Even Jun Bluemoon's finishing move, the 64 Yin Yang Trigrams Sword was seen through by Dragon Fang's All Existence to Void.

However, Jun Bluemoon was extremely tough. Although he was suppressed, he still wasn't defeated.

The two brutally fought for an hour, exchanging over a thousand

moves and wounding each other again and again. They slowly began to reach their limits, but in the end, Jun Bluemoon's endurance proved to be superior. With a small advantage, Jun Bluemoon took the lead and won a hard-earned victory against Dragon Fang.

This difficult victory showed that the two youths were individually matched. Who won or who lost, luck and their current condition played an extremely large role.

Thus, the second round in the first group of six people ended like this. Even so, Lin Ming still hadn't woken up.

Vast Cosmos announced the beginning of the third round.

This round should have been where Lin Ming and Frost Dream battled, but because Lin Ming had fallen into a deep sleep, Frost Dream drew a bye. This left behind Hang Chi, Dragon Fang, Xiao Moxian, and Jun Bluemoon still competing. In truth, among these four people, most of them had already fought, thus there weren't many matches left.

The two matches for this round were Hang Chi against Jun Bluemoon and Dragon Fang against Xiao Moxian.

Compared to the last matches, these were much less anticipated.

"Frost Dream hasn't gone on stage... I wanted to watch Frost Dream fight Lin Ming!" Some audience members knew that Frost

Dream had drawn a bye and were somewhat dissatisfied.

Frost Dream was the dream lover of many heroic young elites. They all wanted to see Frost Dream in action. Even if there wasn't any suspense in the match between Frost Dream and Lin Ming, they still wished to see her roll over her opponents with absolute strength.

It could only be said that Frost Dream was too popular.

Compared to Frost Dream and Xiao Moxian, Lin Ming simply didn't have much support.

“It doesn't matter if Frost Dream fights Lin Ming or not; it's just a small interlude, Frost Dream will win no matter what. The only one who can truly compete with Frost Dream here is Hang Chi. But, I think that Hang Chi has higher chances of losing. Just look at when Frost Dream fought Dragon Fang. She defeated him without much effort.”

“Speaking about it... what's going on with Lin Ming? Are his injuries really that heavy? An Empyrean Heavenly Palace shouldn't be lacking in medicines, right? With all sorts of wonderful medicines at his use, he still didn't immediately recover?”

“It must be a soul injury. Hang Chi is a kind and merciful person so he should know what his limits are. However, Lin Ming wanted to show off his strength, and even though he knew he wasn't Hang Chi's match, he still used that World King level Minor Samsara



Path to struggle with Hang Chi's transcendent divine might, the Wheel of Samsara. How could a World King level cultivation method possibly triumph over a transcendent divine might? There is a gap in cultivation methods and also a gap in cultivation realms; the result of the match was already decided from the beginning. Even so, Lin Ming wanted to fight and the aura he displayed was so powerful that it made others feel he wasn't much weaker at all. Finally, all of that caused him to be injured too heavily. This is just a martial arts contest but he was so reckless..."

An old man shook his head, his voice filled with regret. A soul injury was not easy to cure. If a martial artist's soul was injured, that was definitely bad news.

Luckily, this had happened in Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. There were many precious soul recovery medicines here so Lin Ming should be in a much better position.

But even so, in this case, if Lin Ming still remained unconscious and missed the third round of matches and allowed Frost Dream to draw a bye, this would be proof that his injuries were extremely heavy!

This sort of wound was likely to leave permanent damage behind!

To a genius, this was undoubtedly a tremendous loss! It might even affect his future achievements.

"If he really is heavily injured then Lin Ming's losses will be

great. Isn't Vast Cosmos the referee? How come he didn't stop the match?"

"How could it be so easy? All of these geniuses are difficult to measure with common sense. Even for a half-step Empyrean, it's impossible for them to determine who is weaker or stronger before they fight. There are bound to be unexpected surprises. This time Lin Ming truly didn't consider the situation. These young ones are far too spirited."

As Lin Ming was unconscious, news of his situation spread through the arena. As people heard this, they began to think that Lin Ming had tried too hard to show off in front of Hang Chi, and had suffered a soul wound because of it. Not even Vast Cosmos was able to cure him.

This was the heart of human jealousy, something everyone possessed. As the audience saw Lin Ming suffer, some of them were sorry for him but some were also gloating at his suffering. For instance, the Skydark Holy Lands' Nether Limitless was extremely happy to hear this. The deeper Lin Ming's wounds were, the better it was.

At this time, deep within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Vast Universe said to Empyrean Divine Dream, "What is wrong with Lin Ming? I don't feel as if his soul has been injured, so why hasn't he awoken after such a long time?"

Let alone Empyrean Vast Universe, not even Empyrean Divine Dream was able to see through the divine soul mark that Empyrean Divine Seal left behind.

Empyrean Divine Dream shook her head, saying, “It’s hard to say. Perhaps it might have something to do with the time he climbed up the Divine Seal Altar’s 33rd step.”

“If he continues to stay asleep then the tournament will end. He still has a match left with Frost Dream. Do you plan on sentencing Lin Ming to a loss?”

Although Empyrean Vast Universe didn’t think that Lin Ming had a chance of winning, it was still too careless to so easily decide someone’s defeat.

Divine Dream said, “Have Lin Ming placed into a time enchantment... a 1:100 time flow. He should be able to wake up. Characters like him will not fall from the altar so easily and he still has a long road awaiting him. He will surely pass this trial.”

As Divine Dream spoke, Empyrean Vast Universe could only concur. He sent an order to Xin Shenzi to have Lin Ming placed into a 1:100 time flow enchantment.

Xin Shenzi himself was a Great World King master so it was easy for him to lay down such an enchantment. After he set down Lin Ming in a good position, he reached out and waved his hands. Four jade bunnies leapt out from his spirit beast chart, transforming into four beautiful young girls within the enchantment.

These four young girls all originated from the monster race and their cultivations were equal to a late Revolving Core realm

human's. They were only a single step away from making a breakthrough. The jade bunny clan of the monster race had a naturally docile and gentle temperament. They had fallen into dire straits and were rescued by Xin Shenzi. At the time, Xin Shenzi just happened to have a spirit beast chart magic tool, so he accepted them as his secret disciples.

“The four of you will be responsible for looking after Lin Ming. Do not allow the slightest error to occur. Until he wakes up, immediately report to me any changes that occur.”

“Yes.”

Following that, within the time enchantment, the four Revolving Core young girls of the monster race spent every second of the day watching and caring for Lin Ming. Their actions were orderly and meticulous.

However, when these four young girls entered the enchantment to care for Lin Ming, they never imagined it would be for such a long time.

Soon, half a year passed and Lin Ming still remained asleep as before!

For such a long time, these four young girls constantly stared at the face of a single young man and their lives were naturally boring. Luckily, Lin Ming had an extraordinarily handsome face with an excellent and dashing temperament. Looking at him all day was a comfortable experience.

This continued to eight months, nine months...

Lin Ming still didn't wake up.

If an ordinary person slept for such a long time, their body would have become smelly and covered with sores. However, Lin Ming remained clean and free of dust the entire time. He exuded a hint of masculinity that was pleasant to smell. Thus, these four young girls didn't have to do something so embarrassing like wiping down his body or helping him bathe.

Slowly, one year passed...

During this year, Lin Ming constantly comprehended within the samsara world. Immersed in a sea of Laws, he forgot time, and forgot all else.

He even forgot the memory that he had been struck by the Wheel of Samsara and was experiencing a long dream. Rather, he thought that this was his life, that this was reality.

Every day was spent in non-stop pondering and meditation. Sometimes Lin Ming was like a rock, sitting still for an entire month. Within this dream, his body was surrounded with countless dao patterns and Law fragments. These dao patterns ran over him like trickling water before flowing into his body and then slowly leaking out from his pores. Everything seemed harmonious, like a perfect cycle.

What sort of character was Empyrean Divine Seal? The runes he left behind contained not only comprehensions of Laws but also fragments of memories. How could this be comprehended in several days or even several months?

Even with Lin Ming's perception, wanting to thoroughly comprehend these things and reform the Divine Seal Art was extremely difficult!

In a year of time, Lin Ming had comprehended only a tenth of the Laws that Empyrean Divine Seal had left behind. He had just barely managed to cross into the threshold of the Divine Seal Art.

Beyond that, there were also many Laws. However, Lin Ming wasn't able to comprehend them because his boundary was simply far too shallow.

Empyrean Divine Seal's boundary was just far too high. Just this tiny insignificant soul fragment was enough for Lin Ming to enjoy for a hundred years, allowing him to meditate on it for two or three large boundaries.

The truth was that this was something that only Lin Ming could do. If someone else were here, then even if they were a top extreme character like Hang Chi or Jun Bluemoon, they would still be powerless when facing Empyrean Divine Seal's Laws.

This was because they had yet to comprehend the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. It was also because of this point that Lin Ming

was able to obtain Empyrean Divine Seal's inheritance.

# Chapter 1317 – Cultivating the Divine Seal Art

---

Another year and another month passed. Deep in meditation, Lin Ming suddenly opened his eyes.

He was sitting down cross-legged in a vast and unknown space of the universe, filled with endless mist and dust. With just a glance, everything around him was wrapped in a dim haze. The surrounding space was filled with the chaotic power of space and time. Space twisted, making it impossible to identify just what direction was which, and even the flow of time was in complete upheaval. Deep within this area, even one's normal breathing and heart rate were affected.

“I've arrived at this space again...” Lin Ming whispered to himself, his eyes bright and shining. He had named this space the divine seal space.

Every time he entered the divine seal space, Lin Ming was able to become aware of many things.

He closed his eyes and silently sensed the rich Space and Time Laws here. This place was like the primordial soup before the universe was formed, and the Laws here were still in their most primitive state. Wanting to become aware of these Laws was extremely easy.

During this year, Lin Ming had already comprehended the Time and Space Laws to large success of the fifth level.



It had to be known that before this, Lin Ming's attainments in the Time and Space Laws weren't high at all. He had only been comparable to a genius from an ordinary Holy Land, far from reaching the level of an Empyrean descendant like Dragon Fang. He wasn't even able to compare with someone like the Monster Prince.

Lin Ming's understandings into these two Laws were so poor that he couldn't even display them in actual combat, otherwise he wouldn't have needed to summon the Heretical God Tree phantom when he fought the Monster Prince. He had done so because ordinary Thunder and Fire Laws did not possess the ability to resist the Monster Prince's Space and Time Laws.

In just a year, Lin Ming had been able to reach large success of the fifth level Concepts in the extremely difficult to study Time and Space Laws. He had surpassed the Monster Prince and was only slightly inferior to Dragon Fang. This speed of improvement was horrifying.

Moreover, although the boundary of Lin Ming's Space and Time Laws was inferior to Dragon Fang's, the Time and Space Laws that Empyrean Divine Seal comprehended were of an exorbitantly high level; they were far from what ordinary Space and Time Laws could hope to compare with.

As Lin Ming was enlightening himself on the Space and Time Laws here, at this moment, the endless dust in this space began to converge together at a single point. The mist and dust seemed thin, but there was an endless volume. In terms of weight, it could easily

surpass a million trillion jins.

Lin Ming could see this swirling vortex of dust rapidly grow. A swallowing force latched onto him, making him feel as if he were being sucked into this whirlpool.

Lin Ming's mind chilled as he rapidly retreated. He watched with his own eyes as this vortex grew increasingly large, finally condensing into a star!

Dust and mist forming a star?

Lin Ming was stunned, "Is this the forming process of a star?"

As Lin Ming was thinking over this, that massive star began to burn. An incomparably horrifying light erupted from within it. The total amount of energy in this eruption was so great that the all-out strike of an Empyrean was completely overshadowed.

Lin Ming recalled the time when he had absorbed the blood essence of the Ancient Phoenix. In that dream world, he had seen the scene of the phoenix undergoing nirvana. That phoenix had been bathing within the blazing hot core of a star, its body in the process of being reborn.

Without a doubt, this was a sun!

"Am I witnessing the formation of a sun?" Lin Ming thought. He could feel the fire origin energy around him being stirred up,

becoming more and more hot. Because of the amount of heat that this sun was releasing, the surrounding temperature was so high that even metal essence would instantly turn to steam. If a giant meteor were to fall into this sun, it would quickly be melted away, vanishing into nothing.

Lin Ming didn't retreat. As he faced this sun, he began to slowly realize the Fire Laws.

His Fire Laws had been stranded at the fifth level Concept for an extremely long time; he hadn't yet been able to trace the threshold to the sixth level Concept. This also caused Lin Ming's Laws to be at a much lower height than those of Dragon Fang and the others.

And Lin Ming was well aware that the sixth level Concept was Yang Flames – in other words, the fires of a sun!

The first four levels of the Fire Laws, whether it was Burning Heat, Annihilation, Creation, or Manifestation, these were fires of the mortal world. As for the fifth level Fire Laws, that was Virtual Fire. The flames of jealousy, boiling anger, overflowing rage, heated hatred, all of these were flames transformed from the human mind. They could be called spiritual fires.

Then, upon arriving at the sixth level Laws, it was the fires of the sun. The fires of the sun had an essential difference from fires of the mortal world.

The fires of the mortal world produced flames from burning materials, but as for the fires of the sun, that was similar to

releasing energy and flames from completely annihilated matter. This sort of absolute annihilation produced a power thousands of times greater.

A phoenix's nirvana meant to undergo nirvana within the center of a sun. A grown-up phoenix would choose to undergo nirvana in the center of a blazing star. The more powerful the phoenix was, the more terrifying the star they chose.

Only when facing a true sun could one comprehend the real sixth level Concept of the Fire Laws – Yang Flames!

But now, with the current Lin Ming's cultivation, it was still far too early for him to thoroughly comprehend Yang Flames; it was simply impossible. Even so, if he managed to trace upon the threshold of the Concept of Yang Flames and add a bit of that power to his Fire Laws, then there would be no comparison between his moves before and after!

The sun became increasingly bright and blazing. Lin Ming felt his entire body burning, even as he was constantly enlightening himself on everything happening. At this time, the sun rapidly grew as if it would explode at any moment.

Lin Ming was bewildered. He could feel that this sun was about to collapse so he rapidly drew backwards.

In this illusory virtual space, his speed was extraordinarily quick. He soon retreated a million miles back. And at this time, the sun suddenly detonated with an incomparably terrifying divine light,

seeming as if the entire universe would be swallowed up. With an explosion of sound, dreadful waves of heat destroyed everything and even the void was shaken to the point of collapse!

In that moment, Lin Ming thought he had died. It was impossible for a human to resist such a horrifying explosion.

Hu – hu – hu –

Terrifying flames swept over Lin Ming.

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He was certain that if this weren't a virtual space, he would have already turned to ash just now, even if he were another million miles farther away.

The flames gradually dissipated. The sun was already destroyed. It began to gradually collapse, its volume rapidly becoming smaller. It eventually shrank a trillion times smaller. All of that matter, light, space, and time, everything was sucked into it.

Slowly, the sun evolved into a star of absolute darkness.

Lin Ming knew that this star, according to Empyrean Divine Seal's viewpoint, was called a black hole.

Every black hole had a very small radius of space around it that formed an 'absolute horizon'.

Within the Divine Seal Art, this space was called the black hole horizon. It was impossible for any matter that fell into the black hole horizon to emerge again. This was an absolute enchantment of time and space. Even if an Empyrean were to fall into it, they wouldn't be an exception.

The black hole horizon destroyed all matter, space, and time. It was the end point of all Space and Time Laws!

As for Empyrean Divine Seal, he had cultivated the Space and Time Laws to the boundary of a black hole. He was able to have space and time form a black hole!

This was also one of the moves within the Divine Seal Art when it was cultivated to an extremely high boundary.

By creating a black hole and using the absolute Space and Time Laws to seal away all, even a divine god would be permanently sealed, unable to escape!

Divine Seal, Seal the Divine!

This was where Empyrean Divine Seal and the Divine Seal Art's name originated from. There was no exaggeration in these names either. In the past, Empyrean Divine Seal truly did possess the ability to seal away gods. This was because he was an existence that had surpassed an Empyrean.

That was...

The realm of True Divinity!

It was naturally impossible for Lin Ming to practice to this boundary, but if it was just reproducing a tiny bit of the black hole horizon's charm, he was still able to barely accomplish that.

Witnessing the creation of a black hole with his own eyes had the greatest benefits to Lin Ming's comprehension of the Divine Seal Art.

Lin Ming sat down before this black hole, recalling everything that had just happened, "To seal off the space, everything that enters will not be able to break through that cage. To seal off time, everything that falls into the black hole horizon will fall into an eternally timeless moment, locked into a single moment of forever. Their body will stop for all time. With all of this combined together, with matter, time, and space compressed to the limit, that is what it means to truly seal something."

As Lin Ming spoke, all sorts of changes occurred within his inner world.

In his body's inner world, all of the world power and all of the energy gathered together, slowly forming a whirlpool. Lin Ming was using the energy within himself to simulate the formation of a sun.

In cultivating the Divine Seal Art, the symbol of truly beginning training in it was to form a miniature black hole in one's inner

world. All future practice would center around this miniature black hole.

However, forming this miniature black hole was extremely risky. If one's foundation was lacking, not only would that miniature black hole not form, but their inner world would directly collapse because it wouldn't be able to withstand the sudden changes in energy.

Although Lin Ming was now sleeping, the process of forming a miniature black hole was truly occurring in reality. The real world was in sync with the dream world. If there was a single mistake, then Lin Ming's inner world would crack apart and he really would die.

This process was not hurried at all. Just like the birth, growth, and death of a sun, for the formation of the miniature black hole in the body, that process needed the accumulation of time and continuous evolution!

And at this time, 400 days had already passed. That was four days in the outside world.

The First Martial Meeting tournament had basically ended two days ago. There were only two matches that had yet to be fought.

One was Frost Dream against Hang Chi, and the other was Frost Dream against Lin Ming!



Now there had been a pause for two days. The audience had long been impatient with waiting.

“What’s going on? How come Hang Chi and Frost Dream’s showdown hasn’t begun yet? Are they fighting today? They couldn’t be playing with us, right?”

The several hundred million spectators present were all anticipating watching Hang Chi and Frost Dream’s battle. That would surely be the most splendid battle of the First Martial Meeting!

“I heard that the organizers originally intended for Frost Dream to first fight Lin Ming before the battle between Frost Dream and Hang Chi. But since Lin Ming was severely wounded and hasn’t awoken yet, the competition was delayed for a few days.”

Of these two matches, Hang Chi against Frost Dream should have been at the very end. It was the prime showdown of the First Martial Meeting and should have been the last battle where the champion was decided. However, because Lin Ming’s soul was grievously wounded and he had fallen into a deep sleep, the battle between Lin Ming and Frost Dream had been delayed.

# Chapter 1318 – The Climactic Battle

---

“They are waiting for Lin Ming to wake up and compete with Frost Dream before they continue with the final battle? There must be some mistake!”

As many spectators heard this, they were immediately roused to anger. Many of them had come to the First Martial Meeting specifically to watch Frost Dream, not Lin Ming. What did it matter to them if Lin Ming finished his matches or not? Moreover, Lin Ming had injured himself because he was trying to show off. If he missed his matches because of his wounds, how could anyone but himself be blamed?

“The referees must have gone senile! If Lin Ming doesn’t wake up for a month, does that mean we have to wait for a month? If he doesn’t wake up for two months, do we have to wait for two months? Also, does anyone even think that Lin Ming can defeat Frost Dream? Frost Dream is someone who is said to far surpass Hang Chi, and Lin Ming lost miserably to Hang Chi, even suffering severe soul wounds in the meantime, so how could he possibly battle Frost Dream? They want us to take such a long break just to wait for him to fight a little teaser match?”

“This is the intent handed down by the two great Empyreans. If you have complaints about how this First Martial Meeting is being conducted then why don’t you go and bring it up with them?”

As someone said this, the heroic young elite who was speaking before suddenly shut up. Go and complain to an Empyrean? He wouldn’t do that if he had 100 times the courage. Why would an

Emphyrean bother with the ideas of someone so unimportant. They wouldn't even bother glancing in his direction.

"I heard that Lin Ming was placed in a time enchantment. One day out here is numerous days inside. He should wake up soon.

"Time enchantment? Is that okay? If he hasn't woken up even after spending several months inside, then what's going on? Is he dead?"

Many people were dissatisfied with the current situation but there was nothing they could do.

Then, like this, five days passed!

From the moment when Lin Ming entered the time enchantment, one year and three months had passed.

"It's almost been 500 days. How come Lin Ming still hasn't awakened?"

Deep within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Emphyrean Vast Universe frowned. It was clear that Lin Ming was suffering some sort of extremely complex situation, but his time deep in slumber had surpassed Emphyrean Vast Universe's estimations. "Divine Dream, could there have been something that happened to Lin Ming that damaged his spiritual sea and caused him to not be able to wake up?"

Divine Dream was silent for a moment before slowly saying, “Have your disciple adjust the rate of the time enchantment to 1:150. Also, there is no need for Hang Chi and Frost Dream’s competition to drag on for such a long time. Once Lin Ming wakes up he can compete with Frost Dream.”

Divine Dream’s words affirmed that Lin Ming would definitely wake up. Empyrean Vast Universe could only nod his head.

The reason that Divine Dream stepped forwards to conduct this First Martial Meeting was to a large extent because of Frost Dream. She also insisted that Frost Dream fight each and every great battle. And towards Lin Ming, Divine Dream had a faint premonition that his deep slumber was related to the Divine Seal Altar and wasn’t as simple as it seemed from the outside.

Like this, Lin Ming would surely become a good match for Frost Dream.

After Xin Shenzi obtained the orders from above, he sped up the flow of time in the enchantment to 150 times.

Within a time enchantment, the more exaggerated the flow of time was, the more unstable the Laws within would be. In a time enchantment that ran 150 times faster than normal, it was hard to enlighten oneself on the Laws of the universe because they were simply too chaotic.

However, in his deep sleep, Lin Ming was absorbing the Laws that Empyrean Divine Seal had left behind. Because these Laws

weren't related to the outside, there weren't any problems.

The four young jade bunny race girls attended to Lin Ming with utter care. As Lin Ming was sleeping, his face was determined and dashing, but his aura was also gentle and soft. From his appearance, it was hard to imagine the great dangers he was experiencing in his dream.

In the dreamland space, the sphere of energy within Lin Ming's inner world had expanded to the limit; it was ready to erupt at any given moment!

Once it erupted, the impact on Lin Ming's body would be unimaginable. If he couldn't withstand it then his inner world would completely collapse and he would die.

If he was able to withstand it, then after that true essence exploded, he could condense it into a black hole seed and thus begin the first crucial step to cultivating the Divine Seal Art!

Lin Ming had already condensed the energy sphere for an entire month. Now, he was still adjusting himself, waiting, optimizing the energy to most the accurate proportion. This was an extremely risky step. Without certain assurances, Lin Ming wouldn't play around with his own life.

As Lin Ming was cultivating without end, on the arena stage, Hang Chi and Frost Dream's climactic battle was soon about to start!

This battle certainly had its own gambling bet. Vast Universe Heavenly Palace had already revealed their compensation rate. Frost Dream's victory had a compensation rate of 1.3 and Hang Chi's victory had a compensation rate of 2.7.

Most people favored Frost Dream but there were also many people that favored Hang Chi. After all, Hang Chi was a very low profile individual, and in every match he fought so far he had always held back and never won in an excessive manner. Thus, it was hard to tell just where the limits of Hang Chi's strength lay.

Moreover, when Hang Chi had fought Lin Ming and given him a severe soul wound, making him fall unconscious until even now, this matter had caused many people to hold Hang Chi in even higher regard.

Lin Ming was a freak of nature after all; even Xiao Moxian had lost to him. For Hang Chi to defeat Lin Ming to such a degree was enough to prove how strong Hang Chi was.

Also, Frost Dream's compensation rate was simply far too low to have any fun. Even if one put down one billion they would only win 300 million; there simply wasn't any meaning to this. Thus, many people bet on Hang Chi.

“Junior-apprentice Sister Frost Dream, this poor monk greets you.”

Hang Chi stood on the arena stage, bowing respectfully.

Frost Dream's eyes were calm and cold, her clothes floating around her. Even facing Hang Chi in what could be called the most important battle of the First Martial Meeting, her mood didn't change at all. It was as if nothing in this world was able to change that look of hers.

“Match, begin!”

As Vast Cosmos announced this, the several hundred million spectators in the arena all began to wildly cheer.

Hang Chi took several steps back as a massive golden Buddha chart appeared behind him. A golden spinning halo of light also appeared beneath his feet. This was the Wheel of Samsara!

From the very start, Hang Chi displayed the Wheel of Samsara. One could see from this just how highly he thought of Frost Dream.

“This poor monk has heard of Fairy Frost Dream's renowned name for a long time. But, I have yet to have the good fortune of sparring with Junior-apprentice Frost Dream. This time can be considered as a wish fulfilled.”

In Hang Chi's eyes, a rare tint of fighting spirit shined.

As an ascetic, Hang Chi usually lived a modest and pious life. He had a naturally low profile temperament that avoided disputes and grudges. But, he too was a young heroic elite. To meet a similar

opponent, that was something to feel excited over. This was what it meant to find a perfect rival; there was nothing better than that.

Frost Dream's entire body flowed with dreamy streams of water. She was using her divine dream space!

Up until now, Frost Dream had only used three moves to remain undefeated in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. One was illusions, the second was the Ruling Spirit Art, and the third was the divine dream space!

To deal with weaklings, Frost Dream only needed to glance at them to have them be lost in illusions and achieve instant victory.

But to deal with powerhouses like Xiao Moxian and Dragon Fang, she merely needed to envelop them in the divine dream space to win.

Hu – !

A cold air began to lift upwards. The entire timeless god stone arena was covered with a shimmering layer of condensed frost.

Frost Dream's body floated in the air. Her feet were bare and her icy blue hair danced around her. The divine dream space had covered the entire arena!

As long as one stepped in this space, that was the same as stepping into Frost Dream's 'dream'. Within this dream, Frost



Dream was god. All within it had to withstand the judgment of her will!

Xiu xiu xiu!

Vicious nightmare beasts began to appear within the divine dream space, one after another, all of them madly roaring towards Hang Chi!

Hang Chi gathered his palms together, a smile on his face, “The divine dream space is truly magnificent. Then, this poor monk will make his move!”

As Hang Chi spoke, the Wheel of Samsara beneath his feet shot outwards, turning into a massive Dharmic wheel that hurtled into the sky towards Frost Dream.

Ka ka ka!

The Dharmic wheel rapidly spun. As it flew forwards, all of the nightmare beasts it passed were cut apart, their blood sprinkling down!

If any of these nightmare beasts were chosen, any one of them had the ability to enter the top 20 rankings of the First Martial Meeting. But in front of Hang Chi’s Wheel of Samsara, they were nothing more than golems of mud, easily cut down!

In an instant, the Wheel of Samsara had arrived in front of Frost

Dream!

The Wheel of Samsara was both a material attack and soul attack. But, Hang Chi was well aware that soul attacks would have no effect on Frost Dream. He could only rely on a material attack.

As the audience saw the Wheel of Samsara about to cut Frost Dream in half, many of her supporters, even though they knew that she had yet to reveal her true strength, cried out in sheer horror and alarm. This was still a transcendent divine might, and after being sent out by Hang Chi, its strength could be imagined.

In this critical situation, Frost Dream simply stretched out her slender right hand. "Infinite dreams, manifest a stone wall."

In that instant, endless starlight gathered into Frost Dream's hand and a common-looking stone wall rose straight from the ground!

From the start when there was nothing on the ground, it only took a thousandth of an instant for a 100,000 foot high wall to rise into the world!

In that moment, a 100,000 foot high cliff had appeared in front of Frost Dream!

This stone wall was impossibly high and dreadful. It emitted a vast and boundless aura. Atop this stone wall was a massive ghostly head that looked incomparably fierce. It looked down at

the world and grinned demonically.

Compared to this terrifying stone wall, the Wheel of Samsara looked like nothing but a tiny glass plate in front of a solid oak door. It was simply unworthy of mentioning.

Bang!

The Wheel of Samsara cut into the stone wall. The Dharmic wheel spun around, crushing stone and sending shards of rubble flying everywhere, causing a tooth-aching sound to echo outwards. Finally, as the Dharmic wheel cut in just over halfway, it lost all power and thoroughly disintegrated!

As the audience saw this they were all shocked.

Just what kind of force was this!

The power of Hang Chi's Wheel of Samsara was evident to all. Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian had both lost to this move! But in front of Frost Dream, it was so easily broken.

“Frost Dream is too terrifying. Within her divine dream space, she is invincible. That divine wall was instantly created by her using the Divine Dream Laws. If she can make a divine wall, she can also make divine swords, divine spears, and anything else she wishes. Whether it is attack or defense, she has reached the limit in all aspects! If I hadn't seen that Wheel of Samsara before, I would never have known how powerful it was. Even so, it is still

useless in front of Frost Dream!”

“Yes, the divine dream space is far too heaven-defying. Anyone that dares to fight Frost Dream within it is sure to lose. Hang Chi should have other methods, but I think that whatever he does is likely to be useless...”

In just the first exchange, Frost Dream had suppressed Hang Chi’s transcendent divine might. As she did this, she had revealed the great strength of the divine dream space. It was simply a perfect offensive and defensive system!

# Chapter 1319 – Dreamsoul Immortal Melody

---

Domain-type martial skills were extremely rare for martial artists. To obtain just a single one could raise a martial artist's strength a great deal.

However, to those extreme geniuses that were able to stand on the stage of the First Martial Meeting, having a single domain wasn't unusual at all. There was Hang Chi's Samsara Domain, Ram Saber's Saber King Domain, Lin Ming's grandmist space, and so forth.

But until now, the undisputed number one domain was Frost Dream's divine dream space. Just seeing it made one feel as if there was no way to rival it.

This was also reasonable. Ignoring the fact that Frost Dream had the deepest cultivation, in terms of ranks of transcendent divine mights, only Lin Ming's grandmist space was able to compare with the divine dream space.

However, Lin Ming's grandmist space was incomplete and Frost Dream's divine dream space was complete. From this alone, one could see the clear difference between the two.

And Frost Dream wasn't old either. She was still three years younger than Hang Chi. This left everyone confused. Just what sort of unique lucky chance did she encounter or what sort of singular physique did she possess that allowed her to reach this step?

Within the divine dream space, that 100,000 foot divine wall had already disappeared. Hang Chi looked at Frost Dream and said with admiration, “The Divine Dream Domain truly lives up to its reputation. This poor monk can only try his best and use the Lotus Heart Bodhi.”

As Hang Chi spoke, his hands formed a lotus sign. From between his eyebrows, a golden relic slowly appeared, finally solidifying with a sparkling light.

As the Lotus Heart Bodhi appeared, Hang Chi’s aura changed. His body began to rise upwards. Behind his head, eight golden rings appeared. When combined with the brilliant golden light between his eyebrows, it was like Buddha had descended to the world.

Rumble rumble rumble!

A golden shining pagoda fell down from the clouds, firmly suppressing the area around Hang Chi. Even the divine dream space fiercely trembled as if it would burst apart at any moment.

This was Hang Chi’s Eight Sectioned Stupa.

Eight deities rushed out from the divine pagoda and a powerful domain space formed around Hang Chi. This was the Samsara Domain.

However, the Samsara Domain was too low in rank. It was

suppressed by the Divine Dream Domain and limited in scope.

From the audience's viewpoint, even if Hang Chi used the Eight Sectioned Stupa, he was still worse than Frost Dream. It would be extremely difficult for him to win!

Hang Chi waved his staff and the massive golden pagoda came pressing down towards Frost Dream. Like before, Frost Dream simply stretched out a slender hand. In that moment when the Eight Sectioned Stupa came crashing down, a faint blue haze appeared above Frost Dream's head. This blue light rapidly expanded, nearly instantly transforming into an extremely large icy blue divine hand.

This hand was over a dozen miles tall. As it floated above the arena stage, it could be called a hand to cover the heavens!

Bang!

The Eight Sectioned Stupa heavily crashed into the divine hand. But, that hand steadily cradled the Eight Sectioned Stupa!

As the audience saw this they all let out cries of shock. In the legends, it was said that a pagoda-carrying Empyrean existed, carrying a pagoda in a single hand. His supernatural might had been unrivalled! And now, Frost Dream's massive hand formed from the divine dream space was just like that pagoda-wielding Empyrean, with seemingly equal force!

The Eight Sectioned Stupa was blocked by Frost Dream's giant hand. Even so, Hang Chi didn't panic. He began to murmur Buddhist sutras as the point between his eyebrows started to shine with a bright light. Buddhist symbols flew out from his body, recklessly dancing about in the air.

These Buddhist seals did not fly towards Frost Dream, but towards the area around the giant hand. They settled down in the air like little flags, forming a great sealing array formation.

“What is Hang Chi doing?”

“I don't know!”

The heroic young elites present simply weren't able to understand what was happening. Even those older masters weren't sure. Although their strength far surpassed Hang Chi's, in terms of perception and skill in observation, they weren't necessarily any better than an eternally talented youth like Hang Chi.

Hang Chi linked his fingers together, instantly forming dozens of seals. These seals submerged into the void, and in that moment, the giant hand in the sky began to dim down.

“Eight Sectioned Stupa, Eight Gates Golden Lock!”

Hang Chi shouted out loud. Then, those eight deities on the Eight Sectioned Stupa flew out, surrounding Frost Dream and turning into runic locks that sealed her within.



For a time, the divine dream space violently trembled as if it was about to be torn apart. There was even a fissure that ran down the giant hand, seeming as if it would burst apart at any moment.

As Frost Dream saw this, her normally indifferent complexion finally changed just the tiniest bit. A trace of surprise appeared in her eyes.

“You... have seen through my divine dream space?”

Frost Dream’s voice was tranquil and calm, beautiful to the senses. Her face was surrounded by a hazy mist, similar to clouds that covered the night moon. It was an ethereal and breath-stealing sight.

“Junior-apprentice Sister Frost Dream is too exaggerated. This poor monk does not possess the ability to see through the divine dream space. However, this poor monk believes that even though this Divine Dream Domain is the dreamland of Junior-apprentice Sister Frost Dream, and although Junior-apprentice Sister Frost Dream is like a god within this space, it is still impossible for you to create anything you wish or manipulate the Laws as you please. Otherwise, you simply would have needed to imagine an Empyrean and this little monk would have instantly lost!

“Thus, this little monk carefully observed Fairy Maiden and discovered that whether it was nightmare beasts that were created, or divine walls, or massive hands, the truth is that these things do not come from thin air... rather, you have used a special type of

energy that exists within the divine dream space to form them. It seems this is called divine dream energy? And everything that surpasses the upper limits of this energy cannot be created.

“So, this poor monk used the Eight Sectioned Stupa to force Fairy Maiden to use over 90% of the divine dream energy available to resist it, gathering it in a single location within the divine dream space. Then, by locking it with these eight golden chains, the circulation of the divine dream energy has been sealed off. If so, this sealed off divine dream space has lost all significance.”

Hang Chi's words were calm and unhurried. But after hearing this, the audience was completely dumbfounded. In just a few moves, Hang Chi had seen through the weakness of the divine dream space. The Eight Sectioned Stupa he sent out just now was not meant to attack Frost Dream, because he had already expected that an attack of this degree would be useless. Rather, his goal was to force Frost Dream to gather that divine dream energy within the divine dream space and then lock it with those eight golden chains!

If so, Frost Dream would be like a bird without wings, posing no threat at all.

This seemed simple, but if one didn't possess the powerful abilities and sealing arrays of Hang Chi, then even if they knew the weakness of the divine dream space they still wouldn't have been able to do anything about it.

Everyone praised Hang Chi's calm and keen fighting sense. This ability came from over 30 years of hard work and training!

“So that’s how it is. Senior-apprentice Hang Chi’s eyesight is indeed amazing. Even I have to admire your methods. However... my divine dream space is not limited to just this...”

As Frost Dream spoke, a lotus flower appeared beneath her feet. At the same time, she took out an icy blue zither from her spatial ring.

This zither was crystal clear, shimmering with a faint light as if it were carved from the purest ice. This zither had 18 strings and was also decorated with the carved image of a goddess.

This was clearly Frost Dream’s magic tool. Before now, Frost Dream had only used a lotus flower weapon; she had never taken out this zither.

Frost Dream gently held the zither and sat down atop the lotus. Her slender fingers lightly caressed the zither strings.

A divine zither sound appeared, rushing like rivers and lakes, like a song from the highest heavens, leaving one lost in dreams.

“This song is called the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody. If I finish this song, I fear that Senior-apprentice Brother Hang Chi will have no chance of winning. That is, unless you can end my song.”

Frost Dream was also a very low-key individual. If she dared to say that Hang Chi would lose once this song was finished, then she

naturally had full confidence in it.

Hang Chi smiled, “Junior-apprentice Sister Frost Dream’s zither skills are truly a wonder of the heavens. This poor monk would love to sit in repose and appreciate it, but if what Junior-apprentice Sister Frost Dream says is true and I will lose once this song is finished, then I can only make the first move. I apologize for trying to destroy such a beautiful song.”

Hang Chi summoned the Wheel of Samsara once more. The golden light between his eyebrows burned even brighter. This Wheel of Samsara was 10,000 feet in diameter, able to block the skies.

“Downfall of the Six Paths!”

Hang Chi formed a lotus sign with his hands. The relic between his eyebrows floated into the Wheel of Samsara. In that moment, six figures appeared within the Wheel of Samsara.

These six figures were all different.

Among them, there was one who was covered completely in blood. Their body was broken and torn and they revealed bloodstained bones in several places, as if they had crawled up from the depths of hell. There was one that had a fierce expression with three heads and six arms, the arms carrying a vicious halberd, large ax, copper hammer, iron needle, and other such cruel instruments of destruction and torture. There was even one whose body shined with a golden light and had a great golden circle

floating behind them, just like a living Buddha.

These six figures came from the path of hell, the path of hungry ghosts, the path of beasts, the path of asura, the path of humanity, and the path of heaven. These were the six paths of samsara.

As these six figures appeared, they all hurtled towards Frost Dream. Frost Dream's appearance was calm and unperturbed. Her hand stroked the zither and her fingers nimbly plucked at the strings. All sorts of incomparably marvelous and gorgeous sounds came into existence. These sounds gathered around Frost Dream, transforming into an extremely beautiful drawing.

This was a lush, verdant forest. Snow-capped mountains appeared in the distance. It was the beginning of spring, and with the melting of snow and ice, streams of bubbling water flowed down into springs. At this time it was already night. A round full moon hung high in the skies, sprinkling the world with a cold and alluring moonlight, wrapping the universe in strands of mercurial silver.

This beautiful scene was mesmerizing to the eyes, leaving one besotted. It was unimaginable that such a beautiful scene could be used to kill others.

“This is the Immortal Melody Pure Lands!”

Someone cried out from off the arena stage. In the mortal world, there were extremely skilled zither musicians who could use their songs to express the complex feelings and scenery of stories. They

could use their music to depict beautiful images, making others feel fully immersed.

But in the world of martial arts, a musician with a deep cultivation could truly possess the ability to transform that zither song into the most beautiful scenery.

No longer was the imagination of the audience required. Rather, this scene clearly appeared. The zither music formed a domain, manifesting all the emotions and beauty of that song. This was the Immortal Melody Pure Lands!

“It’s not that simple... this isn’t just the Immortal Melody Pure Lands. Rather, Frost Dream has used the divine dream space and superimposed that with the Immortal Melody Pure Lands, creating a whole new domain, a domain that has a might which far surpasses the original divine dream space! This is a truly terrifying domain! Now, what Frost Dream is playing is not the sounds of the zither but sounds of the Dao!”

Among the spectators, there were many extremely experienced old masters. An old man sighed with emotion. The Divine Dream Domain was originally a dreamland domain skill, except that it was able to substantialize those dreams into reality.

As for the Immortal Melody Pure Lands, it was also the same. It was able to substantialize illusions.

With both complementing each other, once combined, their strength was hard to imagine.

Of course, wanting to fully fuse them together was extremely difficult. Unless one was extremely gifted, it was impossible to combine domain skills.

# Chapter 1320 – The Final Pass

---

For Frost Dream to possess such talent was simply unbelievable. The hundreds of millions of people present had no idea how Frost Dream was so powerful. If a normal extreme genius was born in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and was personally guided by Empyrean Divine Dream, they still wouldn't be able to grow to such a degree.

Frost Dream was far too mysterious; no one knew just what secrets she was relying on to grow.

Standing deep within the Immortal Melody Pure Lands, Frost Dream seemed as if she was in a completely different space and time. Even though she was standing there, it was like she was separated by the vast river of time, simply unable to be touched.

When Hang Chi's six phantoms broke into the Immortal Melody Pure Lands, water splashed into the skies. The phantoms from the three evil paths, the path of hell, the path of hungry ghosts, and the path of beasts, were all purified by these waters, their bodies instantly vanishing into nothing. As for the asura phantom that was neither good nor evil, it completely paused. Its once wild eyes lost all their light.

The phantoms of the path of heaven and path of mortals still rushed towards Frost Dream. As for Frost Dream, she simply switched her tune and a completely different sound emerged, turning into a brutal Buddha-slaying song, filled with murderous intent that rushed forth, splitting apart the earth and heavens!



A terrifying killing intent filled this music, as wild and crazy as a rabid wolf!

Even though the spectating young elites were dozens of miles away, in the face of this murder-filled sound, all of them found it hard to withstand this pressure. It was like their bodies could collapse and their organs break apart at any moment.

After the phantom from the path of mortals entered the Immortal Melody Pure Lands, it emitted a sound like shattering glass as it was forcefully shattered by that savage dirge!

As for the phantom from the path of heaven, it was clearly much stronger. It forcefully resisted that tremendous killing intent and shot towards Frost Dream!

Frost Dream's expression was indifferent. As the phantom from the path of heaven rushed at Frost Dream, her hand swiped across the strings. Then, 18 strings shot out, and with a popping sound the phantom was pierced through 18 times! It emitted a painful growl before disintegrating with a loud explosion.

Like this, the six phantoms were all killed off by Frost Dream!

The entire process appeared easy and simple, as if there hadn't been any difficulties at all. Moreover, when this was accompanied by the beautiful picturesque scene of the Immortal Melody Pure Lands, it was like Frost Dream wasn't killing these phantoms, but purifying evil.

As all of this was done, Frost Dream's expression was calm. She still quietly played her zither as before. All of her energy was placed into playing her zither, as if nothing around her was able to influence her.

She had played two-thirds of the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody. After the final third, the song would be completed!

Frost Dream said that as long as the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody was completed, Hang Chi would absolutely be defeated. Many people in the audience wanted to know; just what would happen once the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody reached its end?

“Does Hang Chi have some other method to stop the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody?”

Many people looked at Hang Chi, waiting to see if he had another final last resort.

“He shouldn't. During Hang Chi's battle with Lin Ming, he also used the Lotus Heart Bodhi. At that time, he could be described as going all-out against Lin Ming. Now, he even used the Six Paths of Samsara, a technique that is unique to the Lotus Heart Bodhi. I fear that even if Hang Chi uses another move, he still won't be Frost Dream's match.”

“I want to know just what will happen when the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody is finished. Frost Dream said that once the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody was over, Hang Chi would definitely be defeated.”

It had to be said that when the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody wasn't filled with a Buddha-slaying killing intent, it was extremely pleasant to listen to, just like blissful sounds from heaven. Moreover, the Immortal Melody Pure Lands that were created were as beautiful as a poem. Just looking at it was intoxicating to the senses.

Everyone wanted to experience the complete Immortal Melody Pure Lands. However, Hang Chi might not be able to persist until the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody ended.

A thousand feet away, Hang Chi's complexion was pale. In a situation where he used the Lotus Heart Bodhi along with Downfall of the Six Paths, that created a tremendous pressure on him.

After watching with his own eyes as Frost Dream's Dreamsoul Immortal Melody began percolating with its final crescendo of killing intent, Hang Chi smiled, "I admit defeat."

These words were not loud, but they spread through the entire audience.

The audience, although they had long expected this result, were still somewhat disappointed as they listened to Hang Chi. To not be able to listen to the complete Dreamsoul Immortal Melody and see just what phenomenon would occur at the end was truly regrettable.

“Frost Dream is too terrifying. Hang Chi actually couldn’t persist until Frost Dream finished the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody.”

“Frost Dream’s strength has already far surpassed those of her generation by an unbelievable degree. I really have no idea how she managed to cultivate to this state. I hear she is only 35 years old.”

35 years. Compared to the hundred million years of life that an Empyrean lived, that was a timespan unworthy of mentioning. If it were converted to mortal terms, that wouldn’t even be a baby that was an hour old. Her future was limitless!

In the contestant area, Jun Bluemoon quietly looked at Frost Dream, deep in thought. When he and Frost Dream fought, he had also been defeated!

At this time, an old voice sounded out in Jun Bluemoon’s mind. “Bluemoon, Frost Dream is no mortal. I fear that within the younger generation, there is no one that possesses the ability to defeat her. You do not need to think about it too much. Work hard and surpass Lin Ming and Hang Chi; that is the orthodox path. Those two are people you should still be able to overtake. As for Xiao Moxian, she will be extremely difficult to overcome. She is someone who is loved by destiny and her talent has also reached an incredibly high degree!

“Even that Dragon Fang isn’t someone you can underestimate. He may have lost to you this time, but that is because he has comprehended the Three Lives Pupils far too recently and is only able to open the state of All Existence to Void. Given enough time,

even he may surpass you.”

This old man apparently understood a great deal about every situation. He even knew about the Three Lives Pupils.

“I understand, Old Sword.” Jun Bluemoon nodded. For him to refer to someone as Old Sword, it was clearly the artifact spirit in his divine sword.

Like this, the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting had basically ended. There was only a single match left in the tournament – that was Frost Dream against Lin Ming.

However, most of the audience didn’t care for this match. After all, to them this was nothing more than a passing match for formality’s sake, not to mention that Lin Ming might not even wake up.

Of course, there were also many people hoping that this match could be fought for several moves. These people were Frost Dream’s diehard fans. They were willing to watch all of Frost Dream’s matches, even if it was a match against Lin Ming that held no suspense at all.

After Frost Dream defeated Hang Chi, her fame had finally reached its peak!

Her mysteriousness, her holiness, her beauty, as well as her formidable strength, all of that together caused the countless

young elites to go berserk for her.

Of course, all of these young disciples, no matter what background they came from, could only secretly yearn for and admire Frost Dream from afar. No one was truly stupid enough to imagine they could one day obtain her favor. Frost Dream was an untouchable goddess in their hearts. They were all well aware that even if they were 10 times stronger or their background was 10 times deeper, it would still be impossible to match up to Frost Dream. The difference was simply too great.

“Big Sister Frost Dream, have you seen? They’re going crazy outside!”

In the resting room of Vast Universe Empyrean Palace, Xiao Moxian spoke with exaggerated gestures. The First Martial Meeting finals had ended but people still hadn’t left Vast Universe World, in particular Frost Dream’s fanatical fans. They gathered around the resting area hoping to see her beauty once more.

Frost Dream only gently smiled. Towards all of these fans that were rabidly chasing after her, she had no feeling at all. She suddenly asked Xiao Moxian, “Little Sister, how is Lin Ming doing?”

“Lin Ming?” Xiao Moxian was startled. She had no idea why Frost Dream suddenly cared about Lin Ming so much. “I’m not too sure. He seems to be heavily wounded; he still hasn’t woken up in the time enchantment. Big Sister, how come you’re worried about him so much?”

“No reason.” Frost Dream lightly shook her head. The reason she asked about Lin Ming was only because her master Divine Dream had said to her that she must fight Lin Ming during this First Martial Meeting.

And at this time, within the time enchantment, Lin Ming had already reached the final stage of his training. He had stayed here for 500 days, nearly a year and a half in total.

When Lin Ming entered the time enchantment he was under 32 years of age. Now that a year and a half had passed, he was 33 years old.

Whether it was an unintentional coincidence or the hand of fate at work, the age of 33 years just happened to match with the number of the 33 Layered Heavens.

One year for one Layered Heavens!

“Let’s begin...”

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He had now completed all of his preparations. The only step remaining was the final pass.

Within his mind, he had already deduced the Divine Seal Art again and again. He was revolving all of his energy according to the Divine Seal Art. The sphere of energy within his body formed from his true essence and world power began to rapidly inflate.

“Heretical God Tree!”

Hu – !

The phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared within Ming’s inner world. The power of thunder and fire flashed atop the crown of the tree!

“Thunder heavenly tribulation, fire heavenly tribulation!”

Lin Ming had used two types of heavenly tribulation at once, plunging them both into that sphere of energy!

The power of thunder and fire were the wildest two of the five elements. Moreover, this was thunder heavenly tribulation and fire heavenly tribulation!

The sphere of energy was already extremely unstable. With the massive amount of energy contained within, if Lin Ming couldn’t control it, then his inner world would be instantly destroyed. At that time, his fate could be imagined!

But now, Lin Ming still wasn’t satisfied with the amount of energy before that explosion occurred. He even added thunder and fire heavenly tribulation to the mix!

Without a doubt, the explosion would be even fiercer. But, Lin



Ming had seen the formation of a black hole, and he knew that the more energy and matter contained within that star before it erupted, the more violent the explosion would be, but at the same time, after that explosion, the gravitational suction force of the black hole that formed would be even more terrifying!

A black hole could swallow even a sun!

After the power of thunder and fire was absorbed by that sphere of energy, it became increasingly unstable, as if it were about to go crazy and explode at any moment.

“Still not enough!”

Lin Ming’s eyes sharpened. All of his muscles were pulled tight and great drops of sweat were running down his forehead.

At this stage, even the smallest error would bring him beyond redemption!

The Divine Seal Art was a cultivation method created by Empyrean Divine Seal, so how could it be easy? If even someone with Lin Ming’s talent was having so much trouble, then anyone else that attempted this would simply be committing suicide.

The energy became increasingly brutal. The sphere of energy was about to lose control at any moment!

“Three Essences as One!”

In one breath, Lin Ming poured his astral essence and spirit essence into his inner world. Three energies gathered as one, barely neutralizing the rampant energy and forming a delicate balance. This was already the final stage and this balance would only persist for a few breaths of time. But to Lin Ming, this was more than enough.

He took a deep breath, his eyes shining like stars burning in the deep dark night. “Bloom in full, beautiful flower...”

# Chapter 1321 – Cultivation Great Success

---

As Lin Ming was thinking this, he released complete control of the energy sphere, allowing it to erupt!

For a time, Lin Ming's dark inner world was filled with an endlessly dazzling brilliance, like countless golden divine swords tearing apart all!

Rumble rumble rumble!

A terrifying energy rolled out like turbulent waves, rushing towards the edges of Lin Ming's inner world!

For a time, Lin Ming's inner world was forced to withstand an unimaginably great impact, nearly cracking in the process.

Ka ka ka ka ka!

Massive fragments of space were torn open. Lin Ming's inner world was brutally torn asunder by this energy, expanding outwards. An unspeakable pain spread through his body. In that moment, he felt as if he were dying!

These changes were directly reflected on Lin Ming's sleeping body. His main body suddenly shook as he spat out a mouthful of blood!

Bang!

The stone bed beneath Lin Ming collapsed, unable to withstand this power. Pieces of stone flew into the air!

Within the time enchantment, the four young jade bunny girls were frightened.

As they saw Lin Ming's face whiten, his body shake, and blood seep out of his mouth and nostrils, they were all panic-stricken.

Lin Ming had originally been severely injured and had been sleeping for the last year and a half. And now, if anyone saw this they would think he was on the verge of death.

Lin Ming's situation became increasingly bad. His face had turned deep purple and now blood was streaming from his ears and eyes!

The four jade bunny girls were scared silly. "Hu-hurry and report this to Senior Xin Shenzi! Lin Ming is about to die!"

A young girl said. She nervously fumbled with a sound transmitting talisman and lit it. Young girls of the jade bunny race were naturally good-hearted and gentle individuals. They had been watching over Lin Ming for the last year and a half, and now that they saw him have such an accident, they were certainly worried about him.

Just as the light of the sound transmitting talisman was extinguished, Lin Ming's body wildly shook. Because his clothes couldn't withstand the impact of his exploding inner world, they were all torn apart! These were top-grade saint artifacts! But under such an impact there was no possibility for these clothes to remain intact.

As Xin Shenzi heard this news he was shocked. He resolutely reported this to Empyrean Vast Universe and raced towards the time enchantment as fast as he could. Lin Ming's current status was very special. If something were to happen to him, that would be a loss to the entire martial world.

Deep within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, the light of a sound transmitting talisman flashed in front of Empyrean Vast Universe.

“Mm? Lin Ming is severely wounded and vomiting blood? His life is in critical danger?”

Empyrean Vast Universe thought that this message would be about Lin Ming awakening, but he never imagined this would happen.

“Divine Dream.” Empyrean Vast Universe turned to Divine Dream. Divine Dream faintly pressed her eyebrows together before saying, “Let us go and take a look.”

“That's all we can do.” Empyrean Vast Universe nodded. Lin Ming's situation was extremely complicated. It was hard to imagine just what was happening to him.

The two Emphyreans flashed and in the next moment they had arrived in the time enchantment. They saw Lin Ming's entire body colored a deep purple with blood leaking from his head. The stone bed underneath him had completely collapsed.

“Greetings, Honorable Master! And greetings, Senior Divine Dream!”

Xin Shenzi bowed towards Emphyrean Vast Universe and Emphyrean Divine Dream. As for the four jade bunny girls behind him, they all cried out in alarm at these words. How could they have expected that these two people that suddenly appeared in front of them would be two legendary Emphyreans!

Two Emphyreans had come to personally see Lin Ming, and they even came together?

The four young girls immediately kneeled on the ground, deeply bowing. The difference between an Emphyrean and a Revolving Core or Divine Sea martial artist was even greater than the difference between an emperor and a commoner. It was reasonable for them to deeply bow like this.

“What's wrong?” Emphyrean Vast Universe frowned as he looked towards Xin Shenzi.

Xin Shenzi said, “This disciple has just probed Lin Ming. His inner world is completely chaotic right now, and even seems as if it will collapse. This disciple is useless and does not know what is

happening. Although this disciple can forcefully stop this change, I believe that would be the incorrect decision. Thus, I quickly enveloped Lin Ming in another time enchantment to delay the changes in his inner world as much as possible before Honorable Master was able to arrive.”

If a time enchantment could accelerate time, it could also decelerate time. Just as Empyrean Vast Universe was about to step forwards to check himself, Empyrean Divine Dream flicked a single finger and melted away Xin Shenzi’s time enchantment.

“Divine Dream?”

Empyrean Vast Universe was surprised. However, he also knew that Divine Dream had her own reasons for doing things.

Empyrean Divine Dream shook her head, saying, “There is no need to panic. He should be fine...”

“Mm?” Empyrean Vast Universe was startled. He probed Lin Ming’s inner world with his senses and only felt that there were some unknown changes occurring within him.

His inner world had become unfathomably deep, even faintly seeming as if it would swallow his own senses.

Although this attractive force was very weak on Empyrean Vast Universe, it was still enough for him to draw back his senses. This was also because Empyrean Vast Universe’s divine sense was too

strong. If it were a martial artist with a lower cultivation, then perhaps their divine sense really would be sucked in by this absorbing force.

“This inner world is...”

Empyrean Vast Universe was startled. Many martial artists had special bloodlines or physiques. For instance, Xiao Moxian’s phoenix true form or Hang Chi’s reincarnated Buddha.

And every so often, there would be those with strange inner worlds and souls. These variation souls and variation inner worlds weren’t too rare. Empyrean Vast Universe suspected that Lin Ming was also in this sort of situation.

“Inner world variation?”

This thought instantly raced through Empyrean Vast Universe’s mind. If so, then Lin Ming really was too heaven-defying. If a talent like him also had a variation inner world, how could other geniuses still live?

At this time, within the samsara dreamland, Lin Ming was still meditating in that vast and boundless space of nothingness. His complexion became increasingly pale but his halted breathing had subsided.

His inner world had been swept over by a wild storm with everything left in a chaotic mess. Besides the Heretical God Tree,



all of the mountains and rivers and lakes and plains were all utterly destroyed!

However, above this region, there was an invisible anomaly in space. As light passed near a certain point in the void, it curved, bending around it. Unless one was skilled in the Space Laws it would be impossible to see this, because this point was hidden in the void, twisting all light around it.

This spot was the black hole seed that Lin Ming had condensed with the Divine Seal Art!

A black hole was the most terrifying celestial body in the universe. There was almost nothing that could destroy a black hole. If a black hole fell into a sun, it would eventually swallow that sun, ultimately causing an unimaginable explosion!

Lin Ming had simulated the explosion of a fire star with his true essence and then finally condensed it into a black hole seed. Although it was far from truly achieving the level of an actual black hole, as Lin Ming's cultivation rose, the total energy within that black hole seed would become higher and higher and the traction force would become increasingly terrifying until the moment when all space and time would be sucked into it, finally evolving into an end point of all space and time!

The moment that Lin Ming's black hole seed had truly formed, he seemed to have opened wide a great and mystical door before him.

As this door opened, the aura of the Great Dao blew towards him with indescribable glory!

This aura of the Great Dao had an essential difference from the baptism of the Heavenly Dao Laws one experienced during the crossing of Ninefall. This aura contained the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens and stood at almost the highest point of all Laws.

The aura of the endless Great Dao surged into Lin Ming's inner world. Then, his inner world that was reduced to rubble and ruins by the explosion of true essence and energy began to glow with reborn vitality.

The explosion of that sphere of energy had been far too terrifying. Even though Lin Ming's foundation was extremely solid, there were still all sorts of ruptured areas within his inner world.

Now, all of these damaged places were being repaired by this strength.

The fragmented rubble fused into the earth. New mountains rose and new rivers began to flow. An incomparably rich world power condensed, forming origin energy clouds in the skies. Because these clouds were too thick and heavy, they began to rain down with drops of origin energy.

This origin energy rain gathered into the dry streams and channels as it fell, turning into fresh and wonderful currents.

As the land was watered, plants began to sprout and colorful spirit flowers started to bloom.

In that moment, Lin Ming's strength rapidly climbed, reaching unprecedented heights!

Hu – !

Afterwards, that vast aura swept out from Lin Ming's body, recklessly spinning around him like heavy mercury!

As Empyrean Vast Universe felt this boundless aura, he was startled. This was clearly the aura of the 33 Layered Heavens' Great Dao. Empyrean Vast Universe had obtained the remnant soul of the ancient Divine Seal Altar's artifact spirit. It was impossible for him to misidentify this aura.

The two Emphyreans as well as Xin Shenzi were naturally unaffected by this aura; at most, they were slightly amazed by the vast glory of it. But behind these three masters, the four young jade bunny girls that were kneeling were baptized by this aura. They fell into a trance, feeling reborn.

In just several breaths of time, they had greatly benefited. They even faintly felt as if they would break through to the next boundary.

“This... this is...”

The four young girls flushed red. This was a tremendous lucky chance. It was no longer a question of helping them break through to the next realm, but instead caused the Laws within their bodies to change on a qualitative level. This meant that in the future, their martial arts achievements would reach even further heights.

They were all excited to the point of wanting to hop around, but with the presence of two Emphyreans here, they stilled themselves.

Xin Shenzi smiled in understanding, “These last 500 days have been hard on you. This can be considered payment in kind, the cause and effects of this world.”

Xin Shenzi didn’t know what happened to Lin Ming, but what he could be certain about was that Lin Ming had undoubtedly experienced a massive lucky chance. His strength had rapidly risen by leaps and bounds!

This sort of lucky chance was bewildering. Just a faint aura from Lin Ming’s breakthrough alone was enough to greatly benefit these four young jade bunny girls and increase their potential.

Xin Shenzi looked towards Emphyrean Vast Universe, but Emphyrean Vast Universe was actually looking at Divine Dream. He had no idea what was happening within Lin Ming.

“Is this because of the Divine Seal Altar?”

Emphyrean Vast Universe always had this guess in his mind. He

had refined a replica of the ancient Divine Seal Altar using a fragment of its artifact spirit, and this replica also contained the mystical charm of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens.

Now, it appeared that the comprehensions Lin Ming gained from mounting the Divine Seal Altar finally began to transform into true strength today!

# Chapter 1322 – Awakening And Exiting

---

Empyrean Divine Dream gently nodded, saying, “When Lin Ming climbed up the Divine Seal Altar’s 33 steps, he withstood the baptism of the ancient Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens contained within it. This baptism greatly affected him, but because the time was too short, the influence from the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens had to manifest. As time passed, this advantage will become increasingly obvious.”

Empyrean Vast Universe shook his head as he heard Divine Dream’s confirmation. He said, “This is the flow of destiny. I am far from being able to compare to Lin Ming. Although I have luck, I lack destiny. The result is that my work was given as a gift to this junior Lin Ming...”

As Empyrean Vast Universe spoke of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, he couldn’t help but deeply sigh. At the start, he really had been able to obtain a fragment of the ancient Divine Seal Altar. In terms of luck, Empyrean Vast Universe was not bad at all.

However, even though Empyrean Vast Universe meditated on the Divine Seal Altar fragment for many years afterwards, he was only able to touch upon the threshold of the 33 Layered Heavens’ Laws, and wasn’t able to transform that into his own strength. As for the Divine Seal Altar fragment, he had later taken that as a foundation to create an Empyrean spirit treasure.

This harvest was not worthy of mentioning in comparison to Lin Ming.

If one entered a treasure mountain and returned empty-handed, that was not because one's luck was bad but because one's destiny was lacking.

Luck was only a part of destiny. Talent, will, perception, mentality, soul – all of those were equally important parts of destiny.

Luck only provided opportunities. Whether one could grasp those opportunities depended on themselves.

Empyrean Divine Dream slowly said, “Lin Ming's destiny is truly amazing. If this was in the past, then Lin Ming would eventually develop into a leader amongst Empyreans. And now, in this great world, Lin Ming even has the smallest of chances of surpassing the boundary of an Empyrean and becoming a True Divinity!”

“True Divinity!? That's too exaggerated!”

Empyrean Vast Universe had a great response as he heard this. Although he knew that Lin Ming possessed heaven-defying talent, the realm of True Divinity was something that existed only in myths. Empyrean Vast Universe didn't even believe that someone like Xiao Moxian had the chance of becoming a True Divinity in the future.

Even if Empyrean Divine Dream said ‘smallest of chances’, Empyrean Vast Universe still couldn't accept this. Was becoming a True Divinity really that easy?

“Throughout the endless epochs, how many Emphyreans have failed to become a True Divinity? Divine Dream, even you, someone who has achieved the peak in every aspect, aren’t you also unable to take that final step into True Divinity? Your praise of Lin Ming seems rather too high. Even for someone as talented as Lin Ming, I do not believe that in the past billion years, amongst the infinite lives born in the Divine Realm and the lower realms, there hasn’t been someone similar to him. Aren’t Xiao Moxian and Frost Dream also similar in comparison?”

“Let alone the last billion years, even for the last 3 billion years there has never been a True Divinity supreme being that has appeared. There have only been stories, and these stories are far too exaggerated, without any credibility at all.”

Emphyrean Vast Universe was clearly very sensitive to the term True Divinity. This was also reasonable. In the legends, it was said that those that stepped into True Divinity could refine stars, crush planets, and there were even fables that said that True Divinities could live as one with the world, living in everlasting immortality!

The former wasn’t considered much. Although the increase in strength seemed wonderful, it was still within the realm of acceptability. After all, a powerful Emphyrean could already crush planets. Of course, that was only crushing planets. If they wanted to crush suns that were tens of thousands of times larger than a planet, even an Emphyrean was far lacking.

To chase after a stronger strength was the wish and drive of all martial artists. But, what truly enticed an Emphyrean was the promise that they could live in perpetuity!



This attraction was simply too great to an Empyrean.

When one cultivated to the realm of an Empyrean, they truly held control of a world and dominated the lives of trillions upon trillions of people. With all of these before them, how could they willingly accept the end of their own mortality and turn into dust?

The path of martial arts was to struggle with the heavens. Every time one made a breakthrough, their lifespan would increase several times over. This was a tremendous lure to many martial artists, driving them to painstakingly cultivate and also one of the greatest motivations that caused them to constantly risk their lives in the most dire of dangers.

Divine Dream said, “In the past, there indeed might not have been this possibility. But now, in this universe, there truly exists this hope. Not only does Lin Ming have this hope, but so does Xiao Moxian; one could even say her hopes are much greater.”

As Divine Dream spoke like this, Empyrean Vast Universe seemed as if he wanted to say something, but eventually didn't. Even though he was an Empyrean, he always felt that speaking in terms of the universe seemed far too remote. A True Divinity... was that something that could truly be reached in this world?

Empyrean Vast Universe was silent for some time before saying, “According to what you say, do you happen to think that Lin Ming might be able to defeat Frost Dream?”

Empyrean Vast Universe also felt the mysterious and exceptional presence around Frost Dream. To every heroic young elite, defeating Frost Dream was a near-impossibility.

Divine Dream slowly said, “Frost Dream surpasses the younger generation by far too much. To compare Lin Ming to Frost Dream is unfair to begin with...”

She only spoke to here before not speaking again. Frost Dream was personally raised by Divine Dream. As for what Frost Dream’s limits were, only Divine Dream would know.

Frost Dream had already surpassed the concept of ‘young elites’.

At this time, on the ruined stone bed, Lin Ming violently coughed. Every cough was followed by fresh blood.

Divine Dream glanced at Lin Ming and flicked a finger, tossing out a crystalline pill. This pill was glittering and transparent, exuding a cold air that made it seem as if it were carved from ice.

The pill slowly flew in front of the four young jade bunny girls. Without any emotion in her voice, Divine Dream said, “Feed this pill to Lin Ming. Tell him that two hours from now, his match with Frost Dream will officially begin.

“Remember, he only has two hours.” As Divine Dream spoke, she floated away. Empyrean Vast Universe also stepped forwards and disappeared.

At this time, Lin Ming slowly opened his eyes. The first image to enter his eyes was those four curious jade bunny girls...

During his 500 days of sleep, Lin Ming had a hazy understanding of what was happening outside. He hadn't fallen into the 100 Cycles of Samsara without being able to extract himself. Although Lin Ming hadn't been able to compare with Hang Chi, the difference hadn't been too great. He had the ability to resist the Wheel of Samsara, and although he had fallen unconscious, the truth was that he had voluntarily allowed himself to fall into such a state. Thus, Lin Ming knew that these four young girls had looked after him for these past 500 days.

“Thank you.”

Lin Ming softly said. Young girls of the jade bunny race were docile and gentle, with a timid personality. As Lin Ming spoke to them, they were a bit nervous. What sort of character was Lin Ming? The difference between them was like the heavens and earth!

They simply weren't able to accept this thanks.

“S-senior-apprentice Brother Lin, please don't say that, you will scare us to death.” A young jade bunny girl said, flustered, “Yes... yes, that's right, Senior Divine Dream left you a message just now... you need to swallow this pill and... two hours from now... you must go to the arena stage and fight with Senior-apprentice Sister Frost Dream!”

“Fight with Frost Dream...”

Lin Ming rubbed his forehead. During that long dream, he felt as if he had lived a lifetime of tens of thousands of years. As he recalled it, even the First Martial Meeting seemed a bit distant in his mind.

“Mm... that’s right. I still haven’t fought with Frost Dream yet...”

Lin Ming clenched his fists together. He could feel that his own fists were wet with his sweat and blood, sticky and viscous. He could also feel that he had never been as strong as he was now!

.....

When Lin Ming woke up, a considerable amount of time had already passed since the conclusion of Frost Dream and Hang Chi’s battle. Over 90% of the audience was still there, not yet having left Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. However, just under 10% of the audience had begun to leave, either having ridden their spirit ships or were preparing to leave Vast Universe World.

And at this time, Vast Universe Heavenly Palace sent out news of Frost Dream’s upcoming match...

“What!? Frost Dream is coming on stage to compete once more?”

On a spirit ship that had taken off, some people heard this message passed down from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace.

“That’s too great! Let’s return and watch the match before we leave.”

Many of Frost Dream’s fans were crazily excited as they heard that Frost Dream was about to come back on stage. After Frost Dream and Hang Chi’s battle, she had entered the palace and had yet to emerge. This left many of her fans that were crowding around the contestant palaces disappointed. But now that they learned they had the chance to see her again, they were definitely delighted.

“Who is she fighting?” A middle-aged man lazily asked. He was the Elder leading these young disciples.

“She’s fighting against Lin Ming!” The young elite from before said.

“Lin Ming? He’s finally woken up? I heard that he’s been in a deep sleep for over a year. If he wakes up now, then it won’t be easy...” The middle-aged man said, a joking tone in his voice.

No one doubted Lin Ming’s talent. But in joining the First Martial Meeting, he had damaged his soul because he was trying to show off. He had been unconscious for over a year now and almost didn’t wake up. This caused everyone to feel that it was quite funny.

If one were to describe this behavior in a pleasant manner, then they would say he didn't fear the strong and never gave up.

If one were to describe this behavior in a coarse manner, then that would be forced to the edge by their own behavior and lacking in foresight.

He had nearly died in a martial arts contest; was there any genius so stupid? Luckily he hadn't died, otherwise that would really have been the greatest joke of all.

Although Lin Ming had woken up, many people guessed that there were still some hidden wounds left over. Even with all the precious soul recovery medicines available at an Empyrean Heavenly Palace, Lin Ming had still slept for over a year. How could his soul wounds be light?

“He's just an impulsive little baby boy, and he also just started recovering from a severe injury. I think that Frost Dream should fight with someone from the older generation instead. If that happened... that might be worth watching.”

Hang Chi was much stronger than Lin Ming but he had still lost to Frost Dream. He hadn't even been able to last until the end of Frost Dream's Dreamsoul Immortal Melody before admitting defeat, let alone someone like Lin Ming. Lin Ming likely wouldn't even be able to block a few moves from Frost Dream in his peak state, and he was wounded now too.

In the eyes of most people present, this battle would likely end

before it started. This caused many of them to lose interest in seeing this fight. As for Frost Dream's fans, they went to see her, not the fight itself.

The youth laughed, saying, "In any case, I'm going to look at Frost Dream, not her match. Then again, whoever Frost Dream competes with, it will still be the same. Who can possibly defeat her? I must say that I should thank Lin Ming. If he didn't wake up on time then we wouldn't be able to see her fight again!"

## Chapter 1323 – Frost Dream’s Identity

---

News of Lin Ming and Frost Dream’s upcoming match spread like wildfire. Many heroic youths that worshipped Frost Dream immediately rushed back to the martial arena in droves, hoping to see Frost Dream’s figure once more. They would be satisfied with just a glance.

Most of these people were young men; very few were women or seniors. The latter people weren’t in a hurry to return to the martial arena at all. They assumed that it would be a complete wreck. If a fight couldn’t even last for three breaths of time, then there really wasn’t any meaning at all.

There were even some people that went to ride their spirit ships to return home. In their opinion, the First Martial Meeting had ended, and this last match was only going through the moves. It could even be said that this final match would ruin the overall prestige of the tournament. Hang Chi’s battle against Frost Dream had already been spectacular enough. After watching something like that, if they were to watch someone get immediately rolled over by Frost Dream then that would leave a horrible aftertaste.

Finally, only around a quarter of the people, around 100 million, were left in the arena. A great deal of the audience stands were empty.

“Lin Ming has finally awakened...”

Not too far from the stage, Jun Bluemoon looked at Lin Ming. He



had felt it was strange and unexplainable that Lin Ming's soul had been damaged. His intuition told him that perhaps what happened Lin Ming's soul wasn't something as simple as an injury. There was likely some secret to his soul.

“His aura is different.”

Jun Bluemoon was extremely sensitive to changes. Even if Lin Ming was hiding his strength, like a dust-laden divine spear not revealing the faintest glint of its sharp edge, Jun Bluemoon could still feel the difference in Lin Ming's body.

He could even feel that Lin Ming's body was like a miniature universe, giving off a profound feeling beyond comprehension.

“That boy called Lin Ming is quite good. In this last year and a half, his body has truly changed. It seems he's managed to turn his misfortune into a blessing... but... against that little girl Frost Dream, anything he does is useless.”

From within Jun Bluemoon's mind, the voice of an old man echoed out, his words full of whimsy.

“Old Sword, are you sure?”

“Of course! Who do you think that Frost Dream is? Do you think any ordinary genius can reach Frost Dream's level of strength at the late Divine Sea realm? Is Hang Chi not strong? He comes from Mount Potala, a sect with an inheritance greater than Divine

Dream Heavenly Palace. In fact, you can even call it the strongest background of all. Moreover, he possesses the golden body of the reincarnated Buddha, something that appears only every several tens or even hundreds of millions of years. He has cultivated an unbreakable diamond Vajra body and even possesses the Lotus Heart Bodhi, the relic of Buddha. From his birth, he began training with all sorts of secret skills and his body was washed and transformed with all sorts of precious medicines. In his 30 years of torturous cultivation, he abstained from sin and worldly desires and possesses a pure body. His temperament, his talent, his perception – there is nothing that isn't perfect. He can be considered at the peak of all geniuses, and yet against Frost Dream, he lost all the same.”

As the old man spoke to here, he curled his lips as if he wasn't feeling too well about something.

“Frost Dream is truly powerful. I am far from being comparable to her.” Jun Bluemoon said. In the face of facts, he had to confess that the difference between him and Frost Dream was far too great.

“Humph, don't look down on yourself so much. As the apprentice of this old man, your future accomplishments will be at least at the peak Empyrean boundary. I even hope that you can borrow this tumultuous era to attack the realm of True Divinity! Although it is hard, it is not impossible. Of the First Martial Meeting's top six, only Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian just faintly surpass you in talent. As for everyone else, including even Hang Chi, you don't need to fear them at all. And for Frost Dream... well, if I'm not wrong, she is simply the same as Empyrean Divine Dream. In order to surpass her boundaries, Divine Dream took the

sharpest blade and forcefully sundered her divine soul in half, allowing that half to reincarnate and thus producing Frost Dream! She wants to train Frost Dream to the peak Empyrean realm, and then the two of them can fuse back together. With the deep cultivations of two peak Empyreans condensed as one, she wishes to take that momentum and break through the boundary of True Divinity in a single go! That woman is truly ambitious and courageous!”

As Old Sword said this, Jun Bluemoon’s mind shook. “Mm? Old Sword, are you saying that Frost Dream is the reincarnated half of Divine Dream’s divine soul?”

“Highly likely. Their soul fluctuations are nearly the exact same! However, unless Divine Dream is in front of me, I cannot confirm this. I was only able to sense her aura from behind a great enchantment. My current injuries are simply too heavy. Otherwise, if I still had the strength of my heydays, I wouldn’t need to fear her at all. But, if my guesses are wrong, how can Frost Dream be so strong? She is simply a replica of Divine Dream during her youth. Moreover, because she had to take far less detours, her strength should even be greater than what Divine Dream was like during the same time of her youth!”

As Old Sword said this, Jun Bluemoon finally recalled that there were many people who said that Frost Dream was far too similar to Empyrean Divine Dream.

The same temperament, the same mystical aura that surrounded them, the same perfection, and even their same formidable strength!

If Frost Dream were to stand side-by-side with Divine Dream, then if one ignored the difference in their cultivations, they would seem like a pair of twin sisters.

“So that’s how it is. If Frost Dream is a young Divine Dream and even possesses all of Divine Dream’s memories, then no one can compare with her! In terms of just understanding the path of martial arts and the height in Laws, she has already surpassed all boundaries of logic.”

“Heh, if she had the memories then she would be greater than this.” Old Sword shook his head, “That reincarnation technique that Divine Dream used is a double-edged sword. When Frost Dream reincarnated, she had to experience the confusion of rebirth, and thus her previous memories were forgotten, like treasure deeply buried in her mind. She will have to slowly restore these memories over time.

“Even so, Frost Dream’s strength will increase like she’s cheating, all the way up in a straight line! For a junior to contend wither? That is difficult! Difficult! Difficult!”

Old Man said difficult three times in a row. He wasn’t a humble person, but even he didn’t believe that his own apprentice, Jun Bluemoon, had even the slightest chance of defeating Frost Dream. At least, before Jun Bluemoon became an Emphyrean.

Rather, it should be said that Jun Bluemoon could only compete with her once he reached the peak Emphyrean realm. Only then

would he possess the ability to surpass Frost Dream. Of course, Frost Dream might even have fused back together with Divine Dream at that point, immediately stepping into the realm of True Divinity!

“So that’s how it is. It seems this battle between Lin Ming and Frost Dream wasn’t fair to begin with. I can’t imagine that any sort of miracle will occur.” Jun Bluemoon said, regretfully. If Lin Ming and Hang Chi fought again, then Lin Ming might be able to defeat Hang Chi. But to defeat Frost Dream? That was far too difficult.

Old Sword sneered, “If breaking through to the Divine Transformation realm is equal to a mortal’s ceremony of adulthood, then this tournament itself is nothing but a gift that Divine Dream prepared for Frost Dream for her to become an adult. Frost Dream was destined to become the leading heroine of the First Martial Meeting from the start, and you are only a supporting actor to make her shine even brighter.”

There was still an hour until the match began. For this final match, Vast Universe Heavenly Palace opened one final gambling bet.

Frost Dream’s victory had a compensation rate of 1.01, and Lin Ming’s victory had a compensation rate of 80.

This compensation rate wasn’t an exaggeration!

If one bet on Frost Dream, they would only earn 1% of their bettings if they were correct. This was truly a speechless and paltry

rate. Moreover, there was also a limit on this gambling bet so one couldn't raise it to an unlimited degree.

But that was how things were. Nearly everyone bet on Frost Dream to win. Although they wouldn't earn much, something was better than nothing.

“Returning only 1%? Isn't this just the welfare of Vast Universe Heavenly Palace? It seems that they won far too much wealth during this First Martial Meeting!”

“That's right. Because of Lin Ming I already lost a great deal of violet sun stones. That fellow's fight with Xiao Moxian truly ruined many people's pockets! However, hehe, even if it's only 1% profit this time, I will still bet on Frost Dream.”

In the view of many people, this gamble was in truth just Vast Universe Heavenly Palace giving back some of the incalculable wealth they had earned. This could also be considered a tiny gift given back to the spectators at the conclusion of the First Martial Meeting.

“1:80? That seems a bit too exaggerated to me.” Lin Ming traced his chin, a self-deprecating smile on his face. Before this, he had already bet a great deal that he would end up in the top three rankings. This time, he didn't mind having a little fun with a few more nine sun jades.

Lin Ming finally put down two nine sun jades on his own victory. Even he didn't have full faith he could defeat Frost Dream. Two

nine sun jades was enough for a lucky bet. If he lost then he lost, it wouldn't be much at all.

The full two hours soon passed. Lin Ming stood on the arena stage, his breath steady, his hands gently caressing the Phoenix Blood Spear, and his mind as calm as a placid lake.

Not too far away from him stood Frost Dream. She was only casually standing there, but her entire body seemed wreathed in a cold smoke. Her temperament was ethereal and otherworldly, beautiful without flaw. She was like a lotus of ice floating in the fog. Just looking at her, one could feel a cold energy rush towards them.

“Lin Ming, you can do it!”

“That's right! Lin Ming, you've got to try your best! Try and continue for at least three moves! If you lost immediately then that would be too boring!”

Many of Frost Dream's fans were shouting out words of encouragement towards Lin Ming. They hoped that Lin Ming could fight longer so they could see Frost Dream more.

Lin Ming ignored all of these cheers. He only lightly bowed to Frost Dream in accordance with the conventions of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. Then, he raised his spear.

Frost Dream's expression was serene. Beneath her feet, countless

ice crystals gathered together, forming an illusory ice lotus. This ice lotus slowly revolved.

As Lin Ming looked at this ice lotus, he felt as if his thoughts were been sucked into its gentle spinning. This ice lotus was personally created by Empyrean Divine Dream!

Ruling Spirit Art!

As Vast Cosmos announced the start of the match, the ice lotus beneath Frost Dream's feet instantly scattered. Every petal was composed of seven ice crystals, each as thin as a cicada's wing. However, they shined with a cold light, overflowing with a thick killing intent!

This was Divine Dream Heavenly Palace's battle spirit technique. By manipulating objects with one's battle spirit, one could attack from afar with weapons.

Woosh!

Countless ice lotus crystals joined together in the air, forming three divine swords that chopped towards Lin Ming!

Although this was only a casual attack from Frost Dream, it contained a terrifying might. It was weaker than Hang Chi's Wheel of Samsara, but it wasn't that much worse. It wasn't easy to defend against at all.



Everyone thought that Lin Ming would begin to summon the phantom of the Heretical God Tree or would use Heavenly Dao Judgment. Only like that would he be able to suppress Frost Dream's Ruling Spirit Art. But at this time, Lin Ming simply took a step backwards as a brilliant flame lit up on the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Fire Laws?

No one thought that Lin Ming would use just his Fire Laws alone to resist Frost Dream's Ruling Spirit Art. That was too brazen a move!

At the moment the ice crystal swords arrived, Lin Ming thrust out his spear. The first five levels of the Fire Laws completely fused together. This attack even contained a hint of yang flames!

The sixth level Concept of the Fire Laws – Yang Flames. Even if Lin Ming had barely traced upon this threshold and was still incomparably far from truly stepping into it, this still allowed the might of his strike to reach near-infinite proportions!

Bang!

With an explosive sound, the spear light exploded. But, Frost Dream's ice crystal swords were also destroyed!

“He blocked it!?”

The audience was incredibly astonished. It wasn't strange for Lin Ming to block those ice crystal swords, but what was amazing was that he had done this by just relying on just the Fire Laws.

“If I'm not wrong, then... Lin Ming's Fire Laws... have touched upon the sixth level Concept! How is this possible!?!?”

## Chapter 1324 – Two Unrivalled Geniuses

---

When Lin Ming fought with the Monster Prince and Dragon Fang, his Fire Laws had reached large success of the fifth level Concept.

In terms of Laws, Lin Ming was inferior to Dragon Fang. In fact, if it weren't for the existence of the Heretical God Tree, his Laws would be even worse than the Monster Prince's. After all, what he comprehended were the strong Space and Time Laws.

Now, after just several days of time and a deep slumber of a year and a half, Lin Ming's Laws had reached perfection of the fifth level and he had also traced upon the threshold of the sixth level Laws.

This was a simply inconceivable accomplishment. Moreover, he had been sleeping within a time enchantment where the Laws were all in chaos. In this situation, how could he even comprehend the Laws?

The large success of the fifth level Concept was only a single step away from reaching perfection, there were countless Divine Lord powerhouses who had failed to cross this step in their lifetimes.

“What happened to Lin Ming? Was he hiding his strength before?”

“He lost to Hang Chi so miserably, so how could he possibly have hidden his strength? He must have rapidly improved in this short

period of time.”

“That’s impossible. His soul was injured before this and he had even fallen into a deep slumber, so how could he still cultivate?”

Many people found this hard to believe. Lin Ming’s talent had already aroused the envy of many heroic young elites. When Lin Ming had fought Hang Chi, many of these people believed that he was trying to show off, thus he received a deep injury which caused him to sleep for a year and a half and even possibly left behind hidden wounds. Because Lin Ming did something too stupid, these envious young elites all looked at him in a joking light.

After a year and a half, Lin Ming appeared on the arena stage and he had even made a breakthrough in the Laws. How could any of those who envied him accept this?

Someone suddenly said, “Lin Ming’s Laws might have been close to reaching perfection in the fifth level to begin with. With so many top tier geniuses in the First Martial Meeting, his comprehension of Laws was among the most disappointing. Now that he finally managed to catch up to everyone else, this isn’t strange at all.

Although these words were said with a sour taste, the facts were laid before them all. Lin Ming had indeed been weak in the aspect of Laws, but now his Laws were comparable to Dragon Fang’s.

“Just wait and see. His Laws have improved but it won’t change the result of this battle. Lin Ming’s disparity with Frost Dream is

too great! Let alone perfection of the fifth level Laws, even if he reached perfection of the sixth level Laws he still wouldn't be able to make up for their difference.”

Besides a few Empyreans of the highest levels, no one else knew of Frost Dream's identity. But of those people that came to watch the First Martial Meeting, there were always those old fellows with an immeasurably deep vision and judgment. Although they didn't know that Frost Dream was the reincarnated half of Divine Dream's primordial spirit, they could confirm that Frost Dream had some unique secret. She was an invincible enigma.

In this battle, no one believed in Lin Ming. Even Jun Bluemoon's master Old Sword, Vast Universe, or even Lin Ming himself, didn't have full faith that he could win.

On the arena stage, Frost Dream's eyes flashed with slight surprise. Although she knew that Lin Ming's recent deep sleep was not as simple as it seemed, she never imagined that his strength would suddenly rise to such a degree.

“You have been cultivating for this last year and a half?”

An ephemeral true essence sound transmission spread to Lin Ming's ears, like a clarion hosanna sung from an immortal paradise.

“Yes.” Lin Ming confidently replied.

“Cultivating in a 1:100 time flow time enchantment?”

Frost Dream was thoughtful for a moment. If one cultivated in a time enchantment, there wouldn't be a problem if they gathered true essence to make a breakthrough. However, there would be distortions in the Laws they comprehended. This was the difference from cultivating outside. Moreover, one's age would increase all the same within the time enchantment and the person would use up their life. Unless there was a unique circumstance, geniuses would not cultivate in a time enchantment.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is truly special. Allow me to experience the achievements of your cultivation.” Frost Dream said. Then, she lifted her hand. From her palm, a rippling wave surged out, changing the world. Countless ice lotuses seemed to bloom all around Frost Dream.

The arena vanished. Lin Ming and Frost Dream arrived above a beautiful paradise.

This was the divine dream space.

After her first probing move, Frost Dream displayed her signature domain – the divine dream space!

Within the divine dream space, who could fight with her?

Within this space, Frost Dream held absolute control!

“Frost Dream is finally being serious!”

Everyone looked at Lin Ming. They didn't think Frost Dream would use this move so early but would hold back for the first several moves against Lin Ming. But now, after just a single probing attack, Frost Dream had released the divine dream space.

Perhaps this even signaled that the match would end soon.

“This is the divine dream space... I see, so the feeling of standing within the divine dream space is like this.”

Although Lin Ming had seen the divine dream space in action before, this was his first time experiencing it himself.

After standing in the divine dream space, Lin Ming felt illusions grow thick in his mind. With just the slightest thought, what he feared the most or what he longed for the most could appear at any moment.

If a sexual deviant were to stand here, they would fall into an incomparably romantic dream, unable to ever escape.

If a miser were to stand here, they would see endless mountains of treasure, all of it belonging to them.

If a person with an unsteady will was to face Frost Dream here, Frost Dream wouldn't even need to form anything in the divine dream space – they would simply be directly defeated.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

With a loud growling roar, that empty dreamland energy condensed together, forming into nightmare beasts within the divine dream space that barreled towards Lin Ming.

At the same time, Frost Dream gathered her hands together, forming a purple cage around Lin Ming that completely trapped him within. This cage was also formed from divine dream energy; it would not be torn apart easily.

Frost Dream caged Lin Ming in with divine dream energy so that he wouldn't be able to dodge the attack of these nightmare beasts! These nightmare beasts were incomparably fierce. Even someone on the level of Ram Saber would have trouble dealing with several of these nightmare beasts, much less dozens of them.

Facing this attack of the divine dream space, Lin Ming poured all of his energy into his inner world. At that moment, an enchanting blood red lotus slowly bloomed behind him.

This was the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower!

The Prime Emperor Lotus Flower released the vast and boundless breath of the Great Dao that recklessly struck the divine dream space. In that instant, for a radius of 100 feet around Lin Ming, all of those blooming ice lotuses rapidly shattered, turning into countless shards. Even the cage around Lin Ming wildly trembled as if it would break apart at any moment.



With his strength, Lin Ming had shoved open a space within the divine dream space!

Puff! Puff! Puff!

Dozens of nightmare beasts broke into the grandmist space. Within the domain of the all-annihilating Grandmist Laws they began to rapidly weaken. Some smaller nightmare beasts even let out miserable cries.

Nightmare beasts were strong, and even Lin Ming would find it hard to deal with dozens of them. But, as long as these nightmare beasts left the divine dream space and entered the grandmist space, they were weakened to a near negligible level to Lin Ming.

At this time, Lin Ming took a step forwards. The Phoenix Blood Spear in his hands swept out. In that moment, the Phoenix Blood Spear was like a red dragon wildly raging around. Spear light shot out, and with several popping sounds, dozens of nightmare beasts were all killed by Lin Ming, their blood splashing all around!

After killing all of these nightmare beasts, Lin Ming's long spear returned.

Chi-la!

The divine dream energy cage around Lin Ming was also torn apart by him!

The grandmist space constantly radiated outwards, forcibly pushing away all of the Divine Dream Laws within 100 feet of him. Although this was only a radius of 100 feet, this was still amazing enough.

The audience was shocked as they saw this. With his own domain, Lin Ming had stiffly opened up his own dominion within the divine dream space.

From start until end, the divine dream space had been the top domain of the First Martial Meeting. No one had been able to contend with it, not even Hang Chi.

Now, Lin Ming was using the grandmist space to resist the divine dream space. Although the grandmist space was clearly suppressed, this was still an exceedingly rare event! At least before now, this situation had never appeared.

“How is this happening?”

“Why did Lin Ming’s strength increase so much?”

At this time, no one thought that the reason Lin Ming and Frost Dream’s battle had reached this stage was because of his luck. Perhaps his strength truly had rapidly risen!

“Wasn’t he unconscious in a deep sleep? Who was the one who said his soul was injured? If his soul was injured, causing him to

fall unconscious for a year and a half, how could his strength have grown so much?”

When Lin Ming was ‘wounded’ and in a deep sleep, many people had laughed at him and called him a fool who only knew how to show off and didn’t know just how deep he could go. But now, everything indicated that what happened to Lin Ming wasn’t some simple soul wound. Rather, he had experienced some unimaginable transformation.

He might have even experienced a sudden enlightenment or made a breakthrough!

Those people that called Lin Ming a fool were the ones who felt like fools now.

And in the honored seating section, some Holy Lord and World King level old men had already realized that a change had occurred within Lin Ming’s body. From the moment he appeared, his aura had been different.

“This Lin Ming isn’t simple at all. There were some people before this who said that if it weren’t for Frost Dream, his talent would only be inferior to Xiao Moxian’s and even comparable to Hang Chi’s. But now it seems that they all underestimated him!”

“Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian, those are truly the two unrivalled geniuses of this generation!”

“Yes, but what a pity... Frost Dream is simply too strong. She may have displayed the divine dream space, but this isn’t her true strength. Frost Dream isn’t someone that you can apply common sense to.”

Even if Lin Ming displayed an even greater strength, it would be nothing but an illusion in front of Frost Dream!

On the arena stage, Frost Dream looked towards Lin Ming. No matter how much she pushed the divine dream space, she was only able to suppress Lin Ming’s grandmist space; she wasn’t able to fully crush it.

Frost Dream slowly raised her right hand. Beneath her, more and more ice lotuses condensed, blooming in full glory. They spread out, covering the entire arena stage with endless flowers of ice, just like some fantastical dream.

These ice lotuses were difficult to destroy and even slowly permeated Lin Ming’s grandmist space. Lin Ming’s eyebrows show up. He could feel that in this instant, Frost Dream’s aura had risen once again.

She was truly worthy of being called the number one genius amongst the junior generation. She was an unfathomable existence!

In that moment, mystical dreamland energy gathered in front of Frost Dream, condensing together into a thick tome.

As she gently opened this tome, Frost Dream clearly said, “Dream Interpretation Scripture!”

Dreams represented a person’s desires. The power of divine dream was in truth a type of the power of faith. When the power of faith of all living beings came together, this power would be terrifying.

# Chapter 1325 – Dream Interpretation

## Scripture

---

In that instant, an incomparably powerful strength of the Divine Dream Law enveloped Frost Dream. Divine dream marks flew out from her body, spinning around, wildly dancing in the air.

Frost Dream floated in the skies, the Dream Interpretation Scripture in her hands. An unbelievable strength wildly surged outwards, flooding the entire martial field. Many of the spectators couldn't help but be affected by this strength. The older masters were somewhat better off. With their deep cultivation, the effects weren't too great on them. But for those juniors with weaker cultivations, as they heard the sounds of the Dream Interpretation Scripture, all of them developed infinite admiration and trust towards Frost Dream in their hearts. At this moment, to them, Frost Dream seemed like a true god living in the world.

Many of those young elites at the early Divine Sea realm and below fell to their knees, lying prostrate in worship towards Frost Dream. Those that were able to step foot in this arena were mostly geniuses from World King Level Holy Lands. But when facing Frost Dream's Dream Interpretation Scripture, they had no strength to resist at all. In their hearts, deep within their spiritual sea, there was a thread that was resonating with Frost Dream. This power of their thoughts emerged from their bodies, gathering towards Frost Dream.

This was the power of hope and also the power of faith.

When people believed in an existence without reservation, they

would devote their power of faith to it. Even a mortal's power of faith could not be underestimated. Several mortals gathered together naturally weren't worthy of mentioning, but with trillions of mortals gathered together, their collective power of faith was no less than that of a Holy Lord or World King.

Many people were willing to bow and worship Frost Dream, offering their own faith power to her. Endless amounts of faith power began to gather towards Frost Dream. This faith power came not just from the heroic young elites present, but also from the countless lives from different planes and worlds, all of them drawn in and catering to Frost Dream's voice.

“Dreams – are your thoughts. What you experience in your dreams is something that you will never forget in your life.

“Dreams – are your desires. What you experience in your dreams is the bitter outcomes you chased in your previous incarnations.

“At this time, on this day, I shall borrow this power of faith from all living beings. And on the day that I step into the realm of god, then I shall interpret your dream for you!”

As Frost Dream spoke, all of the power of faith gathered completely into her hands.

At this moment, many of the Holy Lords and World Kings present paled!

Frost Dream was actually using the dreamland Laws to gather the power of faith from all living beings, all of them willing to worship at her feet and devote their life's energies to her. For a single person to command the devotion of all beings, just how terrifying an ability was this!

Frost Dream was at the late Divine Sea realm and she was able to affect all young elites at the early Divine Sea realm and below. Then, what about Divine Dream? She was a peak Empyrean. Did that mean that all powerhouses at an early Empyrean cultivation and below would be affected by her? In other words, everyone present here would come under Divine Dream's influence. This caused all of them to fear Empyrean Divine Dream even more!

“Divine Dream Heavenly Palace is too terrifying!”

“What is terrifying is the Divine Dream Law, a Law just like an enigma! This Law is the sole possession of Empyrean Divine Dream. With just what has been revealed so far about the Divine Dream Law, we've seen the divine dream space, the Dream Interpretation Scripture, and the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody, three incomparably powerful abilities. No one here ever knew that such techniques could exist!”

Divine Dream Heavenly Palace was incomparably mysterious, with an unfathomable background. No just that, but there were very few disciples within Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and they were often hidden in their own worlds. At this First Martial Meeting, there were many World King powerhouses who were experiencing the Divine Dream Law for the first time.



A tremendous power of faith gathered together into a phantom in front of Frost Dream. This phantom had faintly similar features to Frost Dream, exuding a holy aura from all over just like a profound immortal goddess from the highest heavens, looking down at the world with contempt.

This was a spiritual god formed from the power of hope from all living creatures, condensed from their very thoughts!

Ka ka ka!

As this spiritual god of thoughts and faith stepped forwards, Lin Ming felt his grandmist space violently tremble. Cracks began to appear within the grandmist space, rapidly spreading outwards. The grandmist space would soon break apart!

At this time, the grandmist space was not just suppressed, but disintegrating!

Lin Ming was using the incomplete Primordius martial intent to resist the complete Divine Dream Law. He was finding it difficult to resist!

Bang!

This spiritual god stepped into the grandmist space, creating a crack in the dome of the grandmist space. Lin Ming's body shook as he was forced backwards, his face wan.

“This is a spiritual god formed from the power of thoughts! It carries with it a terrifying will. Ordinary Laws and domains simply cannot resist the force of it!”

“Yes, and Frost Dream hasn’t even used the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody. When she fought Hang Chi, she hadn’t completed the Dreamsoul Melody. If she can play it to completion, it should be far more terrifying than the Dream Interpretation Scripture!”

“Frost Dream’s methods are endless; she is simply invincible. There is no junior that can hope to compare with her. The only difference among them is who can last longer before capitulating.”

Many masters present didn’t understand the Divine Dream Law. But, when Frost Dream had truly used the Divine Dream Law, they were all able to see just how powerful it was.

Hang Chi pressed his palms together, sighing deeply with emotion. Their Buddhist faith had countless followers and a Buddhist Emphyrean could also gather the power of faith from all living creatures, displaying a truly heaven-shaking force.

But, those in the Buddhist faith that could do this were all Emphyreans!

An ordinary Divine Sea or Divine Transformation powerhouse could at most add the power of faith to their techniques. The combat strength they could display with this was extremely limited. It was far from being able to compare with someone like Frost Dream. It was unimaginable that she could reach this

boundary at just the late Divine Sea realm.

The spiritual god formed from faith power took another step forwards. More and more cracks appeared in the grandmist space; it had reached its limit.

In that moment, Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and poured all of his energy into his inner world. Within his inner world, the energy spun around the black hole seed, forming a nebulous vortex of stars. All sorts of mystical runes flowed out, attaching to this vortex.

In an instant, Lin Ming formed thousands of seals. These seals spread through all space in an area of 10 miles.

Divine Seal Art – God Forbidding Seal!

With a loud shout from Lin Ming, all of those divine seals flew towards that spiritual faith god. Lin Ming actually wanted to use his own strength to seal away the spiritual faith god!

However, just what sort of existence was a spiritual god formed from the power of faith? This was the power of faith that Frost Dream gathered from all living beings in numerous planes and worlds. By creating this spiritual god with the Divine Dream Law and her own supreme cultivation, how could it be sealed away so easily?

As for those divine seals that Lin Ming shot out, all of them

seemed dim without any terrifying fluctuations of energy at all. In fact, they looked rather plain and common.

Right now, no one believed that Lin Ming's God Forbidding Seals would be able to do anything to that spiritual faith god. This included Frost Dream herself, Hang Chi, Jun Bluemoon, and even Old Sword.

Bang!

The spiritual faith god took a third step, thoroughly stepping into Lin Ming's grandmist space.

At this time, Lin Ming had already severed contact with the grandmist space to prevent a backlash injuring him. And at the same time, those God Forbidding Seals he sent out fell onto that spiritual faith god.

There were a total of 3600 seals. As they fell onto that spiritual faith god, they completely submerged into that shimmering being, vanishing out of sight.

That spiritual faith god didn't seem to have been affected at all. It took a fourth step. Now, it was within reach of Lin Ming!

Shua!

From within its body, that spiritual faith god extracted a divine sword. Just as it was about to cut down at Lin Ming, its body

suddenly shook as it violently trembled.

Within its body, those 3600 God Forbidding Seals that had sank into it began to change!

Those seals looked common and simple, but after they sank into the spiritual faith god, they were like a pack of ravenous animals, recklessly eating up the power of faith.

The seals seemed as if they could swallow all of existence. Even the power of faith from all creatures was no exception.

3600 points formed 3600 energy black holes, wantonly swallowing everything nearby. As for the energy they swallowed, it passed through some invisible channels that completely converged within Lin Ming's body, gathering into that black hole seed!

The Divine Seal Art represented the Laws of Sealing as well as the Laws of Swallowing. It would swallow all into that black hole and then thoroughly seal it away!

Under the gazes of all, one could only see innumerable lines of energy forming between Lin Ming and that spiritual faith god. All of that power of faith was being swallowed up by Lin Ming!

As the audience of over a hundred million saw this, all of them didn't dare to believe their own eyes.

“What sort of cultivation method is this?”

“How can this be? He can actually absorb the faith power of all creatures? How is he doing this?”

“The faith of all creatures cannot be subdued. Unless they believe in you, you will only experience a backlash from this power!”

Some of the wizened old men present had some understandings into the power of faith. The reason that people were willing to devote and offer their power of faith was because they believed in that indistinct spiritual god in their hearts. But against an evil god that dared to try and kill the spiritual god they believed in, they would naturally resist it, rather dying than surrendering.

“Is this the power of the faith of all creatures?”

At that moment, Lin Ming could feel the energy within his black hole seed rapidly increasing. The strength of the black hole seed also rose!

However, this was the power of faith. After leaving that spiritual faith god, this energy immediately became incredibly wild and violent as if it wanted to strike back at him.

Rumble rumble rumble!

A great deal of the power of faith exploded within Lin Ming's inner world, wishing to perish with him. But Lin Ming simply

coldly snorted. The black hole vortex spun at a crazy rate, swallowing all!

No matter how wild or tyrannical this power of faith was, all of it was sucked into the black hole vortex and thoroughly crushed. The black hole was the end point of all space and time, and also the end point of all matter and energy!

Although the power of faith was strong, it was still a type of energy in the end. It couldn't resist the terminal end of energy that was this black hole seed.

After swallowing a massive amount of the power of faith, not only did Lin Ming's aura not fade, but it grew without the slightest hint of backlash. This caused many people in the audience to be shocked speechless.

He could swallow the power of faith without any backlash at all? That was far too abnormal! None of them could imagine just how Lin Ming was able to accomplish this.

On the arena stage, the spiritual faith god roared out louder and louder. However, no matter how much it struggled, it was sealed tighter and tighter away by Lin Ming's God Forbidding Seals.

"You can actually seal away and refine the faith power of all living creatures?" Frost Dream looked deeply at Lin Ming, a look of surprise on her face. She thought that once she brought out the Dream Interpretation Scripture, this battle would be finished. She never imagined that Lin Ming would use some inconceivable

cultivation method to seal away that massive faith power.

However, even though the Dream Interpretation Scripture was suppressed by Lin Ming, Frost Dream didn't seem panicked at all. She still had that indifferent expression on her face as if nothing in this world was able to move her. She flicked a single finger and that spiritual faith god scattered away, turning into countless lines of faith power.

Since the black vortex was recklessly swallowing and sealing away the power of faith, then Frost Dream would separate all of that energy and bombard Lin Ming with it instead!

At this time, 90% of that faith power had been sealed away by the Divine Seal Art. But, the remaining 10% still gathered in a mighty surging wave that rushed towards Lin Ming!

In that instant, because Lin Ming had used the God Forbidding Seal, he had yet to recover himself. Now that he saw such a sudden change occur, he sank his thoughts into his spiritual sea.

“Grandmist battle spirit!”

Woosh!

With a clarion cry, a dark gold grandmist battle spirit rushed out from Lin Ming! After Lin Ming's deep sleep for the last year and a half, the grandmist battle spirit had already faintly touched upon the threshold of becoming a blue soul battle spirit. Within that



dark golden hue was a faint touch of the deepest blue.

Although this blue color was extremely faint, it still added an inerrable charm to the grandmist battle spirit!

The grandmist battle spirit formed a sword of will, welcoming the power of faith!

Both sides were forces formed from the power of will. On one side was Lin Ming's will, and on the other side was the power of faith from all living creates. Both strengths brutally crashed together.

Kacha!

For a time, the brilliance of will spread through the void, with the power of faith being crushed into nothing. At the same time, Lin Ming's sword of will also broke apart! During this intense collision of wills, a powerful spiritual storm was stirred up. All of those young elites that offered up their power of faith felt as if they were drowning in a trance within this wild storm.

As for those stronger martial artists, even they were stunned.

“Perfect gold battle spirit! Lin Ming also has a perfect gold battle spirit!?”

“It isn't just a perfect gold battle spirit. It's more accurate to say that this battle spirit is making great progress into entering the

blue soul boundary. Before too long, he should be able to make a breakthrough! How terrifying! This battle spirit is even superior to Frost Dream's!"

Frost Dream's battle spirit was at gold perfection. But compared to Lin Ming, it was still lacking the charm of a blue soul battle spirit.

It had to be known that Frost Dream originated from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. Those from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace originally surpassed all others in the aspect of soul and will. It was normal for their battle spirits to be outrageously strong.

As for Lin Ming, he only came from an ordinary Holy Land background and he had no fierce master that anyone was aware of. Even so, he managed to train his battle spirit to such a boundary; just what the hell was going on here?

His battle spirit was strong, his perception was strong, his defense was strong, his endurance was strong, he possessed a powerful domain, had reached perfection in the fifth level Fire Laws, his foundation had reached the peak of stability, and his cultivation method was strong to the point that it was even able to refine the power of faith. With so many strengths together, how could other geniuses still live?

Lin Ming's existence was something that many people couldn't summon the courage to chase after.

"What secrets does Lin Ming have on him? His battle spirit is able

to reach such a degree and he also has such a terrifying sealing technique. That sealing technique is definitely at the level of a transcendent divine might, even at the peak of all transcendent divine might, otherwise it is impossible for it to seal away the power of faith!”

“Yes! That sealing technique that Lin Ming used just now was not used during his battle with Hang Chi. If he knew it, he would definitely have used it then. In this last year and a half while his soul was injured, was he actually cultivating instead?”

“His soul was injured? Does anyone here still believe that Lin Ming’s soul was injured? How ridiculous! Just think about it. If Lin Ming was truly in a deep sleep because his soul was injured, how could his strength rise so quickly?”

It wasn’t known which old man said this, but everyone couldn’t help but gulp. If Lin Ming’s soul wasn’t injured for this last year and a half, then just what was he doing during his sleep for all that time?

## Chapter 1326 – Eternal Darkness

---

“When Lin Ming fought Hang Chi, not only was his soul not injured, but when facing the Wheel of Samsara he made a breakthrough and gained new comprehensions. During his sleep in the time enchantment, he was digesting all of these new understands!”

This was only the old man’s guess, but it was very close to the truth. However, the martial artists present found that hard to believe.

“What you’re saying is impossible. What sort of comprehensions could Lin Ming have gained that allowed his strength to reach this degree in just a year and a half? This is just far too exaggerated. Moreover, in a time enchantment you can only increase your cultivation, not your understanding of Laws. Lin Ming’s current cultivation has only risen by an extremely small amount and he’s still at the middle Divine Sea, but his Laws and techniques are completely different!” Another old man said, unable to accept the previous point.

But the first old man said, “What you’re saying is reasonable. But, if Lin Ming entered sudden enlightenment, the truth is that it’s possible for his strength to have rapidly risen in the time enchantment!”

Everyone was shocked by this old man’s astonishing words. “Sudden enlightenment!?”

The state of sudden enlightenment was something that could only be discovered through a stroke of serendipity. But even so, geniuses with decent martial talent would experience this state several times in their long lives, so entering into sudden enlightenment wasn't strange at all. However, when one entered into sudden enlightenment, that was usually for several quarter hours or several hours at most. To enter into sudden enlightenment for a year and a half was simply unheard of! All of these young elites had complex feelings as they heard this. Because of Lin Ming's injuries, many of them had been gloating over his misfortune. There were even many of them that thought their disparity with Lin Ming wasn't too great. Only now did they realize that all their previous assumptions were simply laughable jokes.

Under the arena stage, Hang Chi was watching Lin Ming and Frost Dream's fight. His palms were pressed together as he recited Buddhist chants. Hang Chi originally thought that something strange had occurred in his battle with Lin Ming. He felt that Lin Ming shouldn't have been severely wounded by him. Only now did he realize that not only was Lin Ming's soul not injured, but he had instead been cultivating during this deep sleep of a year and a half. He was biding his strength, like a divine spear waiting for the right time to appear.

On the arena stage, Frost Dream looked at the scattered light of wills in the skies, a strange color flashing in her bright eyes.

She used a true essence sound transmission to say to Lin Ming, "Before I came on stage, Honorable Master already warned me that I must pay attention to this battle, because this battle will temper my will. I had thought otherwise, but now I know that what my master said is true. I have indeed underestimated you. That

mysterious cultivation method you showed is in no way inferior to my Divine Dream Law.”

The Divine Dream Law was the transcendent divine might of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. But what Frost Dream didn't know was that the Divine Seal Art that Lin Ming used was in fact incomplete.

This was because the Divine Seal Altar that Lin Ming mounted was only a replica created by Empyrean Vast Universe. Empyrean Vast Universe had obtained a fragment of the ancient Divine Seal Altar in the past and not the complete inheritance of Empyrean Divine Seal.

After Lin Ming climbed up the 33rd step of the Divine Seal Altar, he had obtained a tiny fragment of Empyrean Divine Seal's soul. The Divine Seal Art was also incomplete because of this. If it were the complete Divine Seal Art, then the level of it would surpass the boundaries of an Empyrean cultivation method.

After Frost Dream spoke these words, she quietly took out an ice blue zither from her spatial ring.

The shimmering translucent zither seemed as if it were carved from the purest crystal. 18 strings were tightened on the zither, gleaming with a cold light.

This zither exuded a mysterious and unspeakable aura, as if the soul of a sleeping goddess were hidden within it.

“My zither is called Dreamsoul, and this song is called the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody.”

Frost Dream’s words were clear and calm. But as the audience heard this, all of them sucked in a breath of cold air. Frost Dream was finally going to use the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody!

“Hurry... hurry and inform Senior Master and the others. This is a peak battle that has to be seen! Hurry and tell them to return as soon as possible!”

“Hurry up and pass a message to High Master! If they miss this match then that will be too unfortunate!”

Only a quarter of the entire martial field was seated. Most of them were youths that were Frost Dream’s fans. As for the others, they thought that this match would finish almost immediately, thus they weren’t excited to see it. Since there was no value in watching this match, they simply didn’t come.

At this time, on board a spirit ship, a middle-aged man was looking at a flame that lit up in front of him. This was the light of a sound transmitting talisman.

“Mm? Frost Dream’s match against Lin Ming has reached a white-hot stage and there isn’t a sure winner or loser? And Frost Dream has taken out her Dreamsoul Zither?”

After obtaining this news, the middle-aged man was amazed.

“What did you say?”

Other people on the ship were shocked. If the person delivering this message wasn't one of their juniors who had no reason to trick them, then they simply wouldn't believe that the message of this sound transmitting talisman was real.

“No matter what happened let's go back and take a look. According to the sound transmitting talisman, Lin Ming wasn't injured at all. Instead, his deep sleep was a state of sudden enlightenment, and this state also continued for a very long time!”

Previously, news had come from Vast Universe Heavenly Palace that Lin Ming had entered a 1:100 time flow time enchantment. If Lin Ming had really been in a state of sudden enlightenment for this entire time then that was far too terrifying!

As more and more people received this message, the skies above the martial field were filled with countless masters flying back at a breakneck speed. From dozens of miles away, these hundreds of thousands and millions of martial artists looked like a mass of spots against the sun, just like a rapidly approaching swarm of locusts.

The seats were rapidly being filled. For a hundred miles around the massive arena stage, a million people could seat themselves in just a single breath of time.

There were also many people who had already left on their spirit



ships that turned around, quickly trying to return. As for whether or not they could return in time, that was still uncertain.

On the martial field, a melodious song reverberated through the air. The Dreamsoul Immortal Melody was being played!

All around Frost Dream, a picturesque landscape had appeared, just like the most beautiful drawing. This was the Immortal Melody Pure Lands.

Meanwhile, the divine dream space came shrouding down once more, directly enveloping Lin Ming. As Frost Dream displayed the Immortal Melody Pure Lands, she also used the divine dream space!

At this moment, the Immortal Melody Pure Lands and the divine dream space fused together as one. From above the arena, one could only see an unending number of flower petals sprinkling down. A fresh fragrance greeted the senses. As for Frost Dream, within this domain, she sat cross-legged high in the skies, her light blue clothes fluttered in the wind as the Dreamsoul Zither lay across her legs. At this time, she was like an immortal goddess from the highest heavens exiled to the mortal world.

Her zither tunes were pleasing and symphonious. As she parted her cherry red lips, the sound of a long-desired wish seemed to come from her mouth, echoing through the arena like the arriving ring of destiny.

“I wish to become an Empyrean. The day I become an Empyrean,

the myriad paths of the Great Dao shall be revealed before me. In the 3000 great worlds, all living beings, my every follower, all shall seek my great power, pursuing the road of immortal perpetuity.”

“I wish to become a True Divinity. The day I become a True Divinity, the Heavenly Dao Laws shall be grasped in my hands. Underneath the 33 Heavens, all spirits and all existences shall speak my name. All shall realize their dreams, all shall break apart the shackles of their destiny and tear free from the cycle of samsara!”

As Frost Dream’s voice echoed in the arena –

In her words-

She wanted to become an Empyrean!

She wanted to become a True Divinity!

For her to become an Empyrean, no one doubted that. Frost Dream was destined to become an Empyrean, and an outstanding one at that.

As for becoming a True Divinity, that was something that had not happened for billions of years.

But now that these words came from Frost Dream’s lips, they seemed to be filled with an unquestionable momentum, as if this were not a long-cherished wish she desired, but her future fate!

Her zither tune turned and a Buddha-killing melody filled the air, causing the void to tremble, filling the world with a thick killing intent. Those songs from the Dreamsoul Zither were not normal sounds, but the true sound of the Great Dao. If a normal martial artist were to hear these sounds, their hearts would shatter and all of their life's cultivation would be destroyed.

The everlasting sound of the Dao plunged towards Lin Ming like a surging tide.

Lin Ming closed his eyes, energy erupting from his body. His long hair recklessly flew in the wind as his clothes flapped about him.

In that instant, a black crystal floated out from within his body. This crystal was only the size of a bean, but when it appeared, from that point in the void, the space around it was directly torn apart!

This was truly tearing apart the void! Tearing apart the space of the Divine Realm!

This was no longer twisting or shaking, this was truly ripping it asunder!

As the audience saw this, all of them were shocked speechless.

It had to be known that the Divine Realm's space was stable!

Many geniuses could cause space to shake and leak out power with space distortions. This wasn't strange at all. But to truly tear open the void of the Divine Realm, that was incredible.

And Lin Ming had managed to do so at the Divine Sea realm!

“What is that black crystal?!”

“I don't know! I've never seen anything like it!”

The black crystal Lin Ming summoned forth was the black hole seed that he had created through his torturous cultivation!

Empyrean Divine Seal was someone that had existed 3.6 billion years ago. The Divine Seal Art was also an ultimate martial art long lost to time. Disregarding Holy Lords and World Kings, as well as even Empyrean level masters, such as the richly experienced Old Sword or Three Lives Old Man, none of them knew about the Divine Seal Art.

“This is...” Deep within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, the normally calm and indifferent Empyrean Divine Dream's complexion slightly changed. Even she didn't know just what sort of cultivation method Lin Ming was using.

.....

As the black hole seed appeared, in that instant, all of the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy in the world flew

towards it at a dizzying speed. The energy within the divine dream space was no exception, and even the Immortal Melody Pure Lands was swept up by this maniacal strength. Flower petals withered and waned as the pure lands began to collapse, the earth disintegrating.

“If you wish to become a True Divinity, then I shall seal away your divinity. Swallow all power, swallow all matter, fall into an infinite abyss of time, within this cage of space you shall never emerge, sink forever, perish through the sands of history! Divine Seal Art, swallow all of existence – Eternal Darkness!”

To use the black hole seed to simulate a true black hole of the universe – this was truly swallowing everything!

Even the sound of the Great Dao was swallowed up by Lin Ming’s black hole seed. However, using this move placed a tremendous burden on his body. His blood vessels stuck out and blue veins popped up all over him as if they would erupt at any moment.

With Lin Ming’s cultivation he was just barely able to display the Divine Seal Art’s God Forbidding Seal. But, using Eternal Darkness actually surpassed his limits.

Ka ka ka ka!

The Immortal Melody Pure Lands were constantly torn apart. The sounds of the Dreamsoul Zither struggled to free themselves from this swallowing force. Frost Dream’s Dreamsoul Immortal Melody would soon be broken!

“It’s breaking! Can Lin Ming actually break the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody!?”

“I can’t believe this, is Lin Ming going to win!? To win against Frost Dream? She is known as being an unrivalled character amongst all juniors!”

“This cultivation method...” Frost Dream looked at Lin Ming’s black hole seed and was unable to maintain her previous calm and indifferent expression. “Your techniques have surpassed my imagination... then, all I can do is play the final chapter of the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody. Let me warn you, I cannot control the strength of this final chapter. Even I am unable to fully grasp its might!”

# Chapter 1327 – Final Chapter of the Dreamsoul

---

The final chapter of the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody!

After hearing Frost Dream's words, all of the heroic young elites present held their breaths. When Frost Dream fought with Hang Chi, she had said that once she completed the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody, he would lose without a doubt. That meant that the final chapter of the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody must contain some indescribably powerful force!

“The final chapter of the Dreamsoul can eliminate all Laws of this world and wash away even the Great Dao. Try your best to withstand this.”

Frost Dream was unable to fully grasp the might of the Dreamsoul's final chapter. Lin Ming might be able to defend against this move, but he might even be severely wounded. Perhaps he could even die here. With the fighting having reached this stage, it was impossible for Frost Dream to tell Lin Ming to give up. They could only fight this out.

At this time, deep within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Empyrean Divine Dream's expression stirred. She seemed as if she wanted to stop Frost Dream, but after hesitating for several breaths of time, she finally shook her head. No matter how Frost Dream and Lin Ming's battle went, she believed that Lin Ming's destiny was so great and dreadful that he wouldn't die here in such a simple manner. And as her reincarnation, Frost Dream was also the same.

The zither melody changed once more. That Buddha-killing harmony with its profound killing intent once more returned to a peaceful tune. No one imagined that the final chapter of the Dreamsoul, with its vast and boundless momentum that seemed to look down at the world with disdain, would actually return to such a gentle quietness. For a time, within the Immortal Melody Pure Lands, countless crystal clear flower petals fell from the air, lightly landing on Frost Dream's long hair, shoulders, and even her icy blue dress. As she sat down in the Immortal Melody Pure Lands, her image seemed carved into eternity.

At this time, a mysterious black crystal began to emerge behind Frost Dream, becoming larger and larger. Within the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody's final chapter, a black crystal finally gathered. This black crystal was shaped like a cube with six even sides. It looked common, and even slightly plain, but as Lin Ming saw it his mind violently shook!

This was... the Magic Cube!

In this final moment, Frost Dream had summoned the phantom of the Magic Cube!

On this black cube was carved countless dark inscriptions. Lin Ming had seen these markings before; he had a profound impression of them!

In the past when he first obtained the Magic Cube, the Magic Cube had these black traces carved on it, each one different and



unique. Even now, Lin Ming still didn't know what they meant.

Lin Ming never thought that in Frost Dream's final chapter of the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody, she would actually use her own energy to condense a phantom of the Magic Cube!

“Is the Magic Cube not in my body?”

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. His thoughts immediately touched upon the Magic Cube space within his body; he found that Mo Eversnow and Fishy were both safely dwelling there.

The Magic Cube was still in his body – he could not be wrong about this.

“I understand. Frost Dream's Magic Cube phantom has the aura of the Magic Cube, but it is still far from being able to compare to the true Magic Cube!”

The Magic Cube was a divine tool of the soul; it complemented Divine Dream Heavenly Palace's Divine Dream Law perfectly. If so, then Divine Dream Heavenly Palace must have some inheritance related to the Magic Cube!

“Could they... possess a replica of the Magic Cube?”

This thought immediately flashed through Lin Ming's mind. Although the Magic Cube phantom that Frost Dream summoned had a completely similar appearance to the true Magic Cube, its

aura was far lacking. If it was said that Divine Dream Heavenly Palace had a replica of the Magic Cube, that was highly possible.

For a time, Lin Ming felt the Magic Cube within his body restlessly stirring, as if it wanted to swallow the black cube above Frost Dream.

Lin Ming wasn't able to summon the Magic Cube on his own initiative yet, but if the Magic Cube began to move by itself, Lin Ming could use his own energy to move it and have it launch an attack. If this happened then the Magic Cube would undoubtedly attack Frost Dream!

Once the Magic Cube attacked her, that would be the true Magic Cube against the phantom Magic Cube formed by Frost Dream's own energy. The result of that match up could be imagined.

The Magic Cube was a divine tool. Or, to better put it, it was a supreme spiritual object that surpassed the limits of a divine tool. From the universe's essence, energy, and divine, this was a spiritual object produced by the 'divine' of the universe.

The Magic Cube was deeply sleeping within Lin Ming and no one was able to discover its existence. Even when Lin Ming traveled deep underneath Immemorial Imperial City and met the artifact spirit of the Ancient Elysium Seal with its 3.6 billion years of experience, even that artifact spirit didn't know of the Magic Cube's existence. Only when Lin Ming summoned it did it find out.

As long as the Magic Cube was within Lin Ming's body then he

would be safe.

But, once he took out the Magic Cube to launch an attack, its existence would be revealed to the hundreds of millions of people present!

Most people didn't know what the Magic Cube was, but it was impossible for Empyrean Divine Dream to not know. Moreover, the hidden Tian Mingzi would inevitably recognize the Magic Cube. If he were to reveal the existence of the Magic Cube then he would be locked down and hunted by Tian Mingzi.

This was something that Lin Ming couldn't help but consider.

Even if it was Empyrean Divine Dream, Lin Ming still didn't fully trust her.

Empyrean Divine Dream was someone that dual cultivated energy and soul. She also possessed a replica of the Magic Cube. If he exposed Empyrean Primordius's inheritance in front of her then she wouldn't care. Empyrean Divine Dream and Empyrean Primordius were both characters at similar levels. There was no way she would give up her own Laws to inherit Empyrean Primordius's legacy.

But the Magic Cube was different!

It was an extremely precious treasure, especially to someone like Empyrean Divine Dream!

The Ancient Elysium Seal's artifact spirit was not a human. It also had a mission to fulfill and its eventual death was arriving soon. If it obtained the Magic Cube then it wouldn't find it of much use. But Empyrean Divine Dream was different. If she obtained the Magic Cube, she might even have methods to use it to directly become a True Divinity.

Lin Ming didn't dare to risk such a danger.

At the very least, using the Magic Cube to attack Frost Dream wasn't his own true strength.

Frost Dream had played the Dreamsoul's final chapter and condensed the Magic Cube replica phantom with her own energy, displaying the absolute limits of her strength. But, if Lin Ming were to counterattack with the Magic Cube, this simply wouldn't be meaningful to him.

Jun Bluemoon was also in a similar situation with the Yin Yang Soul Sword. When Jun Bluemoon fought Lin Ming, because he had used the power of the Yin Yang Soul Sword instead of his own, he had admitted defeat on his own initiative. Otherwise, both Lin Ming and Xiao Moxian wouldn't have been his match.

Jun Bluemoon didn't do so, and Lin Ming also made the same choice.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and poured all of his energy into the black hole seed.

By exceeding the limits of his body to revolve the Divine Seal Art to the limit, the blood vessels on Lin Ming's arms seemed ready to burst open.

Lin Ming was well aware of just how strong Frost Dream's final attack was. Even after he used Eternal Darkness, she had still begun playing the final chapter of the Dreamsoul. This proved that Frost Dream was confident she could break through the Eternal Darkness.

“Heretical God Tree!”

Lin Ming shouted out loud. Behind him, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared.

In that instant, the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation contained within the Heretical God Tree completely erupted forth, weaving together into a sea of red and purple energy around Lin Ming!

Heavenly Dao Judgment!

Lin Ming suddenly thrust out his spear. The power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation gathered together, wrapping around the black hole seed in a nebula as it hurtled towards Frost Dream!

Puff puff puff!

The blood vessels on Lin Ming's arms exploded, spilling forth blood. Many of his meridians tore apart and even his organs broke in multiple places. This was Lin Ming's strongest attack, and also an attack that exceeded the bearing capacity of his body!

With this strike, Lin Ming's attack violently collided with the Magic Cube phantom produced by Dreamsoul's final chapter.

In that instant, the space within an area of several miles of the Divine Realm was completely torn apart. This was no longer shaking, but true tearing.

A blinding divine brilliance flooded the entire arena, causing everyone to shield their eyes.

A brutal and terrifying energy wildly surged outwards. Vast Cosmos personally took action and used his own domain to melt away the violent fluctuations of energy and avoid disaster in the spectator stands. Otherwise, those young elites with weaker cultivations simply wouldn't be able to withstand this.

“This is too terrifying!”

“It's unimaginable. I can't believe Lin Ming is powerful to such a degree!”

“Just who won in the end?”

Everyone peered towards the center of the martial stage. But

above the arena, the eruption of the dark black hole had formed a special dark void area that isolated everyone's sight. It was impossible to know what the situation was like.

Within that void of darkness, Lin Ming knelt on the ground, supporting himself with the Phoenix Blood Spear. His clothes were already dyed red with blood and blood was dripping down both of his arms. His meridians and organs were broken in several places and he had lost nearly all of his combat strength.

And in front of Lin Ming, Frost Dream had already lost support of her body. Although she was still floating in the air and hadn't yet fallen down, she was also severely wounded. From the start of the First Martial Meeting until now, this was Frost Dream's first injury, and it was a heavy one too.

Because of her severe injuries, the mist that concealed her expression had dispersed, revealing an unrivalled appearance as beautiful as the moon.

Her snow white skin seemed like perfection formed by the heavens, like a newly budded ice lotus on top of a snow-capped mountain, without the slightest hint of the mortal world. But now, her enchanting complexion was slightly pale and her icy blue hair was also scattered down about her. Blood spilled out from the corners of her lips, giving her a point of pity and tenderness that moved the heart.

“You...”

Frost Dream wanted to use an illusion technique to conceal her appearance once more, but because the backlash from the Dreamsoul's final chapter was too great, the energy movement within her caused her injuries to erupt again and the blood dripping from her lips to be an even deeper red.

Changing methods, Frost Dream covered up her face with a sheet of fine gauze.

Her eyebrows were furrowed. Her beauty was lovely and moving, even during her weakness.



# Chapter 1328 – The Final Result

---

The enchantment of darkness created by the black hole seed lasted for a long time. In truth, the reason light was isolated outside was because of the chaotic space and time distortions.

It was only after several dozen breaths of time that people were able to clearly see what was happening on the arena stage.

Lin Ming was propping himself up with the Phoenix Blood Spear. His body was wet with blood; it was clear that he was heavily injured. But in front of Lin Ming, Frost Dream had a veil of gauze covering her face, her long hair wildly dashed about. Her breathing was also weak; it was clear that she too had been injured.

“Frost Dream was injured by Lin Ming!”

“From the start until now, this is the first time that Frost Dream has been injured!

Whether it was the Dreamsoul’s final chapter that Frost Dream played or Lin Ming’s Eternal Darkness, both were moves that overdrew their strength by summoning the limits of their energy. Even so, the collision between the two had been evenly matched, and both of them had suffered a deep backlash. Their true essence was in chaos and their meridians were torn in several places. It would be difficult for them to continue fighting.

If this were a true life or death battle then this would not be the end. They would be able to sacrifice the very foundation of their

bodies as the price to continue fighting.

But this was just a martial arts tournament; there was no need to harm their own cultivation and fires of life just to obtain victory.

“I cannot defeat you.”

Frost Dream gently shook her head, putting away her Dreamsoul Zither.

“Same here... in fact, my wounds are heavier than yours.”

Lin Ming’s injuries were indeed heavier than Frost Dream’s; one could see this from the amount of blood that covered his body. Lin Ming’s bones were broken all throughout his body and his organs were torn in many places.

In truth, Lin Ming’s defensive abilities were much stronger, but his wounds were heavier than Frost Dream’s. This meant that in that final collision, Lin Ming’s moves were faintly suppressed by the Dreamsoul’s final chapter.

Although that was so, being suppressed was one matter and obtaining final victory was another. This was because Lin Ming’s endurance and ability to resist attacks were far greater than Frost Dream’s. If he received this level of injuries he could still withstand it, but if Frost Dream were to suffer his injuries, she would collapse.

“You have opened the Gate of Life. If this were a true life or death slaughter, then perhaps you would be the one to persist until the end... let us end this match.”

“I also have this intent.”

Lin Ming had fused together Heavenly Dao Judgment and Eternal Darkness to release the strongest attack possible to him. Even so, he had been faintly suppressed by the Dreamsoul's final chapter. Lin Ming knew that it was impossible for him to defeat Frost Dream if his strongest attack didn't work. Although he still hadn't burnt his blood essence with the Gate of Life, he had already exhausted everything else available to him. If he were to burn the Gate of Life's blood essence in this situation then he feared his body would collapse.

His strongest strike couldn't obtain victory and he had also suffered tremendous injuries. Fighting was no longer necessary.

As the audience saw that Frost Dream and Lin Ming no longer planned to continue fighting, they all looked at each other in dismay, not knowing what to say.

“This is... a draw?”

The last match of the First Martial Meeting, the ultimate peak showdown, actually resulted in a draw.

At this time, many sect Elders and Holy Lord level characters

finally returned from their spirit ships. As they flew back to the arena stage and saw the result of the match, all of them were surprised.

“What!? It’s over!?”

“The fight is over!? Is this a joke! I just came back!”

Many Holy Lord level characters were incomparably sad and depressed. These people were characters with fame and glory in their own domains, and some were even overlords of their own worlds. But after obtaining the news of what was happening in the match and hurrying back as soon as possible, they still missed out on all the action!

There were even many others who had ridden spirit ships and left the main continent of Vast Universe World. Even if they were able to tear through space and used void shuttling they still wouldn’t be able to return in time.

“A draw? It’s actually a draw? Lin Ming was able to fight Frost Dream to a draw?”

As these Holy Lords heard that the result was a draw, all of them drowned in regret. If the battle had been a draw, that definitely meant it would have been impossibly intense and fierce. Both sides were geniuses that rarely appeared even in hundreds of millions of years, and yet two of them were fighting here in the same era. Moreover, to see them battle on the same stage was something that one could only come across with luck.

To be able to watch this match was an eternally great honor and joy. And yet, these people had managed to miss this battle that happened just underneath their noses. It was unlikely that they would ever have the opportunity to see such a battle in the future. Wasn't this just a pity?

As these great figures realized this point, all of them had increasingly ugly complexions! And what was worse was that they had to listen to everyone else in the arena fervently discuss Frost Dream and Lin Ming's match; this really left them all sad and down in the dumps.

“Someone tell me just what the hell happened! How can Lin Ming suddenly be so fierce?”

“If I knew this earlier I would have just waited in the arena!”

Who would have thought that after sleeping for a year and a half, Lin Ming's strength could actually increase by such ridiculous proportions? Even in his battle with Frost Dream there was no clear distinction of who was stronger or weaker.

“Battle array discs, are there battle array discs that recorded the match? Take them out so we can see!”

The First Martial Meeting tournament had every match recorded with battle array discs. But, it was impossible for the battle array disc recordings to perfectly capture and reproduce the fluctuations of Laws. Looking through these battle array discs didn't feel as

good as watching the match in person, but it was still better than nothing.

.....

“It’s over.”

Vast Cosmos stepped on the arena stage. As he looked at Lin Ming, his heart was filled with an endless complication of emotions. This young man’s future was incalculable. Without a doubt, Lin Ming would surpass him and even surpass his master.

“Lin Ming, my master has bid you to enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. Two hours from now, you may go.”

“Mm.”

Lin Ming wasn’t surprised to be summoned by an Empyrean. When the First Martial Meeting started, it was stated that the top three of the Earth Proclamation would be able to enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace and obtain the guidance of Vast Cosmos. But now, it was clear that Vast Cosmos was lacking in qualifications. The most he could do was offer direction to geniuses of some Great World King Holy Lands.

The First Martial Meeting had thus thoroughly ended. Even so, the audience was still bubbling with excitement and didn’t leave. Rather, they stayed in the arena, fiercely discussing the match.

There were almost 300 million people still milling about the arena. Those that had been waiting since the beginning were rejoicing from their hearts. As for those that appeared during the middle of the battle, they didn't regret too much. It was only those that arrived after the match had ended that were wallowing in sadness.

The last round of gambling bets was declared null. All bets for that match were returned.

One hour later.

The final rankings of the First Martial Meeting came out.

Tenth – Ram Saber. This person had reached first place in the second tier and defeated Hua Xuan, who only managed to enter into the first tier due to luck. By defeating Hua Xuan, he successfully entered the top 10.

Ninth – Shiku. He narrowly defeated Ram Saber, saving his spot in ninth place.

Eighth – White King, the Monster Prince – seventh. White King lost to the Monster Prince in battle. Although White King was defeated, this was well within the expectations of everyone else. As for the Monster Prince, he wasn't weak, but the people in front of him were simply too strong. In this First Martial Meeting, he could only rank seventh.

Sixth – Dragon Fang, Fifth – Jun Bluemoon. The two of them were similar in strength. As for who emerged victorious during their battle, luck had been a major factor.

Fourth – Xiao Moxian. For a young girl with a skeletal age of 26 to stand at this position, in terms of talent only, Xiao Moxian was high enough to look down at the world with disdain!

There were no problems in sorting fourth to tenth place. It was only in the top three that some questions appeared.

If this were according to the rules of the tournament, then Hang Chi, who lost one match and won all others, would have been placed second. As for Lin Ming, he lost one match and tied in another, thus he should have been placed third.

However, if Hang Chi was truly ranked in front of Lin Ming because of the tournament rules, that couldn't be justified at all. Hang Chi wasn't willing to accept this either. He was well aware that his victory over Lin Ming in truth shouldn't have counted.

Hang Chi's strength had indeed surpassed Lin Ming's before his deep sleep. But against Lin Ming after his deep sleep, it was clear who was weaker and who was stronger.

Thus, Hang Chi was ranked third.

As for Frost Dream and Lin Ming, both were similar in strength. In the last match, it was impossible to determine victory and



defeat. Thus, the results deferred to the tournament rules. Since Frost Dream had one more victory than Lin Ming, she took first place. As for Lin Ming, he took second.

“Patriarch, Lin Ming’s ranking has been passed down. He is second place!”

The Ancient Phoenix Clan had specifically been given battle array discs that recorded all of Lin Ming’s battles as well as a jade slip with all of his results.

To reach second place in the First Martial Meeting was simply a myth, especially in this First Martial Meeting where powerful rivals rose from all over. This First Martial Meeting had far surpassed all previous versions.

Upon hearing about such an exaggerated result, even Huo Violentstone, who was known for being loud and boisterous, wasn’t able to laugh.

He held a jade slip in his hands, unable to regain his composure. It was like everything that happened so far was a dream.

This was the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, a tournament that gathered all geniuses of the Divine Realm. In the past, the Ancient Phoenix Clan had participated in this event countless times, but let alone second place, they didn’t even dare to have such wild hopes like entering the finals.

The best result of the Ancient Phoenix Clan had been around rank 8000. Even for geniuses like Yan Littlemoon and the others, he had only asked them to try their best to enter the top 100,000 rankings. But compared to second place, that difference was greater than the heavens and earth!

In truth, before the preliminaries started, let alone Huo Violentstone, even Mo Eversnow who had an extremely profound understanding into Lin Ming's strength still didn't think he could reach this step.

At that time, Lin Ming indeed didn't have the capital to stand on the stage of the finals.

When the First Martial Meeting began, Lin Ming had only been at the early Divine Sea realm and he had only reached perfection of the fourth level Fire Laws. He didn't train in the soul forging system and he certainly didn't know how to fuse together his essence, energy, and divine.

In this situation, even if Lin Ming were to attend the finals, it would be far too difficult for him to enter the top 10.

However, as he went through the preliminaries, semifinals, and even the finals, Lin Ming made breakthroughs during every stage of the tournament, his strength constantly increasing! Finally, after deeply sleeping for 500 days, he managed to fight Frost Dream to a draw!

Soon, Lin Ming and Frost Dream's battle was spread out and

glorified by the hundreds of millions of people and countless attending influences. In just several days, descriptions of their battle filled the entire Divine Realm.

Now, unless one lived on a desolate planet where there weren't even any Divine Transformation powerhouses, then even if they were in a small dimension or world, they would still know of Lin Ming's name.

The battle arrays disc containing Lin Ming and Frost Dream's battle were also reproduced billions upon billions of times over. If one was a reasonably large influence they could purchase their own copy.

And in the arena of the First Martial Meeting, Vast Universe Heavenly Palace replayed Lin Ming and Frost Dream's match again. For many people present, this was not their first time watching this replay. And for those that had missed the match, they could only watch these reproductions.

Of course, all of these were events that happened later. At this time, deep within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, Lin Ming was guided by Vast Cosmos until they reached Empyrean Divine Dream and Empyrean Vast Universe.

Facing a junior like Lin Ming, the two Empyreans restrained their pressure. Even so, Lin Ming could feel a terrifying aura from them that caused his heart to race.

“Lin Ming, do you have any questions you wish to ask me?”

The first to speak was a white-clothed woman. Lin Ming didn't doubt that she was Empyrean Divine Dream.

There were certainly many questions he wanted to ask. He wanted to ask if he could enter Divine Dream Heavenly Palace to study their transcendent divine might. He wanted to ask what the great calamity 3.6 billion years ago was. And he also wanted to ask what happened 100,000 years ago, why Empyrean Primordius would be at the Sky Spill Planet and why he would wage war with Empyrean Thunder Punishment and finally fall from the skies.

# Chapter 1329 – Secret of the Great Calamity

---

“Junior Lin Ming greets Senior Empyrean Divine Dream and Senior Empyrean Vast Universe.”

Lin Ming first respectfully bowed. Then, he said, “If seniors allow, this junior has some matters that he hopes two seniors can provide guidance with.”

“Speak.” Divine Dream casually waved her hand and the surroundings rapidly changed. The three of them immediately arrived in a charming spring prairie with fragrant flowers and trees all about. Springs trickled, beautiful to the eyes.

This was an enchantment that Empyrean Divine Dream laid down. Within this enchantment, it was impossible for anyone else to spy on their conversation.

“Seniors, this junior would like to ask about a previous matter first. As long as this junior has been able to enter the top three of the Earth Proclamation then I should have gained the rights to enter an Empyrean Heavenly Palace and study a transcendent divine might. This junior would like to inquire whether or not I have the option to choose.”

“Oh?” Empyrean Divine Dream faintly smiled, “What do you want to choose?”

“What this junior wishes to choose is the Divine Dream Law created by Senior!”

Empyrean Divine Dream was not surprised by Lin Ming's honest words, but Empyrean Vast Universe smiled. He heartily laughed, "Young man, it seems that you don't have a liking for my Vast Universe Heavenly Palace's transcendent divine might!"

"Senior, this junior certainly does not mean that. The transcendent divine might that Senior Vast Universe established is wonderful, able to open multiple inner worlds and allow a martial artist to have an amount of true essence far surpassing all others of their level. This junior also wishes to study it, but it's only that relatively speaking, the Divine Dream Law is more useful to this junior."

"Hehe, according to what I can see, you have quite a few transcendent divine mights on you!" Empyrean Vast Universe suddenly said. Ignoring the elementary transcendent divine might that Lin Ming had created as well as the tiny bit of the Divine Dream Law that he had comprehended earlier, he had three different sets of transcendent divine mights. He possessed the Heretical God Force, Primordius martial intent, and also the extremely high level but very incomplete Divine Seal Art.

Lin Ming replied, "This junior's luck has been good, thus I have been able to acquire the inheritances of some seniors thanks to some accidental opportunities."

"Mm... you have a good number of transcendent divine mights. If you study too many then you won't be able to bring them to a high enough level. Choosing to develop one or two of them is the wisest choice."

Every transcendent divine might was enough for a genius to cultivate all the way to the Empyrean realm. If one studied too many, although one could comprehend more Laws and enhance their strength, they might lack too much time and energy.

For instance, Hang Chi had in fact only learnt a single transcendent divine might. From the time he stepped onto the road of martial arts he had been thoroughly studying the Wheel of Samsara all the way until now.

Although Lin Ming knew this, he would still walk the path he had chosen. This was just like how he chose to dual cultivate in body and energy, and then chose to triple cultivate in essence, energy, and divine.

“The Divine Dream Law... you may learn it, but I shall not accept you as a disciple.”

As Empyrean Divine Dream spoke, Empyrean Vast Universe was a bit surprised on the side. Lin Ming was such a good apprentice and he also delivered himself to their gates, so why wouldn't she accept him?

“Divine Dream, are you not accepting Lin Ming because it is the custom of your Divine Dream Heavenly Palace to not accept male disciples? I don't know when you decided on these rules, but isn't Lin Ming worth breaking them for, at least once?”

Empyrean Vast Universe directly said. In his opinion, Lin Ming's

potential future achievements were limitless. If he joined Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, then with Frost Dream also there, who could still hope to compete with them?

The only thing worth considering would be the fact that Lin Ming and Frost Dream were two absolutely proud geniuses of heaven. If they were to stay together for a long time then they might form feelings between each other that would multiply. The resulting consequences might violate Divine Dream's ultimate taboo.

The truth was that Empyrean Vast Universe also had a faint guess regarding Frost Dream's status. If Frost Dream was truly the reincarnated half of Divine Dream's primordial spirit then the previous matter would truly be a grave issue.

Of course, he couldn't directly speak about this.

Empyrean Divine Dream shook her said, saying, "I have a different reason for not accepting Lin Ming as my disciple. In addition, there is another matter that I will be honest about. Lin Ming, you are not suited to study the Divine Dream Law because... you do not possess spirit source. Think about your decision carefully."

"Spirit source?"

Lin Ming was startled. He had also heard this term before, but as for what spirit source truly was, he still wasn't sure.



Empyrean Divine Dream said, “A human has essence, energy and divine, and the universe also possesses essence, energy and divine. The essence of the universe is all the matter that exists, the energy of the universe is all the myriad energies that exist, and the divine is represented by the Heavenly Dao Laws. All three of these aspects have a source which represents their very beginning. Do you know of grandmist energy?”

Lin Ming nodded. He was familiar with grandmist energy; it was the foundation of his grandmist space.

“Yes, a great part of the reason that Empyrean Primordius was able to wield the Grandmist Laws was because he possessed a tremendous amount of grandmist energy. Grandmist energy is the source of all matter.

“Besides grandmist energy, there are also two other kinds of sources in this world. They are genesis energy and spirit source. The two of them correspond to ‘energy’ and ‘divine’ respectively. The reason that I could create the Divine Dream Law was by relying on spirit source!

“My Divine Dream Heavenly Palace has a very small number of people, only several hundred disciples. As for the disciples I have personally accepted, for all these millions of years, there have only been 10. The reason is because of a limitation in my requirements. All of my disciples must possess spirit source. However, you do not, thus you are destined to make no progress in the Divine Dream Law.”

As Empyrean Divine Dream explained this, Lin Ming was

suddenly enlightened. No wonder there were so few people in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

Grandmist energy, genesis energy, spirit source, these were the three foundations that represented the essence, energy, and divine of the universe. This was the first time Lin Ming had heard of this.

“Now, are you still determined to study the Divine Dream Law?” Empyrean Divine Dream slowly said as she looked at Lin Ming.

“I am.” Lin Ming replied without hesitation. The triple cultivation of essence, energy, and divine was related to the Laws of the 33 Layered Heavens, he certainly couldn’t give up on it.

“Very well...” Empyrean Divine Dream no longer opposed. “Since you insist, I will not refuse you. I only hope that you do not waste your time.”

As the one who founded the Divine Dream Law, Empyrean Divine Dream could confirm that it was impossible to cultivate it without spirit source. However, she also didn’t wish to meddle in Lin Ming’s growth. She believed that Lin Ming had his own wonderful destiny to follow, and if he were subject to the intervention of others, he would never have reached this step.

“I thank Senior Divine Dream for the help.” Lin Ming happily said. He only wished to learn the Divine Dream Law; he didn’t care whether or not he formed any good relations with Divine Dream’s disciples.

“Senior Divine Dream, this junior has a question concerning the great calamity 3.6 billion years ago. This junior would like to ask – just what is the great calamity?”

On the Divine Seal Altar, Lin Ming had seen some remnant scenes of the great calamity.

Empyrean Divine Seal had stood atop the Divine Seal Altar. With Empyreans as generals and Holy Lords as soldiers, the God Beasts that soared through the universe had blocked out the heavens like massive celestial bodies. This scene had left a tremendous impact on him!

“The great calamity...” Upon mentioning this term, there was an ethereal tone to Empyrean Divine Dream’s tone.

“Countless years have passed since the birth of the universe; no one knows just how old this world is. It could be a trillion years or even a quadrillion years or more. And during this time, martial arts civilization has been destroyed many, many times, with countless worlds being destroyed and reborn. If this universe was truly destroyed then even a True Divinity would not be able to escape. If one looks back through the trillion plus years of the universe’s history, there have been many instances of this so-called ‘great calamity’. Facing the vast universe, even Empyreans are nothing more than ants.”

Empyrean Divine Dream suddenly emitted a deep feeling. Lin Ming was silent, respectfully listening to her.

“Now, the great calamity of 3.6 billion years ago should be referring to the fading of the barriers of the 33 Layered Heavens.” Empyrean Divine Dream softly said. But as Lin Ming heard this, he felt a chill run up his spine. “Barriers of the 33 Layered Heavens? What is that?”

The Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens was part of the Laws that Lin Ming cultivated. But as to what the 33 Layered Heavens truly were, he had no idea even now.

Empyrean Divine Dream said, “You should know that there are countless divergent mystic realms in the Divine Realm, right?”

Lin Ming nodded. He had gone to two divergent mystic realms before. One was the God Beast Mystic Realm governed by the four God Beast Clans, and the other was the Red Desolate Mystic Realm governed by Carefree Island.

In these two mystic realms, Lin Ming had harvested a supreme dragon bone one time and obtained a massive wealth the second time.

“The barriers that Senior refers to, are these the barriers that separate the divergent mystic realms?” Lin Ming suddenly asked as he recalled something.

Within the Divine Realm there were countless divergent mystic realms, each with tremendous amounts of wealth. However, wanting to enter them was difficult. This was because there existed barriers between the Divine Realm and these divergent mystic

realms.

In order to pass through this barrier, one had to go through specialized transmission arrays and also consume a massive amount of violet sun stones. Also, the person transmitted couldn't have too high a cultivation. The higher the cultivation, the more energy was required to transmit that person.

It was also because of this reason that no matter if it were the four God Beast Clans entering the God Beast Mystic Realm or Carefree Island entering the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, they had to consume a considerable amount of resources each time.

“Yes, the barriers of these divergent mystic realms are in truth the barriers that divide the 33 Layered Heavens. The Divine Realm's endless divergent mystic realms are in truth the gaps between the Divine Realm and these other realms. There are 33 Layered Heavens and the Divine Realm is only one of them; its name is the Divine Shifting Heavens.

Empyrean Divine Dream's words were slow and calm, but when she spoke them they struck Lin Ming's mind like a titanic steel ball!

The heavens had 33 layers, and the Divine Realm was only one of them!?

This was...!?

Lin Ming was completely mind-boggled. He had already felt that the Divine Realm was vast to the point of being incomparably terrifying, but now he learned that the Divine Realm was only one realm of these 33 realms?

He never knew just what the legends of the 33 Layered Heavens meant. But now he knew just what the 33 Layered Heavens were. The 'heavens' meant other realms altogether, not the skies above.

Empyrean Divine Dream continued, "There are barrier walls that separate the 33 Layered Heavens. These barrier walls can separate all existences. The more powerful an existence is, the more difficult it is to cross. However, periodically, like the tide, these barrier walls will weaken to the point that they vanish altogether. The great calamity of 3.6 billion years ago was also because these barrier walls vanished.

"Beyond the Divine Realm there are alien races that are the mortal enemies of humanity. Moreover, they covet the resources of the Divine Realm beyond all reasoning. This leads to great wars between the different races. In the past, a bloody war swept through the entire Divine Realm, and nearly all martial arts masters died because of it! The leader of the martial arts world at that time – Empyrean Divine Seal, also perished because of this..."

As Empyrean Divine Dream spoke, Lin Ming could feel various emotions surging within him. "Alien races?"

"Yes, these alien races possess different Laws and cultivation methods from humanity. In truth, the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens that you practice is said to be amongst the highest of

Concepts because it is suitable for all worlds within the 33 Layered Heavens; this means that it is also suitable for the alien races.”

Empyrean Divine Dream’s words were astonishing. As Lin Ming heard this he was incomparably shocked. So that’s how it was! This was the true face of the 33 Layered Heavens Laws, and what Empyrean Divine Seal cultivated in the past were these 33 Layered Heavens Laws.

# Chapter 1330 – The Mysteries of Empyrean Primordius

---

“Senior Divine Dream, when this junior participated in the First Martial Meeting preliminaries, I once killed a red-furred monster and saw some of the images in its mind. It seemed to have come from a ‘Soul World’?”

Within the Divine Dream World, Lin Ming had killed a red-furred monster and absorbed the elementary spirit source in its body. Along with this spirit source, he had also absorbed some of the red-furred monster’s memories and knew that it was a soul life form imprisoned by Divine Dream.

At that time, Lin Ming had felt that all of this was strange. The Soul World didn’t seem like a part of the Divine Realm at all.

“Yes, the Soul World is one of the 33 Layered Heavens. As for that nightmare beast, it belongs to the spiritas, the soul race.

“Within the 33 Layered Heavens, the three races with the most individuals are – the human race, saint race, and soul race. Among them, humanity primarily cultivates the essence gathering system, the saints primarily cultivate the body transformation system, and the spiritas primarily cultivate the soul forging system.

“These three races have existed for a long time. In the endless years of the past, each race has had their own golden era where they shined the brightest. The human race also prospered once, flourishing in brilliant splendor and even occupying half the



territories within the 33 Layered Heavens. However, for the last 10 billion years, humanity has been growing increasingly weak and our domains have been constantly encroached upon by the other two races. Now, several heaven domains that belonged to humanity have been occupied. Our fellow humans that live there have been slaughtered or turned into slaves. It's even possible that the only heaven domain still belonging to humanity is our current Divine Realm. Thus, the great war of 3.6 billion years ago concerned the survival of humanity itself. Even though there are differences between the various Empyreans, they are all able to lay down their prejudices and conflicts at the critical moment when their race is in danger and unite together against an external threat."

Divine Dream calmly stated the history of 3.6 billion years ago. As Lin Ming listened, he felt emotions surge in his heart. He found it hard to imagine just how tragic that great war was, and as the leader of humanity, just what strange experiences did Empyrean Divine Seal go through?

"Senior Divine Dream, this junior also has one more question concerning Empyrean Primordius. This junior would like to know just what happened 100,000 years ago. Why would he go to the Sky Spill Planet?"

If it was said that Empyrean Primordius and Empyrean Thunder Punishment's brutal war was waged because of the Demon Bead, Lin Ming could understand that. But, what he couldn't understand was why they chose to fight on the Sky Spill Continent. In the Divine Realm, that was nothing but a world of the lower realms unworthy of mentioning.

Empyrean Divine Dream said, “The reason that Primordius chose the Sky Spill Continent is because he himself was a martial artist that ascended from the lower realms. As for the Sky Spill Planet, that was his home, the world he originated from.”

“What?”

Lin Ming was shocked speechless. Empyrean Primordius was actually a martial artist that ascended from the lower realms, and he even came from the Sky Spill Planet!

“I am not too clear as to what Primordius’ situation was like. What I know is that 8 million years ago, he ascended from the lower realms and rose like a comet. His growth was incredibly fast, and he became an Empyrean soon after, even becoming one of the several strongest peak Empyreans of the Divine Realm.

“After that, he returned to the Sky Spill Planet to establish his own Samsara Path. Primordius controlled grandmist energy and by practicing it to the peak, he was able to directly draw upon the strength of the celestial bodies in the universe. As for the Sky Spill Planet, it was Primordius’ homeland and he held a marvelous connection to that planet. By using the Sky Spill Planet, Primordius was able to fuse his aura with it and greatly increase his own combat strength.”

“So that’s how it was.” Lin Ming said, suddenly aware. Grandmist energy was the source of all matter from before the formation of the universe. All of the celestial bodies in the universe, whether it was a fire star, planet, meteor, nebula, or anything else, all of it was evolved from grandmist energy. Since

Empyrean Primordius had cultivated the Grandmist Laws to the extreme, it was well within reason that he was able to borrow the power of celestial bodies to fight.

Lin Ming guessed that the reason Empyrean Primordius' strength rose so rapidly was likely due to the Demon Bead. After that, the reason that the Magic Cube passed through a space-time storm and landed on the Sky Spill Continent was likely because there was some unknown attraction between the Demon Bead and Magic Cube.

Thus, this was the reason why Lin Ming was able to obtain the Magic Cube, the reason why he met Mo Eversnow, and also the reason why he rose.

As for Lin Ming's rise, it just happened to coincide with the upcoming calamity that was finally arriving once more after 3.6 billion years, allowing him the possibility of becoming one of the leading actors in this era. Although all of these events seemed like coincidences, it also seemed like the hand of fate at work somewhere.

In this great era, it was destined that numerous heroes would rise up together and countless spirit treasures would be born. This also signaled that the great calamity would be arriving like a torrential storm, washing away all.

After figuring out all of these things, some of the puzzles Lin Ming had in his mind ever since he was at the Eternal Demon Abyss finally disappeared. But at the same time, Lin Ming also had new questions.

Lin Ming said, “Senior Divine Dream, this junior has a point that he is confused about. In the past, Empyrean Primordius was already an extreme Empyrean. You said that with the support of the Sky Spill Planet, his strength was even greater. In this sort of situation, who would dare to attack him? And this person seemed to be Empyrean Thunder Punishment? Was he also an extreme Empyrean?”

In Lin Ming’s opinion, even if everyone under the heavens knew that Empyrean Primordius possessed the Demon Bead and they also knew just how valuable it was, there would still be no one that would have the courage to move against Empyrean Primordius. However, the reality was different from what Lin Ming expected. Not only were there people that fought Empyrean Primordius, but they even succeeded in their mission. Lin Ming didn’t know whether or not Empyrean Primordius had truly perished, but even if he hadn’t, he would have surely paid a deep price for his loss, such as falling into an eternally deep sleep.

Divine Dream said, “I am not too sure about those events in the past. There are still many mysteries surrounding the disappearance of Empyrean Primordius. Thunder Punishment was indeed one of the people that attacked Empyrean Primordius in the past, but he was only one of them. In terms of strength, Thunder Punishment was naturally inferior to Primordius. However, what happened had gone beyond my expectations. I suspect that in that great war, there were some dark powers participating from the shadows and manipulating events. For instance... alien races of the 33 Heavens!”

Lin Ming was stunned. “Alien races of the 33 Heavens? If the

barrier walls that separate the heavens haven't been broken, do they still have the ability to enter the Divine Realm?"

"This is only my speculation. But, even if they did possess the ability to do so they would surely have to pay a deep price for it. This is proof that Empyrean Primordius had something on his body worth them paying such a grievous price..."

"I understand."

Lin Ming took a deep breath, his mood somewhat heavy and gloomy.

Although there were many details still unclear about this matter, he had his own guesses. If he wasn't wrong then the reason the alien races did all of this was because of the Demon Bead.

Even an extremely powerful supreme elder like Empyrean Primordius had drawn a fatal disaster upon himself because of the Demon Bead. Then, if someone like Lin Ming, who was nothing but an ant in front of an Empyrean, was to expose the secret of the Magic Cube, then the results would be disastrous!

Lin Ming was increasingly happy that he had suppressed the movements of the Magic Cube during his fight with Frost Dream. Otherwise, Lin Ming could only have passed the Magic Cube to Divine Dream. He simply wouldn't have been able to handle the consequences of possessing it.

“Lin Ming, if you have truly made the decision to return with me to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace then I will not be able to guide you during your stay there. After I return, Frost Dream will break into the Divine Transformation realm and I must close up with her.”

Frost Dream was the reincarnated half of Divine Dream’s primordial spirit. Each time she made a breakthrough was extremely important to Divine Dream because it concerned whether or not she could become a True Divinity in the future. For Frost Dream, Divine Dream would certainly go all-out.

“Yes. This junior does not require Senior Divine Dream’s personal guidance; having a copy of the Divine Dream Law jade slip is more than enough.”

“You wish to study on your own? Studying the Divine Dream Law by yourself is... very difficult. Moreover, you do not possess your own spirit source so it will be even more difficult for you. I hope that you won’t make too many detours on your path. Let me ask you one last time – is this your final decision?”

“Yes!”

Lin Ming said without hesitation. Divine Dream lightly sighed and said, “If you insist, then let it be so. I shall give you three days to bid farewell to your family and friends. Afterwards, you will return to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace with me.”

.....

Like this, the First Martial Meeting had ended. Within Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, there were still many spectators that didn't seem ready to depart just yet.

In the contestant area, Jun Bluemoon was holding a little white bunny and softly stroking it. He whispered, "What a pity. It's about time for us to go."

The road of martial arts was an endless journey. He still had a long path laid out before him.

"Benefactor Jun, please wait."

Just as Jun Bluemoon was about to leave, Hang Chi called out to him. Hang Chi was dressed in loose white burlap robes, his palms pressed together in prayer. "May I inquire as to what plans Benefactor Jun has for the future?"

"I will wander the endless world, seeking my road of martial arts."

"Benefactor Jun is indeed suited for living such a dashing and carefree life. However, walking alone, the resources you can obtain will always be limited. I wonder if Benefactor Jun has any interest in coming to Mount Potala and becoming a layman disciple of my Mount Potala?"

"Enter a Buddhist sect?"

Jun Bluemoon's heart moved as he heard Hang Chi's words. He had lived an extraordinary life filled with wonders, but his life had also been filled with absolute sadness and tragedy. The dark events that shaped his life had made him give up all earthly desires and wishes, and even formed his current silent and melancholic personality. Perhaps the Buddhist faith was a good destination for him to go to.

"Let me... consider it."

"Of course. The great gates of Mount Potala will remain wide open for Benefactor Jun." Hang Chi bowed with a smile. In the top six individuals of the First Martial Meeting, Lin Ming and Dragon Fang did not suit Mount Potala. Only someone like Jun Bluemoon with his personality was perfectly suited for the Buddhist faith. Thus, the Buddha of Mount Potala had thoughts of receiving him as a disciple.

After Jun Bluemoon left, Dragon Fang also departed Vast Universe Heavenly Palace.

He carried the Dragon Fang Blade on his back, the setting sun sprinkling the last dying rays of light on his back, casting a long shadow behind him. At this time, Dragon Fang's back seemed incomparably desolate and lonely.

He refused the invitations of all Empyrean influences. He was like a lone wolf, embarking on his path by himself.



A lonely road, wandering the galaxies seeking greater battles – that was his everything.

“Have you made your decision?”

An old voice resounded in Dragon Fang’s ears. This voice came from Three Lives Old Man. Dragon Fang’s master was Three Lives Old Man. In terms of inheritances and resources, Dragon Fang was no worse than any other Empyrean descendant.

Dragon Fang said, “I have. My strength is far from enough. If I do not risk everything I have then it is impossible for me to stand tall in these chaotic times.”

The old man sighed. “To step onto the Asura Road is to die nine times and live once. It is a place that does not belong to the Divine Realm. I can deliver you there, but I cannot bring you back. There are many alien races there that will kill humans if they see them. There are also other alien races that are hundreds of times more powerful than you. If you wish to survive, you need not only strength but also luck and destiny. Are you sure you won’t change your decision?”

“Yes!”

“Good... since that is the case, I will not stop you. In the last 300 million years, you are the only disciple that I have accepted. I do not believe that my legacy will end with you. Try your best to live.”

# Chapter 1331 – Holy Land of Women

---

Divine Dream gave Lin Ming three days to reunite with his family and friends. During these days, the Ancient Phoenix Clan lived in Vast Universe Heavenly Palace. In front of their palace, countless visitors came each day. Spirit boats, spirit ships, all of them hovered in the skies above, blocking out the sun.

Without a doubt, they were all here to see Lin Ming.

In the inner courtyard of the palace, Lin Ming was together with Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan. He was about to leave soon, and this time he simply didn't know how long he would be gone for. He naturally wouldn't waste his time entertaining those people outside who he didn't know.

Of course, these people also knew that if Lin Ming didn't perish in the future he would certainly become an Emyrean. Treating them a bit coldly was normal.

They didn't need to see Lin Ming in person. Rather, greeting the high level figures of the Ancient Phoenix Clan and leaving behind some congratulatory gifts was more than enough.

During this period, the bank president of True Martial Great World's Starbind Bank also came to visit. He directly waived Lin Ming's debt of 7 trillion violet sun stones and even returned the dragon bone relics that he had pawned.

This person was the only one Lin Ming received. After all, when

Lin Ming had borrowed violet sun stone crystals from Starbind Bank, that had allowed him to buy the Boundless World Pill. In turn, that had saved Lin Ming a great deal of trouble. Seeing the bank president was also a sign of thanks.

In truth, Lin Ming wasn't short of money anymore. With dozens of nine sun jades in his hands, buying another Boundless World Pill wasn't anything at all.

These three days rapidly passed. Lin Ming soon bid his farewells to everyone and left Vast Universe Heavenly Palace by himself, going to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace with Empyrean Divine Dream.

.....

Although Lin Ming had seen many stunning immortal paradises during his years in the Divine Realm, he was still shocked upon seeing Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

Between the boundless sea of clouds floated countless celestial mountains. These celestial mountains were covered with all sorts of beautiful spirit trees and spirit flowers, each one of them treasures of the heavens and earth. Innumerable springs gushed out from these floating celestial mountains, sprinkling between the clouds like endless threads of infinitely long white silk.

The illusive Divine Dream Heavenly Palace was located within these celestial mountains. It was like a mirage, a sight so beautiful and tempting that it could be a dream.

Entering into Divine Dream Heavenly Palace was like stepping into a different world. Here, rays of shimmering light flowed about, illuminating countless heavenly materials.

These mountain streams were not water but immortal spring nectar. A single drop could prolong the life of a mortal for hundreds of years. Even the soil here was perfect for breeding treasures. If weeds of the mortal world were planted in just a handful of this soil, they could eventually grow into wonderful materials to refine pills from.

Divine Dream Heavenly Palace didn't seem too large from the outside, but the truth was that the size within was no smaller than a greater dimension!

Every disciple of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace possessed their own area that was thousands of miles wide, as large as a mortal nation. As for direct disciples and Heavenly Palace Elders, the areas they occupied were even larger.

These independent worlds were all rich with flowers, with spiritual plants growing everywhere. The heaven and earth origin energy here formed a fog that eventually turned into clouds that ended up raining down over the world. Eventually, it formed the lakes and rivers of these worlds, each filled with its own spiritual energy.

Every separate world had its own palace; these were the palaces of the disciples from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

The style and design of these palaces were all arranged according to the preferences of the disciples. They were luxurious and carved from the purest jade, each one of them dozens and hundreds of times greater than mortal imperial palaces. Countless pavilions dotted the palaces, with winding rock gardens all around.

Those that preferred simpler settings could have a few small bamboo houses, each one of them fragrant and infinitely fresh.

This was Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, a true immortal paradise. Although there were only several hundred disciples, each one of them was an extraordinary being, able to compare to normal Empyrean descendants. Correspondingly, each disciple of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace was able to use a quantity and quality of resources that would leave others dumbfounded. These resources were dozens or hundreds of times greater than what a genius from a World King Holy Land could ever hope to afford!

“Haha, Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, you are the only male to enter Divine Dream Heavenly Palace in the last several tens of thousands of years.”

The senior-apprentice sister leading Lin Ming was named Frost Dew. She was several years older than Lin Ming but still retained a fresh and beautiful aura. Her milky white bosoms were full and plentiful and her round buttocks were thick and upturned, just like a ripe peach.

Divine Dream Heavenly Palace could be called a holy land of

women. Although there were only several hundred true disciples and Elders, there were also several thousands of maids that took care of these disciples. Moreover, within Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, there were some spirit flowers, immortal plants, or spirit birds that could take on human form, all of them women. This caused there to be even more women in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

It was said that a person was raised by the soil and water. In exquisite locales of the mortal world there would be beautiful women born, much less an immortal paradise like Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. The women here breathed the purest heaven and earth origin energy, drank immortal nectar and spirit spring water, and ate precious plants. All of this gradually and naturally removed all impurities from their bodies, causing their skin to be pure and flawless. Their appearances were enchanting and each woman here also had a wonderful degree of talent. They were able to practice all sorts of cultivation methods. Each woman here had an otherworldly temperament just like a goddess descended from the heavens.

This holy land of women rarely had a man enter every tens of thousands of years. Now that Lin Ming suddenly arrived, it naturally attracted the curious gazes of many young women.

As Lin Ming was walking past an immortal fairy pond, two beautiful little red fish suddenly leapt out of the water, turning into two attractive young girls with the appearances of 16-17 year olds. Their bodies were wrapped in a layer of fine gauze that seemed formed from flowing moonlight. Underneath this gauze was revealed perfectly round and slender pale thighs. Because of the thin gauze, the breasts of these two mischievous and cute girls

loomed right in the eyes.

These two girls were part of the monster race. In their lives, they had never seen a man before. They usually wore this type of clothing in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. As they played with each other, this thin gauze was often lifted by the wind or even pulled down by their naughty friends, revealing a beautiful spring scene.

They were as innocent as the clearest crystal. They simply didn't know that it was a loss to be seen by a man like this.

The two young girls looked at Lin Ming with curiosity. Their dark eyes shined with a bright light, blinking like a newborn baby.

This simply confused Lin Ming to the point of being embarrassed. He didn't know where to direct his eyes.

He never thought that after Empyrean Divine Dream ordered Senior-apprentice Sister Frost Dew to guide him to choose a dwelling place he would encounter such a scene.

“Aiya! Ling Hong, Ling Yu, you two must want to die!”

Frost Dew didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. She was responsible for some of the internal affairs of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. It had to be known that Divine Dream Heavenly Palace had their own industries, and a great number of them at that. These were sources of wealth that Empyrean influences had

to manage, otherwise there simply wouldn't be anything to eat. Thus, Frost Dew often left Divine Dream Heavenly Palace to go outside and deal with mundane business matters. With her experience, she wasn't like these two monster race girls that were purer than white paper who didn't even know of the matters between men and women.

The two young girls still stared at Lin Ming with their large bright eyes. As they looked over Lin Ming, they giggled, just like extremely excited little children seeing something new and strange.

To them, a young man was truly far too strange an existence.

“You two, I just have no idea what to say to you!”

Frost Dew simply didn't know what to say, instead quickly shooing the two young girls away. However, the two young girls naturally didn't feel as if they had suffered a loss by being seen in this way by Lin Ming. Instead, Ling Yu chuckled and said to Lin Ming with a smile, “My name is Ling Yu and this is my big sister Ling Hong. Our family lives in this pond. If you have any free time, come and play with us!”

After saying this, the two young girls were forced back into fish form by Frost Dew, returning to the water. They naughtily jumped in the clear spring water, slapping their tails on the surface and splashing silver beads of water in the air. These water drops even splashed on Lin Ming as if they wanted to play with him.



“This is... I’m really embarrassed by this. These young children have never gone outside thus they have never seen a man before.”

As Frost Dew said this, his complexion became increasingly awkward. He traced his nose and said, “The one who should be embarrassed is me. I presumptuously entered into the residences of two fairy maidens and caused offense to them...”

Seeing Lin Ming have such a reaction, Frost Dew smiled and said, “The truth is that they probably thought you were new and fun. I’m sure they didn’t mind at all. What I meant to say just now was that there hasn’t been a man entering Divine Dream Heavenly Palace for the last several tens of thousands of years. Even then, they would only go to the main hall to greet Honorable Master or an Elder before leaving. There has never been a man who was permitted to live in an inner palace of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

“There was once a young man with outstanding talent who wished to do obeisance to Honorable Master and take her as his master. But, Honorable Master did not accept him as a disciple. From this alone, one can see that Junior-apprentice Brother Lin is truly an exception amongst exceptions. It is clear that Honorable Master sees you in a different light!”

Frost Dew said with some envy. To be treated like such by Empyrean Divine Dream was truly a stroke of good fortune.

The truth was that in Empyrean Divine Dream’s eyes, Lin Ming would likely become one of the leading characters in the upcoming great calamity; he might even be an important figure concerning

the survival of the human race. Divine Dream would naturally treat such a character with special care and satisfy his requests as much as possible. She would want Lin Ming to grow as much as he could so that he could raise his strength as high as possible.

Compared to the great calamity of 3.6 billion years ago and the survival of humanity, Lin Ming entering Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and seeing the naked spring scenes of all these young girls was truly a minor matter not worth mentioning.

In fact, when Divine Dream allowed Lin Ming to enter Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, she hadn't even warned him to not form relationships with any of the disciples here. In a sense, this was Empyrean Divine Dream's way of tacitly consenting for Lin Ming to develop emotions for the young disciples here. At the very least, she wasn't too opposed to this matter.

As Lin Ming thought of this, he felt somewhat helpless. In truth, if a normal hot-blooded male were placed in such a holy land of women, surrounded by so many young girls, all of them beautiful and incomparably pure and also having no emotional or physical guards... that was truly a titanic test of one's self control.

"Senior-apprentice Sister Frost Dew, I heard that Divine Dream Heavenly Palace does not allow their disciples to become married and they must maintain their purity for their entire lives. Is there such a matter?" Lin Ming suddenly asked. In truth, he felt that this rule was a bit too harsh. Although it wasn't ruinous to these women, it definitely wasn't the most humane stipulation.

He didn't understand just why Empyrean Divine Dream would

have such rules. There were probably young women born in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace who had never seen a man before. As he imagined it, if a boy was born in a world of man and reached old age without ever seeing a woman, that would truly be a tragedy.

## Chapter 1332 – Lin Ming’s Decision

---

“The rule that the disciples of Divine Dream Palace are unable to marry, in fact, has an extremely long history...”

As Frost Dew spoke of this rule, she had an indifferent expression as if she didn’t mind at all. “In the past, Honorable Master Divine Dream came from a Great World King level influence, Illusion Palace, where they studied illusion techniques. The disciples of Illusion Palace were also mostly women. At that time, the rules were that core disciples could not marry. If an outer court disciple were to form a relationship with a core female disciple, then the consequences would be serious.

“Afterward, Honorable Master Divine Dream surpassed all others, evolving the illusion arts to the limit. At the same time, she also established the Divine Dream Law, and by using that as a foundation, she became an Empyrean. With the original Illusion Palace as the basis, she founded Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

“But, the rule that core disciples could not marry continued onwards. This was because for studying the Divine Dream Law, maintaining one’s primordial yin allows for the best cultivation state. At the same time, since the disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace had some degree of spirit source, if they were to have sex with a man then their spirit source would be drained away along with their primordial yin, even causing their cultivation to suffer. This is the reason that the rule has continued.

“If a disciple truly insists on marrying, then that isn’t impossible. But, they must leave Divine Dream Heavenly Palace...”

“So it’s like that.” Lin Ming nodded. There were many cultivation methods that required one to maintain their primordial yin or primordial yang. In the martial world, there were those who never touched upon the relations between men and women because they pursued the road of martial arts with their everything.

Although it sounded inhumane for a woman to never be married or experience romance with men, there were many sects in the Divine Realm that were similar. For instance, Mount Potala only accepted male disciples and they were also disallowed from touching women. They had to maintain their pure virgin bodies.

As Lin Ming was led through by Frost Dew, he ran into several thinly clad girls. All of them looked at Lin Ming with blatant curiosity, making him feel a bit awkward.

At this time, an old voice sounded out, “All of you, how can you be so improper in front of an outsider!”

With this loud voice, several young girls were scared silly. It was clear that they feared this voice.

Lin Ming turned around to see an old woman with a walking stick slowly walking towards him. She was thin and her steps were steady. Her entire body exuded a strangely angry momentum, making anyone feel weaker when facing her.

As for all those young girls that were happily talking to Lin Ming

just now, all of them hid their bright smiles, each one of them remaining silent.

“You are all young and this is exactly the best time for you to cultivate. Stop diverting your attention to some nonsensical matters. All of you return to your training areas and close up for a year!”

As the old woman said this, all of the young girls looked like smashed eggplants. Several of the young girls also had extremely heavy hearts upon hearing this. To go into seclusion for a whole year and not be able to play, that was truly a sad and lonely life.

“Are you Lin Ming?”

The skinny old woman asked Lin Ming with a true essence sound transmission as she coldly looked him up and down. Beside him, Frost Dew hastily explained, “This is Granny Mirage. In the past she was the Great World King of Illusion Palace, but now she has reached a half-step Empyrean cultivation and is a Highest Elder of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.”

In order to prevent Lin Ming from offending this person, Frost Dew immediately informed him of the old woman’s identity.

If this old granny was the past Great World King of Illusion Palace, then she was likely over 10 million years old. She probably didn’t have much longer to live. As for breaking through into the Empyrean realm, that was obviously impossible for her.

When a martial artist reached the fading years of their lives and were unable to make breakthroughs, with their lifespan also reaching its limit, they often developed strange personalities and were subject to rapidly shifting moods.

Lin Ming naturally wouldn't go out of his way to offend such a person. He bowed and said, "Junior Lin Ming greets High Master."

"Mm. Come with me. Frost Dew, draw back."

As the old woman spoke she waved her sleeves. In the next moment, she and Lin Ming had arrived in a separate space.

This space didn't replicate other independent realms with wonderful world treasures everywhere, but was rather a bit desolate and bleak.

Granny Mirage turned around, her old and gray eyes shining as she stared at Lin Ming. "You don't seem to possess spirit source?"

"Yes."

Granny Mirage faintly frowned. "You do not possess spirit source and you still wish to study the Divine Dream Law?"

In her opinion, Lin Ming was doomed to be unable to study the Divine Dream Law. Thus, if he had come to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, his motivations for doing so naturally had to be impure. For instance, there were many men who regarded Divine

Dream Heavenly Palace as a paradise with beautiful women floating about like clouds.

Moreover, taking the primordial yin of a disciple here could also assist in the growth of a man's cultivation – it was a tremendous benefit. Granny Mirage hated men like this; if she saw one she would kill one.

Of course, Lin Ming was different. Even if he came here for such reasons there was nothing she could do to him, because he was someone that had the support of Empyrean Divine Dream. In fact, Granny Mirage herself had no desire nor need to flatter Lin Ming. She didn't have many years to live remaining and it was also impossible for her to break through to the next boundary. By the time Lin Ming became an Empyrean, she would have long been buried.

Lin Ming crossed his eyebrows as he saw the open hostility in Granny Mirage's eyes. What he relied on to study the Divine Dream Art was not spirit source but the Magic Cube. It wasn't a problem for him to study it.

“This junior has already been given permission by Senior Divine Dream to study the Divine Dream Law.” Lin Ming didn't want this old woman to create any obstacles for him so he directly invoked Empyrean Divine Dream's name.

“Humph, you don't need to take out Divine Dream's name to pressure me. I don't know why she agreed to your request and even allowed you to enter Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, which is supposed to forbid all men, but since she agreed to this, there is



nothing else for me to say. Starting today, you will practice in this independent world. I will give you the first level jade slip of the Divine Dream Law to study. Moreover, I must also remind you that Divine Dream Heavenly Palace is filled with women. So, besides the main hall and martial field, don't randomly burst into other places. If you wish to go to the Library Pavilion then you may inform me and I will have a disciple deliver to you any texts that you need. Also, you should be aware of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace's rules. 10 million years ago when Divine Dream Heavenly Palace was still known as Illusion Palace, there was once a male disciple and core female disciple who developed feelings for each other. If the punishment is light, then that is expulsion from the sect. If the punishment is heavy, then your cultivation will be destroyed. If there was sex involved, then there is only one fate awaiting you, and that is castration. Of course... these rules have been loosened a great deal over time, and since you aren't a disciple of my Divine Dream Heavenly Palace I naturally cannot punish you as I please. Even so, I hope that you take care of yourself and mind these rules."

Granny Mirage's words were filled with the meaning of warning. Lin Ming's eyebrows shot up as he heard this. Although he wasn't like some high Buddhist monk that was pure in heart and body, he could still maintain restraint when faced with women. Even here in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace where beautiful women were like clouds, he could still retain his sanity.

"Granny Mirage. I do not intend to stay at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and train. As long as I can remember the full contents of the Divine Dream Law jade slip then I can leave and practice on my own."

What Lin Ming said was also a decision he had been thinking over for the last several days.

He had one matter that he wanted to attend to now, and that was returning to the Sky Spill Planet and entering the Eternal Demon Abyss.

As for cultivating the Divine Dream Law, Lin Ming wasn't in a hurry; he could take his time in doing so. Moreover, with Divine Dream closed up together with Frost Dream, she naturally couldn't guide him. If so, then staying at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace wasn't too important to him.

Moreover, Lin Ming also had the Magic Cube in his possession. If he stayed at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace then there might be some clues that appeared about it. He didn't want to take this unnecessary risk.

Because of all these reasons, Lin Ming decided to memorize the entire Divine Dream Law and then leave Divine Dream Heavenly Palace to go to the Eternal Demon Abyss.

“Mm?” Granny Mirage looked at Lin Ming with some surprise. “You don't have any spirit source and you still wish to train on your own. Do you think that the Divine Dream Law is so easy to cultivate? Moreover, to cultivate a transcendent divine might without the jade slip in hand is making difficult matters even more difficult.”

Facing Granny Mirage's suspicions yet again, Lin Ming started to

become a tad annoyed. “All I need is Empyrean Divine Dream’s Divine Dream Law jade slip. After I memorize the contents I will naturally leave of my own volition.”

“Then do as you like!” Granny Mirage sneered. “Three days from now I will have someone come to you with the Divine Dream Law jade slip. You will have 100 days to remember it!”

As Granny Mirage finished, she turned around and left in a huff. Still, she was true to her word. Three days later, a direct disciple of Divine Dream delivered the Divine Dream Law jade slip to Lin Ming.

The complete set of the Divine Dream Law jade slip actually consisted of three separate jade slips. These three jade slips were placed in a jade chest, seeming as if they were locked away in a different space-time. Layers of Law runes shimmered on the jade slips.

These were the Divine Dream Law jade slips. They were personally recorded by Empyrean Divine Dream in the past. These jade slips were forged with all sorts of rare materials and were also supported and bound together by the Laws. Even a World King powerhouse would find it impossibly difficult to destroy them.

These jade slips possessed the complete accumulated knowledge and experience of Empyrean Divine Dream’s Laws.

“Lin Ming, since you plan to leave Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, do you intend to go back to the Sky Spill Planet?”

“Mm...” Lin Ming nodded. “The enchantment that Empyrean Primordius left behind in the past is able to lock out all martial artists above the Divine Sea realm. If so, then perhaps entering the Eternal Demon Abyss at the Divine Sea realm is my best chance to do so. If I go in now, my abilities should be enough. After all, whether it is Empyrean Primordius’ inheritance or the riddle of the Demon Bead, both are amazingly significant to me.”

# Chapter 1333 – 100 Days Insight

---

Lin Ming sank his thoughts into the Divine Dream jade slip. He felt a slight aching pain in his spiritual sea as if he were being stabbed by needles. This feeling was because the thoughts contained within the Divine Dream jade slip were far too fierce.

Lin Ming didn't doubt that even if one didn't cultivate the Divine Dream Law, just reading through this Divine Dream jade slip would be greatly beneficial exercise to the divine soul. The energy within the Divine Dream jade slip was similar to a tiny shock that prodded the growth of one's soul. If one read over this jade slip for a long time, it would help boost one's soul and will.

The Divine Dream jade slip was divided into many sections.

The first section was mostly related to illusions arts.

These illusions ranged from attacks to concealment skills to even illusory magic arrays; it included all topics.

Among them was a concealment skill called the Bodily Rebirth Technique. If a Divine Lord realm martial artist were to use this ability, not even a Great World King would be able to recognize him.

In fact, this was no longer solely an illusion. Rather, it was combined with all sorts of changes of the body and soul. This appearance changing technique didn't have any striking power, but it was still very practical.

Then, there was the Ruling Spirit Art, divine dream space, Dreamsoul Immortal Melody, Dream Interpretation, and all sorts of other top cultivation methods that Frost Dream had displayed during the First Martial Meeting. All of them were recorded in clear detail on the Divine Dream jade slip. It could be said that this jade slip was a compilation of the top core inheritances of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

In this aspect, even if Granny Mirage didn't do anything, she still didn't plan on hiding anything from Lin Ming. This was because Granny Mirage knew that Lin Ming wouldn't be able to learn much, if anything at all, during the 100 days he was given.

The Divine Dream jade slip was comprehensive, involving all sorts of incomparably complex Laws and runes. If one didn't have a certain level of understanding already, it would be extremely difficult to remember all of this. Even a Divine Sea realm martial artist with photographic memory wouldn't be able to do so.

This was just like a mortal chess master being able to clearly note and remember every move he made. He would be able to recall every movement and location of the chess pieces, reproducing them all in his mind. But, someone who didn't understand chess would find this impossible. Even if they were to see it over 10,000 times they would still find it impossible to recall.

“This Divine Dream jade slip is truly profound and all-encompassing. Although I can remember the contents in 100 days, I will be destined to have many things that I am confused about...”

Lin Ming was very grateful to Empyrean Divine Dream. She didn't mind allowing Lin Ming to read through the complete core inheritance she had passed down. This was not a small favor.

Perceiving the Laws was a very boring process. However, Lin Ming wholeheartedly sank his mind into the process, rapidly enlightening himself on the Laws. In terms of diligence in torturous cultivation, Lin Ming was no worse than Hang Chi. A true martial artist needed an essential morality and ability to resist loneliness. After all, even a mortal couldn't withstand going into seclusion for several years or even dozens of years.

Like this, Lin Ming sat down and pondered. From time to time he would wander back and forth, and sometimes he would even draw imagines in the air. Slowly, the Divine Dream Law in Lin Ming's mind became increasingly clear.

"I see... so the divine dream space is an enchantment created by a martial artist, flooded with divine dream energy, and then controlled with spirit source."

Lin Ming touched the soul marks in his spiritual sea. He could sense the dreamland energy he absorbed from within the divine dream space come scattering outwards. Underneath Lin Ming's control, all sorts of changes occurred.

Because of the existence of the Magic Cube, Lin Ming could clearly see the circulation path of divine dream energy. In fact, his sight was even clearer than that of the disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

The Magic Cube itself was a world treasure of the highest level condensed from the 'divine' of the universe's essence, energy, and divine. If one had the ability to truly move the Magic Cube to kill others, then even an Empyrean might be instantly killed. But as he was, Lin Ming could only use a small portion of its strength. Even so, using it to train was greatly beneficial to one's divine soul.

Unconsciously, a layer of enchantment began to appear around Lin Ming. As for Lin Ming, he fell into a deep trace, ignoring all, thoroughly entering into a sea of the Divine Dream Law.

He was like a dry seabed, greedily absorbing the rain.

Time passed; training had no time or rhythm. When Lin Ming forgot time, 100 days was far too short.

"It's been 100 days!"

As Lin Ming was deep in contemplation, the voice of an old woman suddenly resounded in his ears. This voice was a bit crude as well as a bit overbearing.

Lin Ming opened his eyes. In front of him, streams of light gathered together, eventually forming into an old woman drowning in voluminous robes. Her skinny figure was completely mismatched with the clothes that draped all over her.

She was Granny Mirage.



“Have you finishing looking through it?” Granny Mirage said with a ridiculing smile. She didn’t think that Lin Ming could have truly seen through and remembered the contents of the Divine Dream jade slip in this time.

The reasons were twofold. First, Lin Ming didn’t possess spirit source and second, he didn’t have a teacher to guide him. In this situation, if Lin Ming was able to learn the Divine Dream Law then he truly was bizarre. Let alone learning it, it would be impossible for him to remember the contents of the Divine Dream jade slip. This was because the things inside were simply far too complex. If one didn’t under the Laws governing it, how could they possibly remember all of these extremely complex Law runes?

Lin Ming shook his head, honestly saying, “I haven’t.”

100 days was enough for Lin Ming to glance over the entirety of the Divine Dream jade slip. But to unconsciously comprehend the Laws within and deduce them to perfect levels in his mind, 100 days was far from sufficient.

“Hehe.” Granny Mirage sneered loudly, with an expression on her face saying that she already expected this.

Granny Mirage believed that Lin Ming had nefarious reasons for coming to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. She believed that he wanted to capture the young women here. After all, every girl here was an outstanding individual. If he could take their primordial yin, that would be greatly beneficial to him. If this wasn’t what he

was doing here, then why would he choose to study the Divine Dream Law, something he couldn't possibly hope to understand?

She couldn't figure out just why Divine Dream had agreed to this young boy's request. But, since Divine Dream had agreed, she couldn't oppose her decision. After all, Divine Dream was the true master of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

“Good, then I shall give you 100 more days. This is also the final 100 days. The Divine Dream jade slips are extremely limited in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. There are three sets, two of them copies and one of them the original. It is impossible for me to let you hold onto it forever.”

This point was not Granny Mirage trying to make things difficult for Lin Ming. The situation was the same in any sect. The inheritances of transcendent divine mights were extremely precious and every disciple was given a very limited time to study them.

Lin Ming was disinclined to bother with Granny Mirage's rude attitude. He said, “I'm not in a hurry to perceive the Divine Dream jade slip. I have many areas I am still confused about. For the next 100 days I would like to borrow the texts in Library Pavilion.”

Before, Granny Mirage had said that if Lin Ming wished to read something from Library Pavilion, he could send for someone to deliver the books to him. However, only he knew what he truly wanted to read, thus it was more convenient for him to go himself.

Granny Mirage frowned. She originally wanted to refuse this, but upon thinking of something, she mockingly said, “If you wish to go to Library Pavilion, you may.”

# Chapter 1334 – Soul Shifting Art

---

Divine Dream Heavenly Palace's Library Pavilion was located in a separate world within Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. There was a giant signboard written with the two words of 'Library Pavilion' in the language of the ancient Divine Realm. This signboard exuded the charm of long lost years.

After Lin Ming arrived at Library Pavilion, he felt a faint divine sense washing over him. If it weren't for the senses of his divine soul becoming increasingly sharp after cultivating the Divine Dream Law, he simply wouldn't have been able to sense this.

He knew that there were some people secretly spying on him.

Lin Ming didn't bother with this. He walked into Library Pavilion and looked around. There were rows upon rows of bookshelves, carefully lined with countless jade slips. If any one of these jade slips were picked up, there would be a tremendous amount of information contained within. Not only did they included all the various arcane skills of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, but they also recorded the history of the entire Divine Realm, geography, customs, and regional situations of the 3000 great worlds. There was also information on every influence that occupied these lands.

As Lin Ming was casually looking through the jade slips, his footsteps suddenly paused.

“Mm?”

Lin Ming discovered that when he wanted to enter deeper into Library Pavilion, there was actually an invisible enchantment blocking him. This layer of enchantment was similar to Frost Dream's divine dream space, but there were also some differences.

The enchantment in Library Pavilion was countless times stronger than Frost Dream's divine dream space. However, it had no killing intent or offensive capability at all. Its sole purpose was to prevent Lin Ming from continuing forwards.

“So that's how it is. There's something this strange in Library Pavilion?”

Lin Ming recalled Granny Mirage's cunning smile and finally understood just what she felt was so amusing. This Library Pavilion was not easy to enter. If one couldn't unravel this enchantment then it was impossible to go deeper.

It wasn't strange for this type of situation to occur. In any other sect, core inheritances could not be casually taught to whoever wished to learn them. Moreover, the higher a disciple's cultivation, the greater authority they had.

But to Lin Ming, this enchantment wasn't anything at all. As long as one understood the Divine Dream Law they could easily part this chaotic divine dream energy and walk in unimpeded.

With just a thought, the divine dream energy around Lin Ming parted like a current of water around a rock. He strode deeper into Library Pavilion.

“Mm? He went in?”

Granny Mirage, who had been secretly observing Lin Ming this entire time, was surprised. If one wished to enter this enchantment, they had to rely upon their ability to utilize the Divine Dream Law. Otherwise, if one were to use brute force to rush in, they would receive a counterattack from the enchantment. She thought that Lin Ming would rely on his deep foundation and formidable strength to hurl himself deep into Library Pavilion. If he did so, he would be ruthlessly ejected backwards by Library Pavilion’s array formation.

But, she never imagined that Lin Ming would revolve the Divine Dream Law and easily enter deeper into Library Pavilion.

For 100 days, Lin Ming had studied the Divine Dream jade slip by himself. Without a teacher to guide him and without any spirit source, he was actually able to understand some of the intricate mysteries of the Divine Dream Law?

Granny Mirage felt this was unbelievable. Were there people in this world that had talent of such a degree?

As Lin Ming slowly walked through, he would look at the jade slips around him. Every now and then he would stop and meditate over one for some time.

“Mm? Soul Shifting Art?”

On one jade slip, Lin Ming found an arcane skill called the Soul Shifting Art. This technique was used to seize the bodies of others. It could help a soul that had lost its mortal shell to seize a new body.

To a soul that lost its body, seizing a new body was not the best choice at all. This was because the body and soul would not fit together, and if the two were forcibly fused, both the body and soul would suffer damage. Thus, seizing the body of another was something that couldn't be casually done.

And, this technique was to support the seizing of a body. It could reduce the negative side effects of seizing a body to a minimum.

This was an arcane skill developed by an ancient Empyrean. Although it didn't have any striking power, it didn't have any supportive effect on cultivation, and it definitely wasn't on the level of a transcendent divine might, the rank was still extremely high. In particular, to a soul that had lost its mortal body, this was a priceless treasure.

Lin Ming certainly didn't need it, but he knew two soul forms that did – Demonshine and Mo Eversnow.

Lin Ming held gratitude towards both of them. In the past, he had also promised to help them find a suitable mortal body. This Soul Shifting Art had simply come at the perfect time.

“Miss Mo.”

“Mm, I understand. Let’s both remember this cultivation method. When we return to the Sky Spill Continent, you can fulfill your promise to Demonshine about restoring him to a body.”

The situation with Mo Eversnow’s body was not easy to solve, but Demonshine’s situation was much easier.

Demonshine’s cultivation wasn’t too high in the past. Lin Ming guessed that in human terms, Demonshine had once been between the Divine Transformation and Divine Lord realms. Looking for a body for Demonshine in the Divine Realm wasn’t difficult at all.

Although the Soul Shifting Art was a very high level ability, it wasn’t complex at all. Lin Ming was able to fully understand this technique in about a dozen days.

Then, Lin Ming continued walking deeper into Library Pavilion, perceiving more and more the deeper in he went.

A month later, Lin Ming finally entered the middle regions of Library Pavilion. Here, the divine dream enchantment was even more formidable than the one on the outer edges. Still, with Lin Ming’s understandings of the Divine Dream Law, unraveling it wasn’t difficult at all.

All of this fell into Granny Mirage’s eyes, making her even more surprised! She simply couldn’t imagine how Lin Ming had managed to learn the Divine Dream Law to such a degree.



“What the hell, this brat can actually enter the middle regions of Library Pavilion?!”

After Lin Ming entered the outer area of Library Pavilion, Granny Mirage had been forced to admit that Lin Ming’s talent was amazing. She had convinced herself that he had entered due to his ridiculous perception. Even so, she never thought that after entering the outer areas of Library Pavilion, Lin Ming would proceed to casually stroll into the middle regions. This perception was much higher than what she had assumed before. He had been able to reach this level of understanding by studying the Divine Dream Law on his own? Was this the degree of perception that a true genius possessed?

One month, two months, three months, four months...

From the outer region of Library Pavilion, to the middle regions, and finally nearing the central region, Lin Ming continued to walk deeper and deeper. By reading the various jade slips in Library Pavilion that were filled with a wealth of unimaginable knowledge and also simultaneously resisting the divine dream enchantment all around here, this was a form of tempering Lin Ming’s divine soul.

Hu – !

Lin Ming stepped into the third level enchantment barrier of Library Pavilion. This was also the central region of Library Pavilion. Here, Lin Ming could feel a deep pressure on him. Even

so, he only needed to adjust himself for some time before continuing onwards.

In order to avoid being too exaggerated, Lin Ming deliberately faked a weakened appearance. His forehead was wet with sweat and his breathing was also loud.

Even though Lin Ming was intentionally putting on an act as if he found this enchantment difficult to resist, Granny Mirage still found this hard to accept.

At the start, Granny Mirage had been surprised. But now, she was shocked numb. She could only sum all of this up to Lin Ming's monstrous talent.

Even though Granny Mirage didn't like Lin Ming, she couldn't help but acknowledge his talent. Within the entire Divine Realm, perhaps only Xiao Moxian could compare with him.

Like this, Lin Ming stayed in Library Pavilion for 150 days. With the additional 100 days of perceiving the Divine Dream jade slip again, nearly a year had passed in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. He began to prepare himself to leave Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and return to the lower realms.

After reaching the Divine Sea realm, making a breakthrough in his cultivation wasn't something he needed to hurry. Entering the Divine Transformation realm at 40 wasn't too late. The most important things he needed to do now were to consolidate his foundation and understanding of Laws.

With that, his future cultivation would be a flat road, smooth and unimpeded.

“Granny Mirage, this junior bids his farewells. I thank Granny Mirage for attending to me for the past year.”

As Frost Dream and Divine Dream were still closed up in seclusion, Lin Ming could only say goodbye to Granny Mirage.

Granny Mirage’s withered face twitched several times, her complexion not too good. Facing this monstrous genius Lin Ming, she simply didn’t know what to say. Before, she had thought that Lin Ming had come to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace because he was some pervert with a dastardly plot, but only later did she realize that he really was studying the Divine Dream Law. His talent had far surpassed her level of understanding; it was simply indescribable.

In truth, Granny Mirage also felt that Lin Ming had other secrets on him. But, no matter how rich her imagination was, she would never have thought about the Magic Cube. After all, the Magic Cube itself was an enigma. She only guessed that Lin Ming had some special treasures on his body that increased his perception several times over, otherwise this was too unbelievable.

Clenching her teeth, Granny Mirage removed a ring from her finger and coldly said, “This is for you from Divine Dream.”

Lin Ming’s thoughts stirred and he directly took the ring. Since

Empyrean Divine Dream wanted him to take this, he wouldn't be rude. As he couldn't see her, Lin Ming bowed and said, "Thank you Senior, and please thank Empyrean Divine Dream on behalf of this junior. This junior will leave now."

As he said this, Lin Ming turned into a beam of blue light and flew away.

Granny Mirage was left behind in a stunned daze. It was only after a long time that her dour expression reappeared. She mumbled to herself, "The youths of this era are becoming increasingly dreadful. This Lin Ming... is a devil come to life. This perception is... simply unimaginable..."

# Chapter 1335 – Primordial Epoch Spirit Root

---

After leaving Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Lin Ming sank his thoughts into the spatial ring that Granny Mirage had given him. There was only a single jade card within. This jade card was marked with the aura of Empyrean Divine Dream. Upon further inspection, he could confirm that this was a protective talisman.

Lin Ming's talent was amazingly high and his future achievements were without limit. The only problem was that he had yet to grow. Thus, Empyrean Divine Dream had used a bit of her own aura to make a protective talisman in order to help Lin Ming defend himself in certain situations. But, this sort of protective talisman could only be used once.

Even so, a talisman that could get him out of a dire situation just once was more than enough. At other times, Lin Ming had to rely on himself to survive the trials and tribulations he had to pass. This was how a genius had to grow. They had to rely on themselves to slaughter their way along the bloody path that led to the peak of all martial arts. If they lost, they would perish and turn into ash.

“Empyrean Divine Dream is quite generous to me.” Lin Ming was grateful. Empyrean Divine Dream was not his friend or family or much related to him in any other way. For her to treat him in such a manner was already an extremely high form of benevolence. Of course, Lin Ming also knew that the reason Empyrean Divine Dream had done so was because of the upcoming great calamity.

Now, before Lin Ming returned to the Sky Spill Continent, he

first had to look for a body for Demonshine. This wasn't difficult for the current Lin Ming. Demonshine was originally a demon beast of the demon race. All he needed to do was find a suitable vicious beast of the demon race and then help fuse them together with the Soul Shifting Art.

“Miss Mo, where in the Divine Realm are there the most demon beasts and also the strongest demon beasts?”

Lin Ming asked.

“If you are looking for demon beasts, then that would be Demondawn World; that is also the world which Empyrean Demondawn rules over. There are the most demon races there; ogres, imps, goliaths, if they are added together, there are more demons than there are humans in Demondawn World. Even Empyrean Demondawn himself has some blood relationship to the demon race.”

“Demondawn World... isn't that the great world Tian Mingzi is at?” Lin Ming recalled that the Skydark Holy Lands which Tian Mingzi founded was located at the Demondawn World.

“Yes! He is the Great World King of Demondawn World!” Even though Mo Eversnow usually had an indifferent character, she found it hard to remain tranquil when speaking about Tian Mingzi. She hated him to the marrow of her bones.

“Mm... Demondawn World...” During these past years, Lin Ming had looked up materials on the Skydark Holy Lands. The Skydark

Holy Lands had a population of around 2 trillion disciples.

2 trillion disciples sounded like an extremely high number, but the truth was that with humanity's ability to multiply, in addition to the long lifespan of martial artists, populations grew at an exponential rate. To break through 2 trillion people was easy.

Among these people, those with poor talent were sent out to handle the various countless industries of the Skydark Holy Lands. Only those with superb natural talent were able to stay at the true Skydark Holy Lands.

A Great World King Holy Land was similar to a super massive Divine Kingdom; it was unimaginably huge.

“Let's go to Demondawn World first and look for a body for Demonshine.”

Lin Ming had already purchased his own spirit ship. As long as he used enough violet sun stones he could use void shuttling. Going to Demondawn World would only take several months.

Lin Ming wasn't in a hurry. He used his travel time to digest the many comprehensions he gained during his stay at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

Like this, Lin Ming entered a deep ethereal state. All sorts of divine dream marks flowed around his body.

With all of his concentration invested in training, Lin Ming couldn't sense the passing of time. Soon, three months passed. It was only when Lin Ming had a sudden feeling in his mind that his eyes flashed. It was as if certain changes were occurring in his body.

“Lin Ming, what is it?”

Mo Eversnow asked Lin Ming, soul to soul.

“Miss Mo, I feel that after using the Magic Cube to comprehend the Divine Dream Law for so long... there seems to be some special relation that has formed between my divine soul and the Magic Cube. I might be able to barely borrow the strength of the Magic Cube, maybe just a little bit...”

Before now, Lin Ming had never been able to activate the Magic Cube; only Mo Eversnow had this ability. But, all that was left over of Mo Eversnow was her divine soul. If she were to stimulate the Magic Cube just once, that would consume far too much of her remaining soul force. It would cause her to fall into yet another deep slumber. If the consequences were serious, she would burn through her soul and die.

“You can prompt the movement of the Magic Cube?”

Mo Eversnow was shocked and then immediately overjoyed. If Lin Ming could feel a tiny bit of the Magic Cube's strength during the middle Divine Sea realm, then once he entered the Divine Lord or Holy Lord realm, he would be able to stimulate even more of its



strength. This meant that during an all-out life or death battle, Lin Ming's killing ability would be incomparably terrifying. At that time, perhaps even a World King powerhouse could be directly torn apart by Lin Ming's Magic Cube, with their soul shattered for all of eternity!

“Putting forth the Magic Cube to kill my enemies is impossible at this moment, but I can change some of the circulating energies within my divine soul with it.”

Although this was only a little progress it was still a good start for Lin Ming. As more time passed, Lin Ming would be able to develop more and more of the Magic Cube's strength.

As Mo Eversnow and Lin Ming were talking, the spirit ship suddenly shook. They arrived at broad world; this was the Demondawn Great World.

As one of the few first-order worlds of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds, the central continent of the Demondawn Great World was 10 times larger than the central continent of the True Martial Great World. In front of this massive mainland, even a planet was nothing more than a tiny speck of sand, not worthy of mentioning at all.

Above this great mainland were countless martial arts sects and martial arts families. Moreover, the Empyrean level influence, Demondawn Heavenly Palace, was also situated here. This could truly be called a land of countless masters. The background of this land was unimaginable.

Demondawn Great World was one of the several absolute strongest great worlds in the Divine Realm. It was only inferior to some worlds, such as the Buddha Glory Great World where Mount Potala was located.

Of course, these countless top sects had no relation to Lin Ming. His goal for coming here was only to enter Demondawn Jungle.

Demondawn Jungle was filled with countless demon beasts. Lin Ming wanted to capture a dog-type demon beast that was far more formidable than Demonshine's original body. He also wanted the demon beast's martial talent to be much higher. This could be considered his thanks to Demonshine for all of his help. If it weren't for Demonshine, then Lin Ming would never have been able to pass through the ancient transmission array and go to the Holy Demon Continent. Even during his adventures at Skysplit Tower, he might have perished when facing the Polaris Tower Master's plot to plant a slave seal in him.

However, wanting to find a demon beast in Demondawn Jungle with high martial talent, that wasn't too old, and was also suitable to Demonshine, wasn't easy at all.

Lin Ming spent five days searching without any harvests at all. There were only some demon beasts of lesser quality that he didn't bother choosing.

On the sixth day, Lin Ming was still searching for a dog-type demon beast. But at this moment, from not too far away, he could

feel some strange true essence fluctuations faintly coming out from some distance in the jungle. These true essence fluctuations did not come from vicious beasts but from humans. Within Demondawn Jungle, there were often many martial artists that came to adventure and temper themselves. Some came to enhance their fighting ability and some came to kill vicious beasts to use their bodies' materials.

Lin Ming had encountered this situation many times already. But because of his excellent soul strength, he had always discovered the other party ahead of time.

“One, two, three... six, seven, eight... there are eight people in total, all at the Divine Sea realm. They are separated by the thick foliage and atmosphere in this jungle, but I can still clearly feel their auras and hear their words.”

Lin Ming had spent over a year cultivating the Divine Dream Law. As the Divine Dream Law grew stronger, his Three Essences as One also reached new heights and his senses had already become increasingly sharp and wide. In the future, if Lin Ming was able to train all of his cultivation systems to a similar height, then that would usher in a qualitative change in his strength.

Of course, this wasn't easy at all. Empyrean Divine Dream had said that within the 33 Layered Heavens, there were three major races, humanity, the saints, and the spiritas. Among these three races, humans were most suited to the essence gathering system, In the Divine Realm this was especially so. Those who attempted to practice the soul forging system would be beset with all sorts of difficulties.

Lin Ming quietly hid himself away. Unless absolutely necessary he didn't want to have any contact with people from Demondawn Great World, lest there be complications that came up.

“Senior-apprentice Brother Luo, we've searched for a month and yet we haven't found a hint of the primordial epoch spirit root. I think that we are just doing nothing at all. Demondawn Jungle is too big. For us to look for something the size of a palm here is no different from looking for a tiny needle in the vast ocean.”

“Don't complain. Although the chances of us finding it aren't too great, there are still many of us looking together. This is the reason why our Skydark Holy Lands sent out a million disciples all over Demondawn Jungle to carefully search for it. For those that can find it, unimaginable rewards and glorious merits await. You should know that this primordial epoch spirit root contains a trace of chaos energy. Using it to temper the body is extremely beneficial. I really have no idea who this thing would be used for once it's found, but my guess is that it's for Senior-apprentice Brother Nether Limitless.”

As this Senior-apprentice Brother Luo spoke, his face was full of envy. He was only an inner court disciple; the difference in status between him and Nether Limitless was like the heavens and earth.

“I don't think that's true. The Elders might have another use for it. But, what I think is strange is that for the last 1000 years, Master Ancestor has been collecting all sorts of heavenly materials and over 90% of them have been body transformation type medicines. I wonder what they are for? Could Master Ancestor be

thinking of dual cultivating body and energy?”

The inner court disciple blabbed. Without a doubt, the one he was speaking about was the true master of the Skydark Holy Lands – Tian Mingzi.

Upon hearing this, Lin Ming felt his heart turn cold. People from the Skydark Holy Lands? It seemed that enemies truly did cross paths often.

“Primordial epoch spirit root? Could it be the rare heaven and earth spirit root that is said to contain a hint of primal chaos energy from the forming of the universe? This sort of spirit root has unimaginable advantages to those that cultivate the body transformation technique. If I can obtain it, then perhaps I can open the Gate of Death in a single go. At that time, I will have opened all of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and can finally start walking towards the boundary of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

“But, what I find strange are the words that disciple just said. Tian Mingzi has been searching for body transformation medicines all this time? Could it be that he wants to switch into dual body and energy cultivation?”

Although Mo Eversnow hated Tian Mingzi to the bone, even she couldn't help but give him a high appraisal. Whether it was his ruthlessness, his talent, or his machinations, all of it left others dreading in his wake. In the past, Mo Eversnow's grandfather, a Great World King of no trifling status, had also been plotted to death by Tian Mingzi.

“Tian Mingzi shouldn’t be dual cultivating body and energy...” Mo Eversnow immediately denied this possibility. “Those that choose the path of dual cultivating body and energy must start as early as possible. Otherwise, once one forms their spirit body during Life Destruction, wanting to start the process would be beyond difficult. Lin Ming, you have had a great deal of lucky chances and you even started dual cultivating body and energy at a very early time during your road of martial arts, and yet you have encountered all sorts of difficulties to reach where you are now. Tian Mingzi would never do something so difficult and thankless.”

“Then who is he searching for body transformation medicines for? Could it be Nether Limitless?”

“That’s an even greater impossibility.” Mo Eversnow immediately refuted. “I have an extremely deep understanding of Tian Mingzi. In his heart, there was no one more important than him. Even the lives of thousands or millions are less important than a single fingernail. If he were to waste so much time and effort to do something, it has to be for himself!”

“Then...” Lin Ming frowned. He never imagined that during this trip to Demondawn Jungle he would run into disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands. Moreover, he had even obtained news of the primordial epoch spirit root. With such a precious worldly spiritual object before him, how could he miss it?

# Chapter 1336 – Nine Stars Heaven Pill

---

Lin Ming found it strange that the Skydark Holy Lands had been searching for body transformation medicines for such a long time. Even when he joined the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, the number of body transformation martial artists he saw was unbelievably low. There was actually only Shiku.

Shiku had a tremendous fortuitous encounter in a mystic realm and managed to eat a Dragon Turtle egg. This was something even superior to Lin Ming's supreme dragon bone. But by just relying on body transformation technique alone, it wasn't able to give him the ability to defy the heavens' will. He eventually lost his battle against White King.

When cultivating body transformation technique, the rewards were disproportional to the amount of resources and effort required.

But to Lin Ming this wasn't a question at all. He was someone who cultivated the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens as well as triple essence, energy, and divine. He would have to cultivation the body transformation technique sooner or later.

As Lin Ming was thinking out loud, a sound transmitting talisman lit up in front of the several Skydark Holy Land disciples. After hearing the message, a disciple frowned, "Those wandering cultivators are in trouble again. Another group was devoured by demon beasts and annihilated."

Another disciple who received the message said, “This is what happens to those casual cultivators, what do you expect? Demondawn Jungle is too dangerous for the likes of them, but there isn’t anything else that can be done. Demondawn Jungle is simply too big. By just relying on us alone, it is impossible to search for what we’re looking for. There is no choice but to recruit some scattered cultivators to help. At the very least they can serve as cannon fodder for us.”

As these people spoke, Lin Ming’s thoughts moved. He had originally been thinking of quietly following these people, but now that he discovered they had hired scattered cultivators to assist them, he could mix in with them honestly and openly.

Lin Ming began to quietly revolve the appearance changing technique he learnt at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. Then, his appearance began to change. He became shorter, skinner, and his handsome appearance became much more ordinary. As for his cultivation, there was no need to conceal it. There was no way a middle Divine Sea realm cultivation could attract anyone’s attention.

Like this, Lin Ming began to walk towards the others.

“Halt, who goes there!”

The head disciple was a skinny and bald youth. After he saw Lin Ming, he directly extracted his weapon. His appearance could be considered handsome but there was a long scar across his face, lending him a somewhat fierce appearance.



Lin Ming glanced over the clothes of these disciples. The disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands all wore similar unified robes. Lin Ming cupped his fists together and said with a smile, “So it’s the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands. I am a wandering cultivator that just happened to hear that the Skydark Holy Lands has been recently searching for wandering cultivators to search for a treasure. I was wondering if there is such a matter?”

The bald youth looked over Lin Ming. Lin Ming was at the middle Divine Sea realm, but because he was hiding his inner world on purpose, it was impossible to tell how solid his foundation was. This was standard procedure for wandering cultivators.

The bald youth’s eyes flashed with a hint of contempt. He took out an identification plate from his spatial ring and tossed it towards Lin Ming. “Take this identification plate. You’ll receive daily missions and you can also find the others to work with them. This identification plate will record your day’s trip and then you can go to a branch division of the Skydark Holy Lands to receive your rewards. If you discover the primordial epoch spirit root then this identification plate will automatically disintegrate and send a message to us. At that time, you’ll have done a great merit and you will be generously compensated. Don’t try to play any tricks either. The primordial epoch spirit root has a mind of its own; it’s not something that you can control.”

The bald youth lazily said. Towards a wandering cultivator like Lin Ming, he didn’t care too much. If this sort of person entered Demondawn Jungle, chances were they would die soon enough. In other words, they were cannon fodder.

“Search well. If you work hard enough then perhaps you can even enter the Skydark Holy Lands and become a caretaker disciple.”

The bald youth put out another enticing reward.

To many cultivators, this was a fatal attraction. The bald youth believed that this alone would leave Lin Ming extremely excited and energetic.

Caretaker disciple?

Lin Ming traced his nose. A caretaker disciple was honestly speaking a servant. This sort of person wouldn't receive any resources at all. Even if one was a caretaker disciple of the Skydark Holy Lands, what use would that be? They would simply be worked to death.

At this time, Mo Eversnow said to Lin Ming, “The Demondawn Great World has powerhouses like clouds. Moreover, because the majority of people here are from the various demon races, the situation is very chaotic. Even a Divine Transformation powerhouse wouldn't dare to openly go out in the wild. Killing someone and stealing their goods is far too common. As for those wandering cultivators and those from small sects, it is extremely difficult for them to maintain their lives. As for cultivating, that is even more difficult. To most people, they simply do not possess the wealth required to travel to different worlds, thus being able to join the Skydark Holy Lands is something worth celebrating. At

the very least they will have some sense of safety. And even if they are only given the lowest level inheritances of the Skydark Holy Lands, those are still incomparably precious treasures. The vast majority of people have no decent inheritances at all.”

“I see...” Lin Ming sighed with emotion. It was truly challenging for a low level martial artist of the Divine Realm to cultivate. He only had to think of Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan’s experiences to understand a little of it.

As a result, Lin Ming suddenly put on an extremely happy expression of joyful anticipation. He said to the bald youth, “Then I will have to ask Senior-apprentice Brother to guide me!”

The bald youth was satisfied by Lin Ming’s reaction. He beckoned with his hand, “Mm, then come with us. Consider yourself lucky today. We’ll lead you for now.”

.....

As Lin Ming was searching for the primordial epoch spirit root in Demondawn Jungle, deep within the Skydark Holy Lands, in a sealed dimension realm –

There was a pale-skinned man sitting on a blood-colored altar. His hair was inky black and his looks were very delicate and pretty. He looked just over 20 years old.

The blood-red altar he sat on was towering above a red sea.

Angry waves surged about the altar, splashing crimson water drops into the air, as thick and heavy as blood.

Within the endless sea of blood all around, there were actually countless bizarre and grotesque creatures trying to struggle free.

Of these creatures, some had wings, some had curved horns, some were covered with scales, and some were patterned all over with mystical runes...

They looked just like the monstrous demons of countless legends.

The endless demons struggled in this sea of limitless blood, roaring about. This scene truly left one's scalp tingling with fear.

As for the man sitting atop the stone altar, he was as still as a statue.

After some time, the fog suddenly condensed in front of this man, forming into a man in a black robe.

This man was wrapped in a black cloak, making it impossible to clearly make out his appearance. His entire body exuded a strange aura, like he wasn't a human at all.

"Tian Mingzi, it's been such a long time, and yet you still haven't refined the Nine Star Heaven Pill?"

The black-cloaked man's voice was icy and heartless, as hard and grating as metal.

The youthful-looking man opened his eyes, revealing blood red dual pupils as bright as the stars. He had two pupils in each eye; these were the inborn dual pupils. In history, legends stated that those born with inborn dual pupils were often great figures of their time. Sometimes they were heroes, and sometimes they were villains.

“Nine Star Heaven Pill...” Tian Mingzi's lips curved up in a smile. From looks alone, Tian Mingzi looked like a delicate and pretty youth in his prime, not some old monster that had already lived for 100,000 years.

“3.6 billion years ago, the Nine Star Heaven Pill was able to help humans break through the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace; how could such a pill be easy to refine? Even if you put forth the complete list of materials, many of them would be nearly impossible to find. There hasn't been enough time. Even so, I have prepared the Primal Chaos Pill for you to open the Gate of Death.”

Tian Mingzi's voice was pleasant, just like a soft spring breeze.

Nine Star Heaven Pill. 3.6 billion years ago, that was the wondrous medicine that helped humanity break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. But now, under the suppression of the Divine Realm's Heavenly Dao Laws, even with the Nine Star Heaven Pill it was impossibly difficult for a human to break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

But this was not a problem to the black-cloaked man, because he wasn't a human to begin with.

And, the reason he wanted the Nine Star Heaven Pill was not to break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace...

“Primordial Chaos Pill... is still insufficient to restore my strength. In order to pass through the God Lamenting Wall I had to damage my cultivation and I must take pills on the level of the Nine Star Heaven Pill to restore myself. Tian Mingzi, do not forget that it is I who gave you all that you have today. 50,000 years ago, you failed in your mission to capture the Magic Cube. I hope that there will not be another accident now.”

“The reason I failed to obtain the Magic Cube... was not because of me. At that time I already warned you that the time was not yet right, and yet you insisted on acting. As for your masters, they are unable to cross the God Lamenting Wall. With myself as the main force, how did you expect me to defeat a Great World King?”

Tian Mingzi rose, his voice faint.

“Humph, back then the existence of the Magic Cube had been noticed by some powerful individuals. The Verdant Feather World King, from the very start, had never been able to understand just how valuable the Magic Cube was, thus his blockade on the news wasn't tight enough and it began to slowly leak out. If that continued then the Magic Cube would have certainly fallen into the hands of an Emphyrean. At that time, it would have been even

more impossible to take. There was no choice but to seize it ahead of time!

“This matter has already passed many years ago; there is no need to continue discussing it. The imperative matter now is to refine the Nine Star Heaven Pill and restore my strength as soon as possible. Then, you and I can join together to exterminate those six people. The Saint God has already determined that those six individuals are barriers preventing my saint race from ruling the Divine Realm. In particular, Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, and Frost Dream. We must kill those three no matter the consequences! That is the highest level order that I have received!”

Tian Mingzi chuckled. He turned his head, his blood-red pupils staring at the black-cloaked man. “Frost Dream and Xiao Moxian, the two of them come from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and Demondawn Heavenly Palace. Killing those two is as difficult as ascending to heaven. For me to attempt to do so is a death wish. The most I can do is help you kill Lin Ming; that is the limit of what I can do.

“Now, I have sent out people to secretly search for the primordial epoch spirit root and also search for Lin Ming’s whereabouts. Unfortunately, I heard that he entered Divine Dream Heavenly Palace over a year ago. As for Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, there is a barrier surrounding it for a million mile radius; I do not dare to send anyone to spy. In other words, it is impossible for me to find any news on Lin Ming. Even I would not know if he had left Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.”

Lin Ming had ridden a spirit ship and launched the great void

shift as soon as he left Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. If Tian Mingzi's people were over a million miles away, it would simply be impossible for them to sense anything. Within Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Lin Ming had absolute safety.

But, no matter what Tian Mingzi imagined, he would never have thought that Lin Ming was actually in Demondawn Jungle, searching for the primordial epoch spirit root along with the disciples of his Skydark Holy Lands.

At this time, within Demondawn Jungle, nighttime was approaching. Lin Ming followed the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands back to their camp. During their entire day's search, they hadn't found anything at all.

Although nighttime didn't affect martial artists' vision, Demondawn Jungle became far more dangerous at night. Even the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands would easily perish during this time, thus they could only return.



# Chapter 1337 – Eavesdropping

---

“We still haven’t found it but that is also reasonable. The primordial epoch spirit root possesses its own wisdom. If we want to find it, it won’t be easy. But, that is unimportant. Our Skydark Holy Lands have sent out a million disciples as well as countless other wandering cultivators. Finding the primordial epoch spirit root is something that will happen sooner or later. Still, there is another matter that I’m afraid won’t be so easy to complete...”

The bald youth thoughtfully said. Many of those present simply didn’t know what this other matter was.

“It’s fine, you can all go now.”

The bald youth waved his hand, sending the outer court disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands as well as the outer court disciples to rest. “Wait. You right there, what was your name?”

The bald youth pointed at Lin Ming.

“Reporting to Senior-apprentice Brother, my surname is Duanmu, Duanmu Qun.”

Lin Ming casually gave out Duanmu Qun’s name. Duanmu Qun was a fey from the Holy Demon Continent.

“Duanmu Qun, mm, your performance was good today. Although your cultivation methods are rough and your foundation isn’t too

solid, you can be considered quite good for a wandering cultivator. Tomorrow you can join our group!”

In the process of searching for the primordial epoch spirit root, they had inevitably experienced bitter battles with some roaming packs of demon beasts. The bald youth had originally planned to use Lin Ming as cannon fodder and sacrifice him, but they never thought that Lin Ming would live by relying on his own ability. Not just that, but he even possessed the strength to kill several strong demon beasts. This surprised the bald youth a little. Out of all the wandering cultivators he had met in these past days, Lin Ming was definitely the strongest one.

Thus, the bald youth dispelled any notion of sending Lin Ming to his death. Instead, he decided to bring Lin Ming into his squad. At a critical moment, Lin Ming could be a decent help, and in dangerous situations, he could even be used as a shield to save the strength of his team as much as possible.

“Well done. After all this is over, I will petition the sect to accept you as a caretaker disciple.”

The bald youth patted Lin Ming’s shoulder, once again putting forth this sweet enticement.

Lin Ming faked an overjoyed expression. He cupped his hands across his chest and said, “Thank you very much for recognizing me Senior-apprentice Brother. I only hope I can live up to your expectations.”

“Haha, well said.” The bald youth said, his face full of smiles. But, in his heart he was actually thinking, “These wandering cultivators are far too easy to trick. They are nothing but ant-like characters that struggle on the edge of death every day. Just a tiny advantage can lure them to cross seas of fire or water. This fellow wants to become a disciple of my Skydark Holy Lands? He needs to live through this first!”

As Lin Ming and the others went to rest, the bald youth and the several other core disciples gathered in the main hall of the camp.

These people were all secret disciples of Tian Mingzi. Although they were secret disciples, it was extremely difficult for them to see Tian Mingzi, much less receive his guidance. But, compared to ordinary disciples, their status was much higher!

In the Skydark Holy Lands, Tian Mingzi was the one and only king. This was like a mortal nation where all power and authority was controlled by the emperor. Even a distant relative was still a royal relative; who would dare to offend them?

As the several of them gathered in the main hall, one of them took out an array disc from their spatial ring. Then, they took out a violet crystal and inserted it into the array disc, creating an enchantment in the space above.

The enchantment of this array disc was able to isolate the senses of outsiders to avoid spies; it was extremely secure. Even a Divine Lord realm martial artist would find it hard to break through. Moreover, once the enchantment was broken, the array disc would react and alert everyone. This was an essential item for the

disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands to discuss important matters.

The space enchantment flickered. Within it, the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands never imagined that a faint strand of divine dream energy would infiltrate their security, clearly observing their conversation.

After cultivating the Divine Dream Law to now, Lin Ming's soul force had become incomparably powerful. Although his senses couldn't cut through space, it wasn't difficult to break through this sort of enchantment.

Lin Ming could see that these young disciples were at least at the core level of the Skydark Holy Lands. There were many things that they must be privy too, especially about the primordial epoch spirit root. They might even know why Tian Mingzi was collecting so many body transformation medicines.

"The primordial epoch spirit root is truly difficult to find!" After the enchantment spread out, a disciple began to complain.

"That is normal. The primordial epoch spirit root isn't easy to deal with to begin with. Even if we find it we cannot act rashly. Luckily, the sect has sent out many disciples and we can form a giant sealing array to lock it in. There is also a massive number of wandering cultivators that we can use as cannon fodder. If we can obtain the primordial epoch spirit root, that will absolutely be a great contribution. We will obtain endless rewards from the sect. There might even be a small chance for us to study the transcendent divine might of our Skydark Holy Lands."

As the disciples heard the term transcendent divine might, all of them were extremely excited. Although the Skydark Holy Land's transcendent divine might was incomplete to an extreme degree, it was still an inheritance that would cause one's blood to boil with desire.

“I wonder just what Honorable Master has been planning recently. Not only does he want us to find precious body transformation medicines, but he even wants us to search for Lin Ming's whereabouts... this Lin Ming came in second place at the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. But even though he came second, the truth is that he is more or less on the same level as the first place Frost Dream. It could even be said that within the Divine Sea realm, he is the number one young elite of the entire Divine Realm. Compared to him, Elder Senior-apprentice Brother just can't compare at all.

As they discussed the plan to search for the primordial epoch spirit root, one of them suddenly changed topics to Lin Ming.

Lin Ming was startled. “Looking for me?”

Lin Ming didn't believe that Tian Mingzi was searching for him because he wanted to drink some tea and ask him if he wanted to join the Skydark Holy Lands.

As Lin Ming thought of this, he realized that there was a possibility that Tian Mingzi had discovered his relation with Mo Eversnow. He might have even guessed that the Magic Cube was in

his body!

That was undoubtedly dangerous to him. Once news of the Magic Cube was revealed, there might be no place for him to take shelter beneath the heavens.

Lin Ming took a deep breath, calming himself down. He rapidly recalled every moment where he might have revealed his identity. “Miss Mo, could Tian Mingzi have seen some clue from the Celestial Tyrant Manual?”

Lin Ming had used the Celestial Tyrant Manual’s Hundred Layered Waves in the First Martial Meeting. And, the Celestial Tyrant Manual was an inheritance of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands.

“No.”

Mo Eversnow shook her head. “The Celestial Tyrant Manual was originally an inheritance stored away by the Verdant Feather Holy Lands. In the entire Verdant Feather Holy Lands, there was no one besides me who cultivated it. Even Tian Mingzi was no exception. He simply doesn’t know just what it is like to cultivate the Celestial Tyrant Manual. Moreover, the Celestial Tyrant Manual is an ancient body transformation cultivation method passed down from ancient times 3.6 billion years ago. In the Divine Realm, it might not have been uniquely possessed by the Verdant Feather Holy Lands. However, I cannot confirm this.”

Lin Ming nodded. He calmed his thoughts and continued to listen

on.

“Do you think that Honorable Master might have realized the secrets on Lin Ming’s body?” A disciple suddenly asked. The bald youth frowned, coldly saying, “Stop carelessly making assumptions! I do not know the reason that Honorable Master is looking for Lin Ming; it might not be to deal with him to begin with. In any case, we only have to follow orders. Above all, this matter must be kept absolutely secret. Lin Ming’s current status is too sensitive. We can only inform other core disciples of this. As for those wandering disciples, we cannot divulge this information otherwise this secret will spread out.”

“Understood!”

“Good. Then we will continue like this. Tomorrow we will look for the primordial epoch spirit root again.”

After the several disciples finished speaking, Lin Ming was lost in his thoughts.

Tian Mingzi was searching for materials to refine body transformation pills and also searching for his own whereabouts – just what was he plotting?

“Lin Ming, Tian Mingzi’s thoughts are extremely deep and hidden. Even though he was part of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands for so many years, I have never completely understood him. His talent and his strength have always been a mystery, even up until now. He is a highly ambitious character that doesn’t move

according to common sense. Although I don't know what he wants with you, you cannot allow him to find you."

"I understand. Before I have the strength to truly struggle with a Great World King, I cannot come into contact with Tian Mingzi at all. Otherwise that is simply allowing others to play with my life."

Even though he said this, Lin Ming still didn't want to miss out on the primordial epoch spirit root. The appearance changing technique that Lin Ming learnt from Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, when used by a Divine Lord realm powerhouse, could even fool a Great World King. Lin Ming could rely on the Magic Cube to use this technique. Moreover, it would be difficult for him to encounter Tian Mingzi here.

Thinking like this, Lin Ming sat down and began to meditate. He was always cultivating; diligence and hard work was one of the required talents of a genius.

Night passed without words. Early next morning, the sun shined through the canopy of Demondawn Jungle, illuminating the endless canopy of trees. The disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands began their missions for the day.

Lin Ming went with the bald youth's squad, shuttling back and forth all over the jungle. They encountered packs of vicious demon beasts, but Lin Ming performed well during all of these battles. This surprised the bald youth more and more. Lin Ming's strength was far greater than that of other wandering cultivators.



As the squad ventured deeper into Demondawn Jungle, the surrounding miasma became increasingly thick. In front of them, thick mud began to appear, just like they were wandering into a swamp.

“This black swamp...” The bald youth frowned. According to what he knew, this sort of terrain in Demondawn Jungle was often infested with ambushing demon beasts. As for the miasma and black swamp, that could block their senses. Thus, walking through this area made one particularly susceptible to sneak attacks. One needed a guide to lead one through this area. With a guide, once a danger appeared, everyone else could quickly react and leave.

The bald youth looked at Lin Ming, “We’re going to explore this area. Duanmu Qun, you walk first. An hour from now we’ll have Zhong Feng replace you.”

The Zhong Feng that the bald youth referred to was a very large fellow with a peak late Divine Sea cultivation.

As Lin Ming heard this bald youth’s words, his expression stiffened. Without a doubt, leading the way here was the most dangerous position.

The bald youth coldly said, “What are you so afraid of? With us behind you, are you scared we’ll let you suffer a loss? Moreover, we’ll even replace you after a while.”

“Then... alright. Several senior-apprentice brothers, your reactions must be faster this time. If danger truly appears then I

might not be able to withstand it.” Lin Ming said, a bit weakly.

“Haha, don’t worry!” The bald youth agreed, smiling. He certainly wanted to preserve Lin Ming’s life as far as possible, but this was because Lin Ming was still useful. If there truly was some kind of danger then he could only abandon Lin Ming.

Like this, Lin Ming walked in front of the squad. With his senses, he could sense every single movement in the surrounding 1000 miles. Not even miasma or the black swamp could hope to stop him!

After entering 100 feet into this black swamp, Lin Ming discovered that 100 feet away, there was a powerful python laying in ambush, its large black eyes greedily staring at him.

# Chapter 1338 – Finding the Spirit Root

---

“This black patterned python has an aura equal to the weakest early Divine Transformation realm power...”

Lin Ming’s thoughts stirred. He could feel an approximate level of strength from this python. This sort of strength was nothing to him, but to the Skydark Holy Land disciples behind him, it was enough to ruin them all.

Lin Ming quietly walked forwards. If this were normal circumstances and he were an ordinary wandering cultivator, then after walking 10 more steps he would die without a doubt.

Lin Ming didn’t want to expose his strength so soon. With a thought, undetectable divine dream marks slowly fluttered out from him, silently submerging into the swamp and drilling into that black python’s head.

The black python shook as its spiritual sea grew thick with all sorts of illusions. Then, it immediately fell into a lethargic, sleeping state.

Like this, Lin Ming led the others safely onwards.

Along the way, they encountered potentially dangerous situations several times. But each time, Lin Ming managed to invade the spiritual seas of these demon beasts with the Divine Dream Law, instantly resolving it. There had yet to be a single situation in which they were ambushed.

This caused the bald youth to feel amazed. Was this boy's luck really that good?

As the bald youth was thinking this, Lin Ming timidly said, "Senior-apprentice Brother, it's already been over an hour. Do you think that..."

The bald youth frowned. He knew that Lin Ming wanted to trade spots.

He originally thought that Lin Ming wouldn't live for such a long time, nor did he think there wouldn't be any sneak attacks. Perhaps... the black swamp here wasn't as dangerous as he thought it was?

"A coward who is afraid of death will have no future at all! Zhong Feng, go trade with him." The bald youth said to another tall burly youth.

"No problem." Zhong Feng appeared confident in himself.

Although these people were core disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands and there were even several secret disciples of Tian Mingzi here, the truth was that Tian Mingzi's disciples were divided into five ranks, with secret disciples being at the lowest rung. There were tens of thousands of them and there was a new batch every 10 years. It was normal for them to die in Demondawn Jungle. This was the price that a genius had to pay if they wished to grow up.

The bald youth patted Zhong Feng's shoulders. "Maybe I was thinking too much. If this black swamp isn't as dangerous as I thought then it doesn't matter."

"Okay."

Zhong Feng changed spots with Lin Ming and the squad continued forwards. But, after just an incense stick of time, Lin Ming could feel several great beasts lurking in the distance. There was a 100 foot alligator hiding underground, and beneath this giant alligator were also three black pythons. They were concealing their aura with the help of the swamp. It was impossible for a normal martial artist to sense them.

Zhong Feng unknowingly walked forwards. At this time, the giant alligator suddenly jumped upwards, chomping down at Zhong Feng.

Roar!

A terrifying roar shook the eardrums. Zhong Feng was shocked. He brought the hammer in his hands smashing down on the alligator's back. As a late Divine Sea master, this hammer strike was similar to a falling mountain. Even if this alligator had thick skin and flesh it still gave a miserable scream as it was smashed away!

However, the moment that the giant alligator was pounded away, the three black pythons snapped forwards, their bodies like

spears thrusting towards Zhong Feng.

“Be careful!”

The bald youth cried out in alarm. But, it was too late!

Zhong Feng had exhausted his old strength and hadn't been able to recover himself yet; he was unable to resist the attacks of these three black pythons. Moreover, these three black pythons lived in a symbiotic state with the giant alligator. The giant alligator would grab the attention of the prey while the black pythons would launch a second sneak attack!

This sort of ambush was almost impossible to defend against. Many masters had died like this!

Puff!

Without caring about ruining his meridians, Zhong Feng forcefully revolved his strength to the limit. His fist came pounding out, sending a python flying away. But, the second python's attack shattered his protective true essence, and then without any time to react at all, the last python pierced through his left chest!

Blood shot into the air!

“Damnit!”

The bald youth and the others all rushed forwards, joining their strength to kill the pythons.

The great alligator wanted to counterattack but was also killed by the others. In truth, its strength wasn't too great; it was equal to a late Divine Sea human martial artist. Its true strength lay in its strange attack method and its dual sneak attack. Moreover, it was a beast that conserved its strength, pouring all of it into that single ambush. This would allow these beasts to kill a martial artist that was slightly stronger than them! This was also the reason why this black swamp was so dangerous.

At this time, Zhong Feng's entire body was covered with blood. His complexion had turned a deep purple – these were clearly the symptoms of some virulent poison.

“Zhong Feng!”

“Junior-apprentice Brother!”

The disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands surrounded Zhong Feng. They saw that a massive hole had been pierced through his chest, his heart had been torn, and even his blood had turned black. Unless one had an extreme heaven-step pill, it would be impossible to save him.

But, besides the bald youth there were only two or three other secret disciples of Tian Mingzi present. The others were all ordinary inner court disciples, so how could they possibly possess

an extreme heaven-step pill? That was a medicine on the level of a Boundless World Pill. Even if they were to sell everything in their possession and multiply that by 10, they still wouldn't be able to afford it.

“It's hopeless. He can't be saved.”

The bald youth gloomily said, his complexion ugly.

Zhong Feng painfully groaned. This snake venom entered his bone marrow. Painful to the extreme. He struggled about, his fingers digging deep into the mud as unwillingness was etched on his face. Because he was losing blood too quickly and his chest was torn open, it was hard for him to make any sounds.

“Junior-apprentice Brother, I am sorry. I know that the flower-patterned snake's venom is incomparably painful, but there is nothing I can do to save you. I can only end your pain here.” As the bald youth spoke, he brought the saber in his hands downwards, piercing through Zhong Feng's throat. Zhong Feng's eyes widened, his pupils turning up into his head as he died where he was.

The bald youth stood up, his appearance extremely grim. He stared at Lin Ming, his eyes similar to a beast staring at its prey, incomparably brutal.

“This is all your damned fault! If it weren't for you, then why would my junior-apprentice brother die!?”



The bald youth angrily shouted, his eyes revealing a thick killing intent. In his opinion, if Lin Ming had been in front leading the way and didn't request to change spots, then Zhong Feng wouldn't have died.

Lin Ming had been safe leading the way, but Zhong Feng had died. In the bald youth's mind, Lin Ming had killed his junior-apprentice brother by proxy. To him, just a finger of a Skydark Holy Lands disciple was 10,000 times more precious than the life of a wandering cultivator like Lin Ming.

“Do you really think you have equal status or authority to us? The wandering cultivators of the Demondawn Great World are nothing but ants, and you are just a slightly larger ant, worth nothing at all! Now fuck off to the front and lead the way, otherwise you're dead here and now!”

Facing the bald youth's bloodstained saber and blatant killing intent, Lin Ming remained silent. He stepped forwards and continued to lead the way.

As the bald youth said, their status was indeed not equal with Lin Ming's, except that the ants here were not Lin Ming but these disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands.

As Lin Ming led the way, there naturally weren't any dangers. He smoothly caused all of those ambushing vicious beasts to fall into a deep slumber.

“How is this possible... this brat's luck is too good.” The bald

youth's complexion was extremely ugly. But, just as they were about to leave this black swamp, at this time, a small jade slip on the bald youth's body exploded and a message appeared in his mind.

The bald youth was stunned. "The primordial epoch spirit root has been found!"

"What!?"

The surrounding disciples all turned to look at the bald youth. Even Lin Ming's heart stirred as he looked backwards.

"In the northeast direction, 3000 miles away. The disciples of Silk Fan Hall have found the primordial epoch spirit root! We have to hurry to support them! Let's go!"

As the bald youth spoke, he flew straight towards the northeast!

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He had been waiting for this moment!

The reason he followed the bald youth's squad and ignored their incessant whining was not because he was thinking they could find the primordial epoch spirit root. After all, Demondawn Jungle was countless tens of thousands of miles wide. Wanting to rely on this small squad to find the tiny primordial epoch spirit root was like looking for a needle in the ocean.

No, what he was relying on was everyone else. With millions of Skydark Holy Lands disciples and wandering cultivators joining together, the efficiency of searching rose up countless times over.

Then 10 plus Skydark Holy Lands disciples flew up, following the bald youth. Lin Ming naturally followed from behind, flying at an unhurried pace.

As these people flew, they chose to return via the route they had just taken. This was a wise decision. The vicious beasts on this path had been hypnotized by Lin Ming so there wouldn't be any troubles at all.

“This idiot, he's actually following us. Good, he still has his uses.”

The bald youth thought that after scaring Lin Ming just now, he would surely have fled as soon as possible. He didn't think that Lin Ming would have the courage to continue following them.

“Hehe, this boy has no choice but to follow. If he stays in Demondawn Jungle by himself, he will become nothing but food for the vicious beasts here.”

The disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands simply didn't bother paying any attention to Lin Ming, instead flying faster. But, although Lin Ming seemed as if he couldn't keep up anymore, he never fell too far behind.

# Chapter 1339 – Chaotic Space

---

The bald youth and his squad rapidly flew through the air, finally passing through the thick miasma of fog and arriving in a spacious open area. There was almost a hundred people already waiting here.

They all wore the uniform clothing of the Skydark Holy Lands. The one in the lead was tall with eyebrows like swords and eyes like stars. He stood atop a spinning wheel, grasping a black heavy sword in his hands. His entire body emitted a light pressure; this sort of pressure originated from standing at the top for a long time.

He was an early Divine Transformation martial artist and his foundation was extremely solid. Energy surged within his body. One only needed to see him to know that he wasn't an ordinary Divine Transformation martial artist.

As the bald youth saw this person, he immediately bowed and said, "Greetings to Hall Master Nether."

In the world of martial artists, status was important and rigid. It was clear that this bald youth respected this Hall Master Nether a great deal.

This Hall Master was named Nether Darklight. For someone to become a Hall Master of the Skydark Holy Lands at the Divine Transformation realm wasn't easy at all. It was clear that this person had significant status in the Skydark Holy Lands.

Moreover, his surname was Nether. This also meant that he was a descendant of Tian Mingzi.

Nether Darklight looked at the bald youth and then glanced over the people behind him one at a time. His eyes paused on Lin Ming's body for a brief moment before continuing.

“All loose cultivators, go to the side.”

A disciple underneath Nether Darklight yelled at Lin Ming and the others to clear the way. One could see at the sides that there were already dozens of loose cultivators here.

“Gathering so many loose cultivators?”

The bald youth had brought Lin Ming along because he had originally thought Lin Ming would be useful to him. He never thought that the other squads would also bring a massive number of loose cultivators. Moreover, the strength of these people was clearly inferior to that of Lin Ming. What help would these people be in capturing the primordial epoch spirit root? They couldn't even qualify as cannon fodder.

“Keeping them with us is useful. Let's go.”

As Nether Darklight spoke, he took out six purple charms from his spatial ring and tossed them in the air. Then, Lin Ming was surprised by what happened afterwards. These six purple charms constantly spun in the air until they formed a purple space-time

gate.

“Come on!”

Nether Darklight waved his hand and flew into the space-time gate.

“This is...”

Lin Ming’s eyes widened. These six purple charms didn’t seem too formidable, but they were actually able to pierce through space and form a space channel.

It had to be known that within the Divine Realm, shuttling through the void just once consumed a massive amount of energy. And as for creating a stable space channel and maintaining it, the energy required reached colossal proportions.

At Lin Ming’s side, a black-clothed man saw his surprise and said, “Friend, you don’t seem to come from the Demondawn Great World?”

Lin Ming turned his head. The man who spoke had an ashen appearance and looked very humble. His cultivation was at the middle Divine Sea realm and his foundation was a sloppy wreck; he was a standard loose cultivator.

Beside him was a blue-clothed girl. She had a cute and clever appearance and her skin seemed taut and supple.

“I’m not.” Lin Ming shook his head. He knew that what happened just now was likely something that was general knowledge on the Demondawn Great World, and the surprise he revealed just now was clearly not the reaction that someone from the Demondawn Great World should have. Since that was the case, there was no need to hide anything.

“I thought so...” The black-clothed man shook his head, “I don’t know how you came to the Demondawn Great World. This is a land that you should never have stepped foot on. This entire place is in chaos and it is simply impossible for a loose cultivator to live reasonably well. Even many small sects find it hard to gain a foothold. For these small sects, being exterminated overnight is something common.”

As the black-clothed man spoke, the girl beside him constantly nodded.

“Me and my little sister were both born here. There’s nothing else we can do about it. We simply don’t have the means for interstellar travel so we can only keep living here in constant fear.”

Lin Ming said, “If you aren’t strong, living anywhere isn’t easy at all. This brother, may I ask you what this space-time channel is?”

“You may not be aware, but the location of this Demondawn Jungle is special. It is rumored that there was once an earth-shaking battle between immortals and demons in the far-off ancient past. The fall out of that great war caused many holes to be

pierced through the barriers of the Demondawn Great World as well as the countless divergent worlds and realms. Because of that, the space here is extremely complicated. The deeper you go, the more this is true. Even a World King or Holy Lord powerhouse wouldn't dare to go into the deepest parts of Demondawn Jungle. Otherwise, once they enter the space maze, they might lose themselves within. The space here is extremely unstable to begin with, so forming a space channel isn't difficult. This is a slightly safer method of travelling. On the other hand, transferring through the void itself is much more risky. If you're not careful then you might transfer yourself to some chaotic world and never come out."

"Oh? There is something like that?" Lin Ming's mind stirred. This great battle between immortals and demons, just what was that? What did 'immortals' and 'demons' refer to? Was it possible that the reason there were so many demon races on the Demondawn Great World was related to this great war between immortals and demons?

"It seems that in the past several days I've only been in the outermost surrounding area of Demondawn Jungle. I haven't gone far in at all."

As Lin Ming was thinking this, he had already flown into the space channel. Everything within this space channel was twisted. In an instant, all sorts of images appeared. These images seemed as if they lasted a long time but also just for a split-second. Then, a space opened in front of Lin Ming.

As he left the space channel he arrived in another extremely



primitive jungle. This jungle looked almost exactly the same as before; it was nearly impossible to distinguish the difference between the areas. If he went too deep into Demondawn Jungle, there was a possibility that he would become lost.

In this area of the jungle, there were also another hundred people waiting. Among these people were actually six Divine Lord powerhouses.

“Hall Master White, Hall Master Luo, you’ve all waited for a long time.”

Nether Darklight cupped his hands together. Although these six people were Divine Lord realm powerhouses, they were still Hall Masters just like Nether Darklight. One could also see from this that the potential of these six people was far inferior to Nether Darklight; they were only ordinary Divine Lord powerhouses.

“It’s about time. Let’s leave now and go capture the primordial epoch spirit root.”

“Should we not wait longer? We are still lacking in manpower. Hall Master Blue will catch up soon. If we wait for him then capturing the primordial epoch spirit root will be easily accomplished.”

“There is no need to wait. The primordial epoch spirit root is even more familiar with Demondawn Jungle than we are. If we wait for Hall Master Blue to arrive, who knows where it will have gone by then.”

It was impossible to use void transferal in Demondawn Jungle. Even Holy Lord powerhouses had to honestly fly around. In addition, Demondawn Jungle was an incomparably broad land. Wanting to discover the primordial epoch spirit root in a short period of time and also gather everyone together wasn't realistic at all.

“That's fine. If we can catch the primordial epoch spirit root then that will be a great merit for all of us.”

The group of several hundred people flew for some time. An old man led the way, grasping a charm in his hand and constantly correcting his position. Along the way, he also sent out a series of sound transmitting talismans. He wanted to contact the disciples who first found the primordial epoch spirit root, but he didn't receive any response at all.

“There is no need to contact them. Those disciples have likely already died.”

“Mm...” The old man nodded, his complexion a bit gloomy. Although the primordial epoch spirit root was a spirit plant, it could still devour humans.

These sorts of spirit plants could entangle a person in their roots and then dig their root hairs into their body, sucking up their flesh and blood. It would only take a brief moment to suck an adult human dry.

“It’s here.”

The old man holding the charm stopped in the skies above a certain portion of the jungle. There wasn’t anything about this area that seemed out of place.

“Be careful. This primordial epoch spirit root is itself a wood-attribute spirit plant. Once it hides in the jungle, it is extremely difficult to find. It can ambush us at any moment.”

The six old Divine Lord powerhouses took the lead to fly into the jungle. But, the moment they approached, all of the trees in the surroundings seemed to come to life. Countless vines shot out, firing towards all the martial artists in the sky as if they were about to suck them all in.

“Mm?”

The Divine Lord powerhouses in the lead were overwhelmed, shocked. “Be careful! This area of the jungle and all of the vegetation here is being completely controlled by the primordial epoch spirit root!”

The old man grasping a charm shouted out loud. At the same time, the entire jungle dissolved into a black swamp. All of the trees and plants began to crazily wave around like a demonic spirit!

“No! this isn’t a jungle at all! All of the trees here are the root hairs of the primordial epoch spirit root! They are only a part of its

main body!”

The primordial epoch spirit root had already stayed in this part of the jungle for a long time and sucked up all the world essence energy in the surroundings. It had turned this entire area into a dark swamp filled with deadly gas. Then, it used its root hairs to disguise this area as a jungle. These methods even surprised Lin Ming. In Lin Ming’s mind, the primordial epoch spirit root was nothing but a slightly larger ginseng, but because it had survived for so long it had gained a mind of its own and was able to avoid capture. Over time, it might have even developed defensive capabilities. But, he never thought that this primordial epoch spirit root would be so terrifying!

# Chapter 1340 – Murdering Others and Stealing Blood

---

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Countless root hairs shot up like lances. Two lower Skydark Holy Land disciples had their protective true essence directly pierced through. With a light shattering sound, these root hairs were like vipers as they drilled into the two disciples' chests. All of their flesh and blood essence was sucked out by these roots hairs. Before long, the two of them had become dried up corpses.

Hu – !

A rich blood energy enveloped the surrounded world. Within this world, everything had turned a light red. The thick smell of blood swirled about, emitting a vast and boundless strength. This was the atmosphere of chaos.

“Domain!”

Lin Ming was startled. This primordial epoch spirit root was actually able to cultivate its own domain! It was almost the same as a human martial artist!

Within this domain, there were the auras of the Blood Laws, Grandmist Laws, and Wood Laws. Although these Laws didn't seem exquisite to Lin Ming and there were also numerous loopholes within them, by relying on its own profound foundation,

the primordial epoch spirit root was able to cover a hundred miles in its domain, covering everyone within!

“Line up!”

The blue-clothed Hall Master Luo suddenly threw down a flag. The flag fluttered in the air, completely scattering the bloody atmosphere. The five Divine Lord Hall Masters flew around Hall Master Luo, each one bringing out their own magic tools. For a time, the six of them fused their strength together, forming the phantom of a six-armed demon king behind them. This was the demon art of the Skydark Holy Lands – The Six-Armed Halcyon Lord. Although this wasn't a transcendent divine might, these six Divine Lord powerhouses had already practiced this cultivation method for 10,000 years. Now that they joined forces, countless demon king phantoms shot out from the flag. Ghosts cried and demons roared, the sound ringing through the ears.

The phantom of the Six-armed Halcyon Lord battled with the primordial epoch spirit root's domain!

“Darklight, the Myriad Blood Demon Fading Array!”

Hall Master Luo shouted towards Nether Darklight.

“Yes!”

For Nether Darklight to become a Hall Master before the Divine Lord realm, he could be considered as an outstanding individual.

He had seen many magnificent scenes and also gone through many dangerous life or death situations. At the beginning he had panicked for a brief moment because of the primordial epoch spirit's sneak attack, but now he had calmed down.

“My comrades, offer a sacrifice of your blood, Myriad Blood Demon Fading Array!”

As Nether Darklight spoke he bit down on the tip of his tongue and spat out a mouthful of blood. This blood was mixed together with a trace of blood essence, turning into a dreadful blood demon in the skies.

And after Nether Darklight did this, the other disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands followed suit. They bit down on the tip of their tongue, spraying blood out into the air. Each mist of blood turned into a crimson blood demon!

The basis of the Myriad Blood Demon Fading Array was to use the blood essence of the casters to form an offensive array formation that attacked with blood demon kings. Once this sort of array formation was used, it would inevitably damage the life source of the user. Unless one was going all-out, they wouldn't use this array.

Some disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands hesitated at the start. After all, this was something that involved their own source blood essence; no one wanted to casually throw it away. But at this time they could only steel themselves and follow orders.

Nether Darklight shouted out, “Disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands, heed my orders! Use your everything to kill this primordial epoch spirit root! The more it swallows the flesh and blood essence of martial artists, the stronger it becomes! But once it is captured, that will be a great merit for all involved! The primordial epoch spirit root is something that Master Ancestor Tian Mingzi needs, and he will be generous with rewards. You are all inner court disciples, and in the Skydark Holy Lands there are hundreds of millions of you! Do you want to remain an inner court disciple for the rest of your life? Do you never wish to see Master Ancestor for the rest of your life? Do you never wish to study a transcendent divine might for the rest of your life?

“Riches and dangers come hand in hand; this is your chance! Everyone who participates in this battle, I guarantee that you will obtain rich rewards beyond your imagination! The value of this is far beyond the blood essence that you will pay! Fellow sect members, let us put forth our full effort and capture this spirit root!”

Nether Darklight’s words were filled with passion, containing a stirring strength.

Those Skydark Holy Land disciples who originally had problems with giving up their blood essence were suddenly roused by Nether Darklight’s words.

Indeed, this was their lucky chance. If they could find this medicine that Tian Mingzi was specifically looking for, just what kind of merit would that be!



If it weren't for the special terrain of Demondawn Jungle that required a massive number of disciples to carry out a full-on carpet search, they never would have had the chance to complete a mission for Tian Mingzi.

The 200-300 Skydark Holy Land disciples spat out their blood essence. This blood essence turned into blood-red demon kings, all of them rushing towards the root hairs of the primordial epoch spirit root.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Energy surged and blood flew out. Some blood demons were shattered and broken up but there was also a massive number of spirit roots that were burned and cut in half!

These blood demons possessed extreme corrosive properties. The primordial epoch spirit root was also burnt!

The disciples and Elders of the Skydark Holy Lands were not some random nobodies. If they dared to come and try to capture the primordial epoch spirit root, they naturally had certain abilities they could rely on.

“Continue! All the way until the end!”

Nether Darklight shouted out once more as he spat out more blood essence.

Although each time he was just spitting out a tiny bit of blood essence, how could he continue like this?

Some disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands turned to the loose cultivators.

“You lot! All of you offer your blood essence! Hurry!”

Even the disciples around the bald youth began to shout out loud.

“What’re you all standing around for? Do you want to die!?”

As they spoke, several disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands took out their weapons, a thick killing intent overflowing from their bodies as if they were about to attack these loose cultivators at any moment.

If they really fought, then there would be no need for the six Divine Lord powerhouses or the Divine Transformation realm Nether Darklight to do anything. Just the bald youth and his group alone could kill off the dozens of loose cultivators!

The difference in strength was far too great!

Lin Ming frowned. These disciples were offering their blood essence, and now they also wanted the loose cultivators to do the same?

As long as the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands were able to catch the primordial epoch spirit root, they would be able to enjoy countless rewards. But what about the loose cultivators present? If they also spent their blood essence would they receive the same generous rewards?

The bald youth loudly said, “Today, I can promise all of you loose cultivators that as long as you offer your blood essence and fight with everything you have, after this battle is over, you will be allowed into the Skydark Holy Lands as official disciples! Isn’t entering the Skydark Holy Lands something that you wish for even in your dreams?”

To enter the Skydark Holy Lands was indeed the wish of many loose cultivators. However, they also knew that the so-called official disciple was in truth a caretaker disciple. To put it more bluntly, that was to be a servant to others.

To burn their blood essence and also participate in a battle in which they would likely die, all in order to become a caretaker disciple – wasn’t that thinking too cheaply of their lives?

Many loose cultivators didn’t want this.

The bald youth’s complexion turned cold. “Burn your blood essence or die, make your choice!”

Within the primordial epoch spirit root’s domain, it was impossible for these loose cultivators to escape. And at this time, the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands were purposefully pushing

the scattered domain energy towards the edges where the loose cultivators were.

For a time, at the position where the loose cultivators were, the power of the domain became increasingly strong and the smell of blood soared to the heavens. The chaos aura here became increasingly rich. Even if the primordial epoch spirit root's chaos aura wasn't yet able to transform into elementary grandmist energy, it was still as heavy as a mountain. With so much chaos aura pushing down on these loose cultivators, it was making it hard for them to breathe!

Some loose cultivators turned pale because they couldn't resist this pressure. Some of them even let out miserable screams as explosive sounds emitted from their joints and parts of their meridians broke apart. As loose cultivators, it was simply impossible for them to be like the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands and set down a great array formation to resist the power of this domain.

“Humph! You all would rather do things the hard way! You only have yourselves to blame.”

The bald youth maniacally grinned. At this time, Nether Darklight coldly coughed, “What are you dawdling about for? For the loose cultivators that won't offer their blood essence, just kill them and extract their blood essence instead!”

As the one who was managing the Myriad Blood Demon Fading Array, Nether Darklight was eager to defeat the primordial epoch spirit root. This was an important accomplishment to add onto his

record of merits!

Even with Nether Darklight's status, he was still rarely given the chance to perform tasks for Tian Mingzi. This was an unbelievably great opportunity for him. If he completed this task perfectly, he would obtain unimaginable rewards. Moreover, his status in the future would rise to new heights and he would be able to travel even farther down his road of martial arts.

With such a chance presented before him, how could he allow these loose cultivators, who were nothing more than a group of ants, to drag him down?

“Yes, kill them all!”

The bald youth smacked his forehead. Wasn't killing these loose cultivators and taking their blood essence even simpler?

“H-hold on!”

As a loose cultivator that was struggling vigorously in the scattered domain energy saw the bald youth about to attack, he shouted out, “Forgive me! I'm willing to offer my blood essence!”

“Too late! Killing you is much simpler. I want all of your blood essence! Only like that will the might of the Myriad Blood Demon Fading Array be even stronger!”

The bald youth laughed and thrust his saber into the loose

cultivator's chest. The difference in strength was extremely high to begin with, and these loose cultivators were also being pushed down by the suppressive domain all around them. They simply didn't possess any ability to resist.

“Ahhh!”

The loose cultivator that had been begging for mercy cried out in pain, his entire body twitching. All of his blood essence was sucked out by the bald youth, turning into a crimson blood demon that hurtled towards the primordial epoch spirit root!

The Myriad Blood Demon Fading Array's might was beyond doubt. In addition, there were also the combined attacks of six Divine Lord masters constantly raining down, cutting away the root hairs of the primordial epoch spirit root!

Every time a root hair was cut off, a massive amount of blood shot into the air.

This extremely evil plant was actually able to bleed.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

The primordial epoch spirit root violently struggled. Thick branches smashed into the black swamp, causing millions of jins of blood to rush into the sky like a tsunami.

Bang!

Several hundred branches simultaneously struck the six Divine Lord realm masters. But, with the six masters having formed an array formation and also being under the protection of the six-armed demon king, they blocked all the attacks of the primordial epoch spirit root!

However, underneath the attack of the primordial epoch spirit root, the six Divine Lord masters weren't feeling much better. They were desperately persisting through this onslaught of attacks. In this war of attrition, the one to last to the end would win!

“This isn't the end yet. If I knew things would be like this I would have killed all those loose cultivators earlier. Although they are weak, their blood essence can still be used. If all their blood essence is taken out it, it will still be stronger than the blood essence we can put forth.”

Although the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands had a vibrant blood vitality, how many drops of blood essence could they burn? How could it compare to taking out all of the blood essence from these loose cultivators?

# Chapter 1341 – Drastic Measures

---

As the bald youth was about to continue killing the other loose cultivators, the black swamp beneath them began to wildly rumble. With a loud explosive sound, endless amounts of black mud scattered in all directions. Then, a root hair 10 times thicker than the previous ones suddenly shot out.

This root hair was like a black dragon, releasing an incomparably terrifying aura. This was the primordial epoch spirit's main body!

The primordial epoch spirit root had intellect and was also aware that this was a critical moment in its survival. It had to go all-out!

“Rahhh – !”

The primordial epoch spirit root roared. This plant was actually able to roar. The following sharp sound wave transmitted several hundred miles outwards, piercing through the ears.

“Stop it!”

“Demon Massacring Great Array!”

The six Divine Lord masters attacked together. The joints in their bodies burst out with crackling sounds, their muscles expanding as their blood vessels popped out. Their skin began to turn a dark red. Without a doubt, this was a secret technique of the demonic path.



Although this sort of secret technique didn't involve burning their blood essence, the truth was that this harmed their source of life even more than that. This was a move that required them to burn their very life. Just using it once would cause one's fires of life to weaken by a great deal, a style of bringing down the opponent while bringing great harm upon oneself. This was their final finishing move saved for all-out events. If they couldn't kill their enemy then they would all die one after another, because this move greatly overdrew their true essence and blood vitality.

The bodies of the six masters burst out with layers of black light that wrapped around them. Behind these six people, a black scroll and a white scroll began to slowly unravel. Atop these scrolls were images of pain and suffering, people being tortured and demons being executed. Just glancing at these scrolls made one's entire body feel restrained!

Hah – !

The black and white scrolls suddenly came falling down, covering the primordial epoch spirit root.

The primordial epoch spirit root wildly struggled, wanting to tear those painting scrolls to pieces. As for the six masters, their faces began to pale as sweat streamed down their faces.

“Darklight, hurry! Use the strongest state of the Myriad Blood Demon Fading Array so we can defeat this creature in one fell swoop!”

Hall Master Luo roared out. When he used the Demon Massacring Great Array, every breath of time cost a thousand years of life. They simply couldn't continue like this.

“I know!”

Nether Darklight's eyes turned to those several hundred loose cultivators, his vision filled with a thick and brutal killing intent.

“Hurry and kill them all!”

“Great!” The bald youth laughed. If he used the blood essence of these loose cultivators, he could earn merits and not damage his own life source; that was something he truly wished for!

“Skydark Holy Lands! You damned dogs can go die!” Many loose cultivators angrily cursed. They began to take out their weapons, preparing themselves to struggle to the death.

“Let's fight with them and then run away!”

“I don't want to die here.”

In the face of imminent death, no one was able to maintain their calm. Although these loose cultivators could also fight, they knew that there was a high probability they would all die here today.

“Big Brother, what do we do?” The blue-clothed girl who spoke

to Lin Ming before was pale with an expression filled with fear. Beside her, her brother's forehead was also dripping with sweat.

And at this time, Lin Ming looked at the battlefield in front of him. This primordial epoch spirit root's strength had surpassed his imaginations. Even so, if this battle continued, the primordial epoch spirit root would be captured sooner or later. This was not something he wished to see.

What he hoped for was an outcome in which both sides were severely wounded.

“Hey, brat! We brought you all the way here, now it's time to make use of you. We'll start with you first! Now die!”

The bald youth decided to start with Lin Ming.

In his eyes, although Lin Ming was strong, he was still a loose cultivator in the end. In other words, he was nothing worth caring about.

Hu – !

The bald youth's saber slashed through the void, cutting down at Lin Ming!

Lin Ming sneered. Without even using the Phoenix Blood Spear, he stretched out his hand and grasped the bald youth's saber.

Omm!

With the sound of shivering metal, the bald youth's saber was easily gripped between two of Lin Ming's fingers. The saber seemed as if it was stuck in a block of iron, unable to be pulled out.

“What!?”

The bald youth couldn't believe his own eyes. This feeling was the same as if he were to step on an ant, but then found that the ant was lifting him instead!

At this moment, he felt a thunderous blast echo in his mind. Illusions began to grow thick in his spiritual sea. In the confusion, all he saw was Lin Ming's coldly indifferent face.

Puff!

With a light sound, Lin Ming flicked out a true essence energy arrow that pierced through the bald youth's throat.

A severe pain spread through the bald youth's body. The bald youth grasped his throat, desperately trying to stem the flow of blood, his eyes as round as plates and his vision filled with incredulity. Like this, he fell straight down from the skies.

“Senior-apprentice Brother Luo!”

“What happened!?”

The sudden change in Lin Ming immediately attacked the eyes of all the disciples from the Skydark Holy Lands.

Everyone saw Lin Ming easily kill that bald youth. Even the loose cultivators were shocked.

The bald youth himself had a late Divine Sea realm cultivation. As for Lin Ming’s cultivation, he was only at the peak of the middle Divine Sea realm. Even so... this was simply impossible.

“He killed Senior-apprentice Brother Luo?”

“How is this possible? He is only a middle Divine Sea realm martial artist!”

“He must have been hiding his cultivation! He isn’t a loose cultivator!”

The bald youth was not some ordinary nobody. Those people that Tian Mingzi were willing to accept as secret disciples were all amazing geniuses to begin with. Even so, he had been instantly killed by Lin Ming. The only explanation was that Lin Ming was hiding his cultivation or perhaps had even altered his appearance.

“Work together! Kill him!”

The disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands all rushed towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming's complexion was calm and indifferent. An ancient and boundless aura surged out from his body, recklessly washing over everyone. He had opened the grandmist space. However, this grandmist space was different from before. This time, Lin Ming's grandmist space was filled with a wisp of divine dream energy, making this space seem as if it were isolated from the world and located in a completely different space and time.

This was the domain created by Lin Ming combining the Divine Dream Law with the grandmist space. With Lin Ming's current understandings into the Divine Dream Law, it was impossible for him to form the divine dream space. And it was even more impossible for him to completely fuse the divine dream space and grandmist space together. But, to integrate the Divine Dream Law into the grandmist space and allow it to take on certain characteristics of the Divine Dream Law was something he could do.

For a time, all of the martial artists were covered in the grandmist space. Illusions grew thick in their minds and the real world seemed to fall away from them.

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and stepped forwards. A deadly spear light flashed out and several disciples were instantly cut down by Lin Ming!

“What have you done?!” As Nether Darklight saw this, his eyes filled with red rage.

Catching the primordial epoch spirit root was a golden opportunity for Nether Darklight to earn great merits; it would relate to how far he would be able to walk down the road of martial arts in the future. And yet, all of his efforts were being sabotaged by Lin Ming. By killing a massive number of Skydark Holy Land disciples, that would cause the great array to be destroyed. How could he not be angry?

He grasped his black heavy sword and cut down at Lin Ming, “Die for me!”

Facing Nether Darklight, Lin Ming’s complexion was indifferent. In that instant, essence, energy, and divine fused within his body as his strength began to rapidly rise.

Three Essences as One!

Nether Darklight was an early Divine Transformation powerhouse, but to Lin Ming, he was the same as everyone else.

Divine Seal Art – God Forbidding Seal!

Lin Ming’s fingers linked together, instantly forming thousands upon thousands of seals. These seals were all complex and ancient; besides Lin Ming, no one was able to understand them.

Lin Ming shouted out loud. Then, all of these seals flew towards the approaching Nether Darklight!

Ka ka ka!

Nether Darklight's sword light was covered in these seals. In that moment, these seals all turned into energy black holes, rapidly swallowing Nether Darklight's strength.

Nether Darklight felt his strength rapidly fading away. His complexion suddenly changed. He wanted to cut off his connection to his sword light and attack again, but Lin Ming had already appeared like ghosts and gods in front of him.

One spear shot out!

Nether Darklight was frightened out of his mind. A protective black fog covered his entire body. Ghostly energy grew thick around him as black light flashed. At the same time, he traced his spatial ring as if he wanted to pull out some life-saving magic tool.

But at this time, Lin Ming's spear light thrust into the black fog surrounding Nether Darklight. With a blur, space trembled and the black fog around Nether Darklight remained for just a brief moment before completely dissipating.

The Phoenix Blood Spear ruthlessly pierced into Nether Darklight's chest.



With this strike, the massive amount of energy contained within the Phoenix Blood Spear erupted. Nether Darklight cried out as most of his organs were torn to shreds. In his right hand, there was no time for him to use the magic life-saving tool he was taking out; he had already been killed by Lin Ming.

The disparity was too great!

# Chapter 1342 – Sitting On the Mountain and Watching the Tigers Fight

---

Like this, Nether Darklight's corpse fell to the ground. Lin Ming grabbed the magic tool fragment that dropped down from Nether Darklight's hands and gave it a quick look. This fragment was a decent ancient artifact, and there was even a wisp of a remnant soul contained within it; he casually tossed it in his spatial ring.

From the moment that Nether Darklight attacked to the time he died, Lin Ming only needed several breaths of time. To kill an early Divine Transformation martial artist so quickly, it could only be said that the disparity between ordinary geniuses of a Great World King Holy Land and Lin Ming was too far off.

“He died. Senior-apprentice Brother Nether died?”

“Who is he? He can't be a Divine Sea realm martial artist!”

“Could it be an old enemy of the Skydark Holy Lands?”

The disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands were frightened. Lin Ming was simply too strong. Besides the six Divine Lord powerhouses here, the fiercest one among the rest had been Nether Darklight, but even he couldn't withstand two moves from Lin Ming.

Among these people there were also some Divine Transformation martial artists. But facing such a strong Lin Ming, all of them lost

the courage to stand against him.

As for the loose cultivators, they were naturally overjoyed. They didn't think that there would be a powerful master amongst them who had been hiding their strength. Because of him, they all had a slim chance of survival.

And at this time, the six masters of the Skydark Holy Lands were also facing the primordial epoch spirit root. Without the support of the Myriad Blood Demon Fading Array, the six masters were finding it hard to continue on.

The several Divine Lord realm powerhouses roared out loud. But at this time, there was a ripping sound as the two demon massacring scrolls that the six masters put forth were torn to pieces by the primordial epoch spirit root!

Puff!

The six Divine Lord masters spat out mouthfuls of blood and flew backwards.

These six masters all had extremely ugly complexions. They had consumed a great deal of their life source and true essence in order to desperately struggle with this primordial epoch spirit root and capture it, and just as they were about to succeed, their plans had been ruined by Lin Ming and they had failed!

“Damn you, you little beast!”

“Just where did he come from!? I will tear him to shreds!”

These six old men wanted to kill Lin Ming, but at this time, the primordial epoch spirit root was greedily eyeing them from beneath.

The bombardment of attacks just now had also caused the primordial epoch spirit root to receive heavy wounds. During this battle, it had broken countless root hairs and even the main root had been damaged with countless scars. Deep red blood constantly leaked down from its body.

At this time, the primordial epoch spirit root was also wild with rage!

This battle had caused it to suffer great damage to its cultivation. It wanted to consume the flesh and blood essence of these people, turning them into essence energy to make up for its own losses.

“Jejejeje!”

A burst of strange laughter came bubbling up from the ground. The blood-filled primordial epoch spirit root slowly formed a head, taking on the appearance of a peerless beauty whose looks could bring down nations. To the eyes of those watching, this made the primordial epoch spirit root look like a snake demon with a human head.

“You people from the Skydark Holy Lands, you want to send out one million people to capture me? Then, I will swallow all of you up today and use your flesh and blood essence energy to make up for my losses! Die!”

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Root hairs shot up, rushing towards those six Divine Lord masters like countless pythons.

At this time, the six masters were in an extremely poor condition. They only had half of their true essence remaining.

“What do we do?”

A Divine Lord realm old man anxiously asked as he cut off several root hairs with his saber.

“The primordial epoch spirit root has already suffered heavy damage. Now it is weak and is only pretending to be strong. Its situation is about the same as ours! While it is difficult for us to capture it, it also isn’t easy for it to kill us!”

“If we allow it to escape today then this monster will be even more careful in the future. It will simply be impossible for us to find it then. We only have one chance at this! If we lose, we will incur Master Ancestor’s wrath and the punishment will be great. It wouldn’t be weird if we ended up being fed to demons!”

The six Divine Lord masters didn't have any path of escape for themselves. They had lost many disciples and even Tian Mingzi's bloodline descendant, Nether Darklight, had also died. If they didn't capture the one who murdered them and also didn't capture the primordial epoch spirit root, even allowing it to escape and making it harder to find it later, then they would have to face Tian Mingzi's inevitable anger.

“Senior-apprentice Brother Cang, you go and capture that little beast while the five of us keep off this monster. After that, we'll risk everything we have to join forces and kill it!”

These six masters hated Lin Ming to their bones. And with Lin Ming watching them from behind, it was impossible for them to battle with any sense of safety.

“Good! As long as we can capture this monster then no matter how great our losses are, the sect will still grant us enough medicines to restore ourselves. This is already a battle with our lives on the line; there is no way we can turn back!”

The six Divine Lord masters rapidly exchanged true essence sound transmissions. As they spoke, a black-robed old man suddenly shot towards Lin Ming.

“You little beast, I'll take your life!”

The black-robed old man took out a long great scythe and slashed out at Lin Ming's head. A brilliant purple scythe light flashed out!

Martial artists of the demonic path often favored long-handled weapons. As for the scythe, that was a weapon that often represented cruelty and evil.

Facing this black-clothed old man, Lin Ming took a deep breath.

This was his first time truly facing a Divine Lord powerhouse!

Although his opponent was only at the early Divine Lord realm and was also seriously injured, with less than half of his strength remaining, he was still a Divine Lord powerhouse.

Before, when Lin Ming was at the peak of the ninth stage of Life Destruction, he had been able to defeat the weakest Divine Transformation martial artists. But now, he was already a half-step into the late Divine Sea realm, and he had also cultivated essence, energy, and divine, along with the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens. His strength had taken a qualitative leap from in the past. As he was now, he could battle with a Divine Lord powerhouse!

He wanted to engage in a brutal battle with this black-clothed old man, but now was not the right time. He needed to save up as much strength as he could.

The archenemy of the primordial epoch spirit root was these six Divine Lord masters and not him. As long as he could occupy one of them then he could be the one watching tigers fight and profiting from their mutual destruction.

Lin Ming rapidly drew back, simply not bothering to fight this old man head on. His feet stepped onto Golden Roc Shattering the Void and he opened the Gate of Wonder. His body formed a series of phantoms as the black-clothed old man's attack completely missed him.

Rumble rumble rumble!

The black swamp was cut apart by this scythe light with mud gushing into the air. As for Lin Ming, he nimbly weaved between these eruptions of mud like a little fish.

“You little beast, all you can do is run!?”

The black-robed old man was burning with impatience at the end of his wits. Lin Ming was like a slippery little cockroach that he couldn't grab. Not just that, but on the other side, the battle between the five Divine Lord masters and the primordial epoch spirit root had reached the white-hot stage. They had originally been able to cause great damage to the primordial epoch spirit root, but since they were missing the black-robed old man, they were far too overstretched and were beginning to gradually exhaust themselves!

Nearly every time they fought they had to use up their life source and blood essence! This was truly a desperate all-in offensive! If they continued like this, they would use up all of their lives!

At this time, another gray-robed old man cried out in alarm. A root hair had pierced through his protective true essence. He



frantically tried to avoid it, but the root hair still pierced through his shoulder.

As soon as the root hair entered his flesh and blood, it rapidly began to swallow up his flesh and blood essence energy. That gray-clothed old man's arm began to wither away at a visibly astonishing speed!

“Ahhhhhhh!”

The gray-clothed old man sent out a miserable cry. However, the four other people were being held back by the root hairs and were unable to rescue him.

“Cut off your arm!”

Old Man Luo cried out.

The gray-clothed old man fiercely clenched his teeth and decisively cut off his arm.

Blood splashed out, all of it swallowed by the root hairs.

The gray-clothed old man's face was like fading embers. He was unable to fight again. As for everyone else, they had wounds added upon wounds and had also consumed a massive amount of true essence. In another incense stick of time, they would exhaust all of their energy. At that time, they could only allow themselves to be played with!

Their condition was extremely poor right now. The primordial epoch spirit root wasn't something that the five of them could handle and they couldn't grab Lin Ming either. These six Divine Lord realm powerhouses felt as if they were going to go insane.

“Retreat!”

Old Man Luo grit his teeth and issued this order. Even though they were enveloped in the force field of the primordial epoch spirit root, they could still retreat. As for those disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands, they would likely die here and become nourishment for the primordial epoch spirit root.

Not just that, but once they added on the crime of losing the primordial epoch spirit root, this crime wasn't something they could deal with. The punishment for these events would be considerable, to the point that none of them dared to return to the Skydark Holy Lands.

But if they didn't return, they would have committed the grave crime of betraying the sect and thus be hunted down by the Skydark Holy Lands.

This was a true dilemma!

“You little beast, remember me! I will pay you back 10 times over for what you've done today! I will capture you and suck out your soul and refine your marrow!”

Old Man Luo wildly shouted out as he ran away in another direction!

“You want to run away? Dream on!”

The primordial epoch spirit root's face dreadfully twisted together. It stimulated its domain to the limit and brought it showering down from the skies, covering Old Man Luo and the others like a cage.

“Since you all injured me so much, you can leave behind your flesh and blood essence energy to supplement me!”

In this battle, the primordial epoch spirit root had also damaged its life source. How could it allow these humans who harmed it so much to simply scurry away?

“You evil monster, do you really think you can keep us here? Break for me!”

Old Man Luo shouted out loud and smashed into the boundaries of the domain. The domain violently trembled as if it wanted to tear apart. However, with the support of the primordial epoch spirit root's Grandmist Laws, the layers of this domain were extremely heavy. Although it violently distorted, it still stiffly withstood the attack.

However, this strike also caused the alarming woman's face of

the primordial epoch spirit root to pale. It didn't feel much better suffering the all-out attack of Old Man Luo.

At this time, Hall Master Cang – who had been chasing Lin Ming – also flew away, wanting to rip apart the enchantment together with Old Man Luo.

“Break!”

Elder Luo attacked once more, forcibly suppressing the roiling blood energy in his body. A crack appeared in the primordial epoch spirit root's domain; it was near the breaking point.

The primordial epoch spirit root was unwilling to allow these people to escape.

It suddenly looked towards Lin Ming. “Brat, what is your cultivation? If you and I join forces, we can keep these six people here. I only want their flesh and blood essence energy. As for the rest, all of their inheritances and treasures can be given to you!”

Lin Ming faintly smiled upon hearing the primordial epoch spirit root's words. “If you and I join forces, that just means you will surround them and I will fight them. Do you think I have the strength to face Divine Lord powerhouses? If I had that strength, do you think I would be chased around like I was just now, without the least bit of strength to fight back? Also, I have no interest in their resources, but you on the other hand are in desperate need of their flesh and blood essence energy to restore your lost strength. Don't you think this transaction is unfair to me?”

## Chapter 1343 – To Ask A Tiger For Its Skin

---

“You were being chased around without the slightest bit of strength to fight back? Hehe... you are far too modest. Do you think I don’t know what degree of strength you are hiding? You mixed in with those loose cultivators and came to Demondawn Jungle for what reason? Don’t tell me that you came to play with these people. I think that your goal here is to capture me!”

The primordial epoch spirit root’s womanly face suddenly twisted into a strange smile. As it looked at Lin Ming, it spoke to him with true essence sound transmissions.

Lin Ming’s mind turned cold. He thought that this primordial epoch spirit root had limited intelligence, but it had correctly guessed his goal with its first guess.

“Hahahaha!”

The primordial epoch spirit root let out a series of ear-scratching laughs. “You want to capture me as a material for your alchemy? If you dare to covet me even amongst a crowd of Divine Lord realm powerhouses, your strength must be quite good, otherwise aren’t you just a sheep that walked into the tiger’s den? I don’t believe that you are that stupid!

“In this battle I have been wounded grievously and I don’t wish to be enemies with you. I am willing to give you some of my life root hairs to use for your alchemy as long as you help me kill these six Divine Lord powerhouses. I need to absorb their life’s blood

essence to restore my strength!”

Lin Ming thought for a moment. “Giving me your root hairs? Why would I believe you? Isn’t cooperating with you the same as asking a tiger for its skin?”

“Heh, don’t you think your confidence in yourself is too low? Even if I defeat those six Divine Lord powerhouses, wanting to swallow them completely won’t be easy. The life source of a Divine Lord realm powerhouse is extremely formidable. If I want to absorb it, I cannot allow anything to disturb me during the process. When that time comes, if I don’t give you some source root hairs of mine, you might fight with me. As for me, I’ll have just finished a great battle and I won’t have absorbed the life source to restore myself just yet. That will be my weakest moment, so why would you fear me? I think in that sort of situation I would rather use some of my root hairs in exchange for the chance to peacefully absorb the flesh and blood essence energy of these six Divine Lord powerhouses.”

The primordial epoch spirit root used a true essence sound transmission to speak with Lin Ming. As it rapidly spoke with Lin Ming it was also dealing with the six Divine Lord powerhouses at the same time.

However, the primordial epoch spirit root’s domain was soon unable to persist. If these six Divine Lord powerhouses were to escape this danger zone they would return to the Skydark Holy Lands and report what happened here. That wasn’t something Lin Ming wished to see.

“Good, then I agree.”

Lin Ming quietly said.

The primordial epoch spirit root let out a clear laugh. “I like dealing with smart boys like you. You won’t regret it!”

As it laughed, it stimulated its domain to the limit, wanting to trap these six people within.

It looked at Lin Ming and licked its deep red tongue across its lips. “Hehe, you little beast, do you think I will really give you my source root hairs? Every time I cut off my source root hairs, that will cause me to lose a great portion of my strength! Before this you were watching all of us fight, wanting to wait for us to both grievously wound each other before swooping in and taking advantage; do you think I wouldn’t know what you were planning? Although it won’t be easy for me to absorb the blood essence of these Divine Lord realm powerhouses, it won’t be as difficult as I said it was. As long as I use my secret technique and pay a small price, I will be able to instantly absorb a great deal of it. At that time, with the blood essence to restore me, I’ll regain 70-80% of my strength. Then, I’ll kill you afterwards and absorb your flesh and blood too!

“All those who dare move against me should die! Humans, demons, all lives in this world, all of you should just become my fertilizer! I will eat up all of you whole, becoming more and more powerful! In the future I will become an unrivalled powerhouse on the level of an Empyrean! I will control the entire Divine Realm!”

The primordial epoch spirit root shouted out in its heart. As it absorbed the life source of countless beings, its ambitions also grew greater.

At this time, Lin Ming's mind was also racing. "If I fight directly, then even when I am at my peak state I won't be a match for these six Divine Lord powerhouses or the primordial epoch spirit root! The primordial epoch spirit root's promises aren't believable at all. If I really kill these six Divine Lord powerhouses, not only will I not obtain any source root hairs but it will likely attack me. But, if I attack it now, I don't have much hope of defeating it, even if it is injured.

"The terrain within Demondawn Jungle is far too complex. Once this primordial epoch spirit root decides to run away, wanting to stop it will be impossible for me! Right now it doesn't wish to run away, but that is only because it desires the flesh and blood essence of these six Divine Lord powerhouses, and wants to absorb them to enhance its own strength."

Lin Ming's mind lit up.

He originally wanted to profit from the chaos between the two factions but now it seemed that his ideas were too simple. This primordial epoch spirit root wasn't a fool at all. As for these six Divine Lord powerhouses, there was even less to mention. If they were to escape and discover that he was fighting the primordial epoch spirit root, they would return without a doubt. They would then capture both him and the primordial epoch spirit root, who would both be tremendously wounded without any strength left!



Because there were three different sides, this was a very complex situation. Every side wanted the other two to mutually wound each other and then eliminate them together.

If this deadlock couldn't be broken, then the final outcome would likely be that the primordial epoch spirit root would freely escape and these six Divine Lord powerhouses would flee into Demondawn Jungle. As for Lin Ming, he would return with nothing at all.

This wasn't what Lin Ming wished for.

Thus, he needed to break this standoff. He needed one side to be the fool and the other side to be his spear.

Lin Ming didn't count on the primordial epoch spirit root to be an idiot nor did he expect the six Divine Lord powerhouses to lose their minds. If someone were to be a spear, that could only be him. After breaking this deadlock, he would have to rely on his own ability!

As Lin Ming was thinking like this, he fused essence, energy, and divine within his body, using Three Essences as One. At the same time, he opened the Heretical God Force and burnt the blood of the Ancient Phoenix. This was almost Lin Ming's strongest combat state.

Divine Seal Art – God Forbidding Seal!

Lin Ming's hands flickered as he formed thousands upon thousands of seals!

3600 seals flew out from Lin Ming's hands, dancing in the air!

These divine seal runes were able to swallow all energies! As these seals flew towards those six masters, they felt their strength rapidly fading.

“You little beast!”

“I'll kill you like a dog!”

Lin Ming didn't choose to frontally contend with these six Divine Lord powerhouses; there was no way he could get an advantage. These six Divine Lord powerhouses might have lived for 100,000 years by now. It was highly likely that these people would have desperate methods to save their lives. If he were to be severely wounded because he attacked them, then he would really be the fool here.

Thus, he would save as much strength as possible by diverting the attention of these six Divine Lord powerhouses and allowing the primordial epoch spirit root to take the lead in attacking them.

“This brat is quite the crafty one!”

The primordial epoch spirit root gnashed its teeth. It was naturally able to see through Lin Ming's plan. Lin Ming was only trying to contain them and was relying on it to face them head on. In this situation, this would greatly increase the risk to itself.

“Hehe, do you think you're safe just because of this? How useless. As a creature of the heavens and earth, my ability to withstand damage surpasses any human's by at least 100 times! As long as I can swallow up any of their essence energies I'll be able to restore enough of my strength. At that time, I'll eat you up!”

The beautiful snake-woman diabolically grinned. It emitted a screech, its entire body roiling like tumbling human blood.

Chi chi chi!

A massive amount of red juice was spat out, forming burning acidic smoke. It flew through the air, bubbling about as if it would burn everything.

The snake-woman's eyes turned increasingly red. Its eyes flashed with a cruel and vicious light and its serpentine tongue lashed around.

“All of you can die for me!”

In that instant, more root hairs shot out from the snake-woman's body, crazily firing at those six Divine Lord powerhouses.

“You evil creature, you can forget it!”

“You’re the one that forced me! If you want to kill me then you’ll be buried too!”

A skinny camel was still bigger than a horse. For better or worse, these old men had still lived for several tens of thousands of years, perhaps even 100,000 years. They each had their own respective life-saving cards.

Elder Luo tossed out an ancient charm from his spatial ring. Old Man Cang also took out a shining mirror from his chest. Each one of these old men began to use their final trump cards. For a time, all sorts of dazzling beams of light fired towards the primordial epoch spirit root.

“Explode for me!”

The charm that Elder Luo threw out suddenly exploded!

At the same time, Old Man Cang’s mirror also exploded!

A terrifying wave of energy swept through the void. The space within Demondawn Jungle was unstable to begin with. For a time, massive tracts of space collapsed, causing vortexes of space to surge over the world. A massive amount of root hairs were blown apart, falling into the space storms and then disintegrating into powder.

The snake-woman's complexion turned white and blood vessels all over her neck burst apart, spraying red juice everywhere. In that violent explosion just now, her domain... had broken!

“These damned old fogies, they are far too stubborn!” It suddenly looked at Lin Ming, snapping, “You still haven't done anything, just what are you waiting for!?”

Lin Ming chuckled. He could feel that even as this primordial epoch spirit was desperately attacking, it had also kept a strand of sense locked onto him, lest he sneak attack it.

Lin Ming didn't doubt that if he really sneak attacked it now, although he could defeat it, he wouldn't be able to capture it. This plant was a sly fellow.

Lin Ming bit down on his tongue, spitting out some blood. This blood was mixed with some of his blood essence.

Gate of Life – burn the blood essence!

As the primordial epoch spirit root saw this, it was stunned, “Burning his blood essence? Is he insane?”

The primordial epoch spirit root simply didn't know that Lin Ming had opened the Gate of Life, giving him the ability to restore his blood vitality and even his blood essence. Although it could be used for body transformation medicines, this didn't mean that it understood the body transformation technique.

The primordial epoch spirit root originally thought that even if Lin Ming was helping it, he was only trying to take advantage of the troubled waters. But, it never imagined Lin Ming would even burn his blood essence to help.

“That’s really blood essence! This boy is an idiot, he’s really burning his blood essence to help me absorb those six Divine Lord masters! Hahahaha! Once he burns his blood essence, that is very difficult to restore! Even if he can restore himself in the future, the current him will be greatly weakened! After this, I wonder just how he will fight me! As long as I can swallow the blood essence of a single Divine Lord realm master and restore 60% of my strength, wanting to kill him will be beyond easy! The heavens help me! The heavens truly help me! Hahahaha!”

The primordial epoch spirit wildly cackled in its mind.

And at this time, the eyes of these six masters turned blood red. “You little beast! Have you gone mad!?”

“Do you want to die with us and allow others to profit!?”

# Chapter 1344 – A Taste of Your Own Medicine

---

The Divine Seal Art was a transcendent divine might created by Empyrean Divine Seal; its power was beyond doubt. These six Divine Lord masters originally had multiple problems in facing the primordial epoch spirit root's domain, and were even feeling that it was nearly impossible to resist. But now that they were being suppressed by the God Forbidding Seals, they were even more pitiful. They wanted to kill Lin Ming, but underneath the suppression of the domain they were only able to be passively attacked!

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

The God Forbidding Seals constantly fell onto the bodies of the six Divine Lord powerhouses. The Divine Seal Art's divine seal runes were energy black holes, able to swallow all types of energy. These six Divine Lord masters felt their strength rapidly fading away, and even the domain that was nearly torn to nothing by them began to slowly recover!

As long as the primordial epoch spirit root's domain was restored, they would be nothing but turtles in a jar; they would die without a doubt!

“You little beast, do you really want to perish together with us?”

“You are so young; it must have been difficult for you to reach this level of cultivation. Even so, I never imagined you would be so

stupid. You actually join forces with a demon spirit to attack your fellow humans. If others wished to bury you, you are just the idiot that would help them dig the hole! If we're killed, the next one to be eaten up by the demon spirit will be you!"

The six Divine Lord masters breathlessly shouted.

Lin Ming faintly smiled in response. The movements of his hands didn't stop at all. He began to increase his pace of shooting out divine seal runes.

He said, "What use is there in cooperating with a demon spirit? Didn't you want to kill me to begin with? You think that your Skydark Holy Lands are much more noble than these demon spirits? You gathered so many loose cultivators here because you were thinking of making a sacrifice of their blood to help power the array formation to assist in capturing the primordial epoch spirit root. Do you really think that your methods are much better than the primordial epoch spirit root itself?

"If I didn't hide my cultivation then I would have already been killed by you! Now, the primordial epoch spirit root has already agreed to give me some of its source root hairs. I don't want too many to begin with, so why wouldn't I cooperate with it?"

Lin Ming's words seemed to be a matter of course. The primordial epoch spirit root laughed as it heard this.

"Haha, Little Brother, well said! There is no conflict between us to begin with, so we can definitely cooperate! I don't need root



hairs too much so why not give you a few. With our strength together, we can easily kill these six people. Now, all of you can die!”

“Stupid! Stupid! Stupid!”

“Ahhhh!”

“I hate you all! I am unwilling!”

The six Divine Lord realm masters wildly screamed. However, with the several thousand God Forbidding Seals flowing through their blood, the amount of true essence they could transfer was becoming increasingly small!

If these were ordinary times, with Lin Ming’s cultivation, it would have been impossible for him to deal with six Divine Lord powerhouses together. But now, these six people had consumed a great deal of blood essence and energy. If they had to resist the attacks of the primordial epoch spirit root with their strength being drained, they would be overwhelmed!

As time passed, the primal chaos barrier became increasingly thick, nearly forming a cage around everyone that blocked in the six Divine Lord masters.

“Hahahahaaha! This domain cage has already been closed; I want to see just how you all resist! You have already fallen into my hands, and now killing you is the same as killing a chicken! To die

and become a part of me, you should all be honored by that!”

As the primordial epoch spirit root wildly laughed, 12 root hairs flew out from its body towards these six Divine Lord masters. These 12 root hairs were different from the ones before. They were a bright red, just like fresh blood; they were the primordial epoch spirit root’s life root hairs.

As the primordial epoch spirit root was sending out its life root hairs, it had also kept a strand of sense locked onto Lin Ming.

The primordial epoch spirit root had just passed through a great battle; this was its weakest time. If Lin Ming were to attack, then it would absolutely lose and would be forced to escape. If that happened, absorbing these six Divine Lord masters would be impossible.

“This brat, I have no idea if he’s stupid or just faking it. Could he be waiting for this opportunity to attack? Although he might be able to defeat me, I have hundreds of methods to escape. As long as I run away into Demondawn Jungle, there is no way he can find me.

“But if I do that, I will have no means to absorb these six people. Who knows when I’ll be able to fully restore my strength.”

The primordial epoch spirit root maintained complete vigilance. However, Lin Ming didn’t seem to have any intention of attacking from the start. At this time, he was constantly creating new seals with his hands, sealing away the true essence of those six Divine

Lord powerhouses as before, to allow the primordial epoch spirit root to smoothly absorb them.

“I’ll succeed soon!”

The primordial epoch spirit root had already wrapped around the bodies of the several Divine Lord masters.

These spirit root tentacles were each life root hairs of the primordial epoch spirit root, and also the toughest root hairs it had. They weren’t something that several dying Divine Lord powerhouses could hope to cut off.

“Haha, just three more breaths of time and I’ll succeed! Almost! Almost there!”

Puff!

With a light puncturing sound, a root hair dug into the stomach of an old man, immediately draining all of his flesh and blood essence.

The old man cried out in pain as his stomach started to wither away.

“I’ve succeeded! This brat is truly an idiot! The heavens are helping me!”

The primordial epoch spirit root raucously laughed in his heart. It could feel the pure flesh and blood essence of the Divine Lord realm powerhouse flowing into its body, constantly turning into its own strength.

“I can’t lose this chance!”

The primordial epoch spirit root went on a complete offensive. Several root hairs stabbed into the bodies of other Divine Lord realm masters, absorbing their flesh and blood essence.

“Ahhh!”

“You bastard!”

“I hope you rot!”

Before several Divine Lord realm powerhouses died, they continued to curse and struggle. But on the other side, as the primordial epoch spirit root was absorbing the flesh and blood essence energy of these masters, it was also paying full attention to Lin Ming. An invisible force field came shrouding down over Lin Ming; it had already prepared for him.

Lin Ming’s strength was still an unknown, but he was definitely stronger than a weak Divine Lord powerhouse. As for Lin Ming’s blood vitality, that was far stronger than these old fellows’. If the primordial epoch spirit root could absorb Lin Ming, then its strength would rise to new heights!

With such delicious food laid out in front of it, how could the primordial epoch spirit root miss out on this chance?

Lin Ming seemed as if he had yet to sense the primordial epoch spirit root's plans. He was continuing to use the Divine Seal Art to seal away the abilities of these Divine Lord powerhouses to resist.

“Stupid! Stupid! Stupid – !”

Puff!

A Divine Lord powerhouse was shouting out like a madman before he spat out a mouthful of black blood. Because his lungs were swallowed up by the primordial epoch spirit root, he no longer had the ability to speak.

“Haha! I succeeded! The heavens have helped me! There is actually an idiot here who helped me accomplish the impossible! Too wonderful! Too wonderful! Even if he attacks me now it is too late! All of their flesh and blood essence has entered my body, and now digesting them is just a matter of time!

“In just an incense stick of time... no, in just half an incense stick of time, I'll be able to return to my peak state!”

The primordial epoch spirit root laughed out loud. But at this time, its laughing face stiffened.

“This is... mm!?”

The primordial epoch spirit root’s mind went cold. Just a moment ago, because it had been fearing Lin Ming’s sneak attack, it had diverted its attention to him. But, it actually neglected the flesh and blood essence energy that it had been absorbing.

Thus, it was only now that it discovered that there were innumerable seals contained within this flesh and blood essence energy!

These seal runes had been absorbed together with the flesh and blood essence energy by the primordial epoch spirit root. They had flowed through its body, dispersing throughout.

“What is this!?”

The primordial epoch spirit root was shocked. It simply didn’t know what Laws these seals contained, but what it knew was that these seals were shot out by Lin Ming just now.

The way in which Lin Ming helped the primordial epoch spirit root deal with these six Divine Lord masters was to constantly shoot out these seals, sinking them into the bodies of the several Divine Lord realm powerhouses and then sealing away their true essence.

But as for what sort of principles were contained in these seals, the primordial epoch spirit root had no idea. Now, these seals had

actually flowed into its body!

And most importantly, the primordial epoch spirit root had used its source root hairs to absorb those six Divine Lord powerhouses. This also caused these seals to spread through to its source root.

The primordial epoch spirit root had a foreboding premonition. “These seals are far too strange. Even within the body of a Divine Lord master they weren’t destroyed or refined. It must not be anything good for me to have absorbed them.”

It quickly revolved its energy, wanting to expel these seals from its body, but at this time, an incomparably shocking scene occurred.

The energy it sent out not only couldn’t expel these seals, but those seals suddenly turned into energy black holes that began absorbing all of its energy!

Not just that, but these energy black holes became increasingly crazy and brutal. Tens of thousands of miniature energy black holes transformed into tens of thousands of energy whirlpools, recklessly swallowing up all the energy and flesh and blood essence within the primordial epoch spirit root!

This was the primordial epoch spirit root’s weakest time! Although it had absorbed 30-40% of the six Divine Lord masters’ flesh and blood essence into its body, it hadn’t yet had time to digest them and turn it into usable strength. Now, the essence energy within its own body was being greedily slurped up by these

energy black holes!

“I fell for it!”

The primordial epoch spirit root felt as if it had fallen into a sea of ice. Without a doubt, these strange seals were part of Lin Ming’s plan from the very start.

Lin Ming didn’t have the confidence that he could defeat and kill the primordial epoch spirit root. Thus, he had submerged these seals into the bodies of the six Divine Lord masters to seal away their true essence. Although it looked as though he was helping the primordial epoch spirit root, the truth was that these seals would be absorbed by it. Then, during its weakest time, these seals would turn into energy black holes and swallow its strength instead!

This was a trap, and also giving the plant a taste of its own medicine. Because the primordial epoch spirit root had been too greedy in wanting to absorb the strength of those six Divine Lord powerhouses, and in addition to no one being able to understand Lin Ming’s Divine Seal Art and the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, it was now doomed. Even if the primordial epoch spirit root was even more cunning, there was still no way it could fight Lin Ming.

As the primordial epoch spirit root realized this, its entire body turned cold. It finally understood that Lin Ming had never believed it from the beginning. Also, he wasn’t satisfied with just several source root hairs, and wanted to catch everything in his net instead!



“This boy, he’s playing a pig to eat the tiger. What a vicious and cunning little brat!”

A violent rage erupted in the primordial epoch spirit root’s heart. It no longer bothered with absorbing the strength of those six Divine Lord masters, and instead turned all of its strength onto Lin Ming, pressing the entirety of its domain down on him.

“Die for me!”

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

12 source spirit roots fired towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming sneered. “You’ve finally discovered it? But what a pity, you are far too slow... and now, the one to die will be you.”

# Chapter 1345 – Receiving the Spirit Root

---

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear. Within his body, essence, energy, and divine fused together. He aimed his spear at the 12 root hairs and slashed outwards!

The power of thunder and fire intertwined upon the Phoenix Blood Spear. This was the power of thunder and fire tribulation that flowed out from the Heretical God Tree.

Heavenly Dao Judgment!

Bang!

With a terrifying explosive sound, those 12 root hairs were blown apart by Lin Ming. Lin Ming calmly retreated, but the primordial epoch spirit root's main body actually staggered backwards, slowing down. Tens of thousands of God Forbidding Seals formed energy black holes in its body, swallowing up a massive amount of its strength.

The transformed woman's face of the primordial epoch spirit root constantly twisted, becoming increasingly blurry. Because its energy was becoming too chaotic it was finding it hard to maintain its manifested shape.

With Lin Ming in front of it, it simply didn't have the opportunity to force out these God Forbidding Seals. If this continued, then it wouldn't be too long before Lin Ming would capture it.

But if it wanted to run away, that was also difficult. The primordial epoch spirit root's entire body was riddled with these divine seal marks, these marks were personally formed by Lin Ming. The primordial epoch spirit root suspected that Lin Ming would absolutely be able to use these marks to sense its presence and chase after it.

If it ran away, it would continue to weaken until it was overtaken by Lin Ming.

“This damned boy!”

The primordial epoch spirit root's voice became increasingly shrill and harsh. The woman's face it manifested became increasingly fierce, turning into that of a horrifying demon. “Boy, you have forced my hand!”

At that moment, a gray, boundless aura surged out from the primordial epoch spirit root's body, becoming increasingly intense. It roared towards Lin Ming like a gray inferno. This was the life aura of the primordial epoch spirit root, the primal chaos spirit energy from the forming of the universe that it had absorbed.

The primordial epoch spirit root didn't hesitate at all to consume its life aura in order to attack Lin Ming.

As Lin Ming saw these gray flames rushing towards him, he grinned, “You've finally used your last resort. But, your final

ultimate move uses the power of the Primal Chaos Laws; it is useless against me!”

At that moment, behind Lin Ming, a blood red lotus flower slowly bloomed. This lotus flower was ancient and profound, red to the point that it seemed as if it were dyed in the blood of a demon god.

Grandmist space!

Hu – !

A powerful grandmist strength surged out. The Law-annihilating grandmist space spread out, covering an area of a hundred miles.

As the primordial epoch spirit root’s gray flames entered this grandmist space, they actually seemed as if they were about to be absorbed. This was the power of primal chaos, but Lin Ming’s attainments in these Laws were much higher. The grandmist space was a transcendent divine might established by an Empyrean level master.

“This... this is!? How is this possible!?” The primordial epoch spirit root was greatly shocked. “You can actually comprehend the Primal Chaos Laws!?”

At that moment, a deep feeling of unease swelled up within the primordial epoch spirit root’s heart. It ignored all else and exploded those gray flames before turning around and fleeing!

Although it knew that escaping from here would be difficult, if it remained here it would die without a doubt.

Bang!

The gray flames exploded within the grandmist space. At the same time, the main body of the primordial epoch spirit root tried to sink underground. But at this moment, it sensed that all the light around it had disappeared, everything turning to darkness. A powerful traction force locked onto its body, making it impossible for it to dive underground.

Lin Ming's voice began to echo in the primordial epoch spirit root's ears like the whispers of a cackling demon.

“By the power of a black hole, swallow all power, swallow all matter, fall into an infinite abyss of time, within this cage of space you shall never emerge, sink forever, perish through the sands of history! Divine Seal Art, swallow all of existence – Eternal Darkness!”

At this time, a dark sphere floated out in front of Lin Ming. All of the origin energy within this world began to go crazy, wildly gathering towards the sphere and forming a giant black vortex. All of the mud in the swamp, all of the broken trees, all of the vicious beast skeletons, everything was being sucked up by this vortex, vanishing into that dark sphere where it would be sealed for all eternity!

This dark sphere was Lin Ming's black hole seed. With it, he could simulate the final darkness of a black hole singularity.

A year ago when Lin Ming used this move, all of his meridians and blood vessels had bulged upwards, tearing apart as they were unable to withstand this pressure. But now, Lin Ming's understandings into the soul forging Dream Laws were far more profound. Moreover, his fused essence, energy, and divine strength was being increasingly coordinated and his comprehension of the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens was also much deeper.

Currently, he could freely use Eternal Darkness as he wished.

“What is this!?”

The primordial epoch spirit root furiously cried out as it began to lose its mind. It crazily struggled, but at this time, underneath the compulsion of the 10,000 God Forbidding Seals, all of them broke out. A terrifying strength swept out like a mat, recklessly enveloping everything nearby. The primordial epoch spirit root suddenly stiffened; it was impossible to break free from this strength!

“Ahhhh!”

The primordial epoch spirit root roared out; it was actually lifted up by this terrifying suction force!

The main form of the primordial epoch spirit root was over a thousand feet long and looked like a massive black python. It crazily struggled in the skies, but no matter what it did, it could not escape the shackles of Eternal Darkness.

“Die!”

As Lin Ming released the black hole seed, he also thrust out his spear.

Heavenly Dao Judgment!

The savage power of thunder and fire tribulation crashed into the primordial epoch spirit root, spurring those over 10,000 God Forbidden Seals to explode!

Energy shockwaves surged outwards. The primordial epoch spirit root was blown apart by Lin Ming’s attack!

A massive deluge of bright red juice showered down like a waterfall. All of this blood-like juice was sucked in by Lin Ming.

“Brat, I curse you to a miserable death for the next 10,000 lives! I hope you die horribly!”

The primordial epoch spirit root viciously roared. As a plant lifeform, it truly did have a far more formidable ability to resist attacks than humans did. Even now, it still hadn’t died, and if it were allowed to swallow up enough flesh and blood essence it

could even restore itself.

“Seal!”

Lin Ming’s fingers flashed. In just several breaths of time, over 10,000 more God Forbidding Seals sank into the primordial epoch spirit root’s main body, sealing away all of its strength. Even its basic life functions were sealed away.

The Divine Seal Art could seal away even gods, much less a tiny spirit plant.

Hi – !

After the primordial epoch spirit lost all ability to resist, it was directly brought into the Magic Cube space.

After completing all of this, Lin Ming let out a long breath. After using Heavenly Dao Judgment twice, forming tens of thousands of God Forbidden Seals, and even displaying Eternal Darkness, he had consumed a considerable amount of energy.

As he turned his head, he could see that those six Divine Lord powerhouses still hadn’t completely died off. Almost half of their flesh and blood essence had been swallowed up by the primordial epoch spirit root and their bodies were as thin as sticks, like corpses that had been withering away for thousands of years. Their appearances couldn’t be called humans or ghosts.



“You... you...”

Old Man Luo looked at Lin Ming with horror. His hair was stringy and white, his eyes had receded deep into their sockets, his chest was caved in, and he had lost all semblance of life. He would die soon.

“Hahahaha! Hahahha!”

Old Man Luo seemed to suddenly come alive. He wryly smiled, “I never thought that even though the six of us joined forces to capture the primordial epoch spirit root, all of our efforts would be gifted to someone else. Finally, victory fell into the lap of a little brat like you! Even the primordial epoch spirit root was tricked by you! You are vicious and cunning enough, a wonderful plan indeed!”

Old Man Luo grit his teeth, his body constantly trembling.

“Are those your final dying words? How boring.”

Lin Ming coldly glanced around, taking stock of the surroundings. After the six Divine Lord powerhouses had been caged in with the primordial epoch spirit root, the other disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands had either died or run away. Now, there were only six people left over.

The loose cultivators were still there, but Lin Ming didn't worry that they would recognize his identity from his moves. This was

because Lin Ming had fought the primordial epoch spirit root in its domain, and added to the fact that he had used some concealing techniques, it was impossible for them to witness the scene of fighting.

“You... just who are you?”

Old Man Luo hadn't watched the finals of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, but he could feel that this youth in front of him was not some nobody. No matter how he looked, this youth in front of him was still at the middle Divine Sea realm and didn't seem to be hiding his cultivation at all...

Lin Ming grinned. He squatted down in front of Old Man Luo and said, “I am the Lin Ming you have been looking for. Surprised?”

Lin Ming's words caused Old Man Luo's heart to shake!

He felt that Lin Ming's smile was the smirk of a devil. This was Lin Ming? He was actually Lin Ming. He knew that everyone was searching for him but he deliberately walked into their midst? This youth was too terrifying!

In that moment, Old Man Luo's divine soul fell into illusion. He felt a powerful strength invade his spiritual sea. Ghosts and phantoms grew thick in his mind as he lost himself.

Lin Ming pressed his hand onto Old Man Luo's forehead. Divine

## Dream Law – soul searching technique!

By using the Divine Dream Law to display the soul searching technique, this was countless times superior to using the common soul searching technique of the demonic path. The information that could be recovered was far more complete. Besides things like cultivation methods, array formation techniques, alchemy techniques, refiner techniques, and other such extremely complex memories, everything else could be obtained.

However, Old Man Luo was a Divine Lord powerhouse and his divine soul was incomparably powerful. If Lin Ming rashly used the soul searching technique, it was likely he would suffer a backlash. Thus, he informed Old Man Luo of his status to make his enemy's mind fall into despair. This gave him the perfect opportunity to strike.

A tremendous amount of information emerged within Lin Ming's mind.

This included Tian Mingzi's recent movements, and possible reasons why he was searching for body transformation medicines and Lin Ming's whereabouts.

However, Lin Ming didn't find anything of value in this old man's memories. All of this information had only been speculation.

All sorts of clues indicated that there seemed to be some unknown force that had appeared within the Skydark Holy Lands.

This influence was of an extremely high status and only received orders from Tian Mingzi himself. It seemed that the reasons there were people searching for body transformation medicines was all because of this influence...

“Tian Mingzi is looking for my whereabouts, could it be related to my body transformation technique?”

This thought inevitably appeared in Lin Ming’s mind.

Lin Ming wasn’t able to confirm anything without further information. He thrust his spear into Old Man Luo’s throat. The dying old man struggled for several more breaths of time before finally laying motionless.

As for the other five people, they were all killed off one by one. Their spatial rings were also taken by him. After searching through them, he found that they mostly contained cultivation methods and pills of the Skydark Holy Lands as well as some weapons and other treasures. It was impossible for Lin Ming to take a liking to any of this.

After casually putting it all away, Lin Ming’s thoughts moved and he entered the Magic Cube space. He wanted to completely subdue and refine the primordial epoch spirit root.

# Chapter 1346 – Refine

---

In the Magic Cube space, massive layers of divine seal array symbols floated in the air, forming a massive array diagram. The primordial epoch spirit root was locked within this array. Its size had already reduced to 100 feet, resembling a python that had fallen into a giant spider web. No matter how much it struggled, there was no way it could escape.

“Mm? It recovered so quickly?”

After seeing the re-fused primordial epoch spirit root, Lin Ming was surprised. This primordial epoch spirit root was originally cut into several pieces by Lin Ming, but those sections of root hairs had actually given birth to shiny roots that branched out and joined back together again. As these tentacles connected to each other, there was the faint feeling that it was regenerating.

“The primordial epoch spirit root’s vitality is formidable. Refining it in alchemy will greatly benefit your body transformation technique.”

Beside Lin Ming, a white-clothed Mo Eversnow spoke to him. This was her soul form, uncontaminated with the dust of the mortal world. As she floated in the air, her bare feet hanging, she looked as ethereal and elegant as the night.

“You want to use me for alchemy? Hehehe, you are far too presumptuous! If you try, I will immediately burn up all of my origin energy so you can’t obtain even the tiniest bit! I will even

explode here and bring you down with me!”

As the primordial epoch spirit root spoke, its face transformed, alternating between the appearance of a woman and the visage of a brutal demon. Its body wildly distorted. It appeared unstable as if it had gone crazy.

Lin Ming sneered, “You can try, but my Divine Seal Art can seal away even a spiritual god, much less a tiny nobody like you.”

“Hahaha! Seal away a spiritual god? Aren’t you afraid that the wind will cut your blustering tongue? Your nonsensical and pathetic cultivation method actually dares to call itself the Divine Seal Art? I’m laughing to death here!”

The voice of the primordial epoch spirit root was sometimes as heavy as metal and sometimes shrill like a screaming woman. It was extremely grating to the ears.

At this time, behind Mo Eversnow, the slumbering Fishy woke up. She rubbed her wide and tired eyes, but her expression immediately lit up as she saw Lin Ming. She was instantly overjoyed and all of that tiredness seemed to disappear. “Big Brother Lin Ming, you’re here!”

Lin Ming had rarely entered the Magic Cube space recently. When he cultivated, he would do so for months or even years at a time. It had been a long time since he had last seen Fishy.

Fishy was still the same as before, but her appetite was increasing with every day. But right now, Lin Ming was extremely wealthy. Even if she ate over a thousand violet sun crystals a day, he could still afford it.

Hearing Fishy call out Lin Ming's name, the primordial epoch spirit root's expression immediately distorted. "Lin Ming? You are Lin Ming? Which Lin Ming?"

The demonic face of the primordial epoch spirit root looked at Lin Ming with blank disbelief. But, as it quietly looked around at Lin Ming's inner world, it finally said with panic, "A middle Divine Sea realm cultivation, you really have a middle Divine Sea realm cultivation? You aren't hiding your cultivation!?"

"That's right, the second ranked martial artist of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting also had a middle Divine Sea cultivation. That Lin Ming is you!?"

As Lin Ming heard the primordial epoch spirit root say this, he was a bit surprised. "You are a spirit plant of Demondawn Jungle and yet you actually know my name."

"So it's really you!" The primordial epoch spirit root's mind trembled. "You are known as someone that will become an extreme Emphyrean in the future, amazing! Amazing! No wonder I lost to your hands, and even those six Divine Lord masters of the Skydark Holy Lands were annihilated by you. You are truly worthy of your reputation!" The primordial epoch spirit root's eyes flashed. At first, its gaze held nothing but extreme hatred for Lin Ming, but now it had fear and hate, both emotions mingled

together.

Just what sort of concept was an extreme Empyrean? Even the status of a Great World King was enough to scare someone to death. As for an extreme Empyrean, that was an existence that rarely appeared in the Divine Realm in 100 million years. It was simply an unimaginable level.

“I never thought that you would pay attention to matters of the human world. It seems you’ve heard a great deal about me.”

“Humph, even though I am a spirit plant, I can transform into a billion different forms. Whether it is a fiend, vicious beast, demon, or human, man, or woman, I can transform into anything I wish and freely enter and leave the human world, searching for rare cultivation methods and heavenly materials and even sucking up the essence energy of masters. It isn’t strange at all for me to know your name.”

“So that’s how it is.” Lin Ming said, much more relieved.

The primordial epoch spirit root clenched its teeth. “Lin Ming, do not kill me. I can pledge my loyalty to you and become your contract beast. In the future your achievements will be high. If I follow you, I will also have a bright future!”

As the primordial epoch spirit root spoke, its eyes flashed with a brilliant light. It stared at Lin Ming, waiting for his reply.



Lin Ming faintly smiled, “I apologize, but I have no need of your services. What does your bright future have to do with me? For me, your greatest value is to be refined into a pill. As for becoming my contract beast? Do you think you can keep up with my pace of growth? What meaning is there if you can’t? Moreover, your character is crafty and deceitful to begin with. I have no interest in watching my back all day long.”

Lin Ming’s words instantly sentenced the primordial epoch spirit root to death.

“Lin Ming, perhaps you might not have a liking for my talent, but I have a wealth of knowledge that you do not possess. Did you know that Tian Mingzi is planning to refine a divine pill right now, called the Nine Stars Heaven Pill? In the ancient past, this pill was used by humans to break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, but the pill recipe has been long lost to time. Isn’t that something that tempts your heart?”

“Nine Stars Heaven Pill?”

Lin Ming’s mind indeed stirred. A miracle medicine to break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace?

“Lin Ming, the Nine Stars Heaven Pill was indeed a divine pill used by humans in the ancient era to step into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. But now, with the Heavenly Dao rules having changed, even the Nine Stars Heaven Pill might not be able to help you accomplish that. But, what I find strange is that if the pill recipe has been long lost, how could Tian Mingzi have obtained it?

“I also wish to obtain this Nine Stars Heaven Pill, but with my current strength, wanting to move against Tian Mingzi is impossible. I need to be satisfied with what I have. If I continue to involve myself in Tian Mingzi’s matters, it’s likely my status will be revealed and i’ll finally end up dying beneath his hands.”

If Mo Eversnow gave Tian Mingzi such a high appraisal of talent, Lin Ming also wouldn’t be negligent about him. Now that Tian Mingzi was also searching for him, if his status were to be uncovered, then he would die.

“That’s right, Fishy, this is for you.” Lin Ming suddenly perked up. He took out 10 nine sun jades from his spatial ring and threw them to Fishy.

“Later, you can try and eat this. But be careful that you don’t eat too much.”

Nine sun jades were refined by either half-step Empyreans or Empyrean masters. They were created by taking a massive volume of violet sun stones and violet sun crystals and then fusing them together with nine different essence energies. The final resulting nine sun jade was worth a trillion violet sun stones or 100 million violet sun crystals.

As Fishy took the nine sun jade in her hands, she felt her pulse speed up. Looking at these 10 nine sun jades in her hands, she couldn’t help but drool, as if she were holding the most delicious food in the world.

“Thank you so much Big Brother Lin Ming!”

Fishy clearly said. Then, she carefully took a nine sun jade and placed it in her mouth.

Lin Ming radiated out his divine sense and locked onto Fishy’s body, making sure that her vital signs wouldn’t change too much. These nine sun jades were no trifling matter. This single nine sun jade possessed an energy far greater than the totality of what Fishy had eaten so far.

“Fishy, bite off a little piece but don’t eat it.”

Lin Ming cautioned, worried that Fishy’s body wouldn’t be able to withstand the energy.

“Mm, okay.”

Hearing Lin Ming and Fishy’s conversation, the primordial epoch spirit root was shocked. Eating a nine sun jade, and eating it a bite at a time? Just what were these people talking about?

Just as the primordial epoch spirit root was finding this strange, Fishy suddenly licked the nine sun jade like candy. A rich fragrance immediately flooded Fishy’s mouth, causing her to open her drooling mouth and bit off a small piece.

As the primordial epoch spirit root saw this, its eyeballs nearly fell out from how wide they were. “This... how is this possible!?”

A nine sun jade was something manufactured by a half-step Empyrean or above. In terms of hardness, it surpassed even an ordinary spirit artifact!

Let alone this little girl that didn't seem as if she could even hold a chicken, even the primordial epoch spirit root would find it nearly impossibly difficult to break a nine sun jade. And yet, this little girl was eating a nine sun jade just like candy. What sort of freakish abomination was this?

These people were all monsters!

Lin Ming didn't care about the primordial epoch spirit root's surprise. When he had gone underneath Immemorial Imperial City and had faced the Ancient Elysium Seal, that had been an extremely top grade Empyrean spirit treasure refined by Empyrean Divine Seal himself. Even so, Fishy had still bitten off a tiny bit of it. Although she hadn't bitten down on the Ancient Elysium Soul's main body, it was still part of the 'seal' character array formation that was laid down with trillions of jins of violet sun crystals. That was already astonishing enough, but it also had to be known that this was supported by an array formation that Empyrean Divine Seal laid down.

No matter what sort of energy crystal it was, it was nothing more than candy in front of Fishy. She could easily bite them off and eat them.

Fishy had only eaten a piece of nine sun jade as small as a fingernail, but a drunken feeling came over her, making her feel incomparably comfortable. She couldn't help but take another bite. After another few greater bits, the entire nine sun jade was eaten up.

Slowly, Fishy's two round cheeks flushed pink, as if she were drunk. She looked extremely cute and lovable.

"Big Brother Lin Ming, these are much more delicious than the ones before." Fishy said with a happy expression. Then, her body shook several times as she burped out loud and then lay down on the floor and fell asleep.

Lin Ming smiled with satisfaction. Then, he turned to the primordial epoch spirit root and took out the Phoenix Blood Spear.

"Brat, you – !" The primordial epoch spirit root's entire body turned ice cold. It revolved all of its energy to the limit, wanting to break free from the prison of the Divine Seal Art and then blow up and perish together with Lin Ming, but no matter what it did, it was unable to do so with the Divine Seal Art's countless seal runes lurking within its body.

The primordial epoch spirit root roared more and more. But underneath the refining of the Divine Seal Art's seals, its roars became increasingly weak before finally being cut off. Its form grew smaller and smaller, changing shape as it fell into Lin Ming's hand. Within Lin Ming's hand, it had now become nothing but a

palm-sized red root, just like a strangely colored ginseng.

In the ensuing days, Lin Ming changed his appearance several times. He went to all sorts of trading houses of the Demondawn Great World, having a different status each time as he bought up the materials he needed to refine the pill.

Finally, the preparations were complete. Lin Ming planned to go into seclusion and open the Gate of Death. And in these days of searching, Lin Ming was also lucky enough to capture a three-eyed demon wolf to serve as Demonshine's new mortal body.

This three-eyed demon wolf was far superior to Demonshine's original body. Its natural talent was several times better and the body itself was much more formidable. This was more than enough to serve as Demonshine's body.

“I'll open the Gate of Death first and then return to the Sky Spill Continent and enter the Eternal Demon Abyss.”

# Chapter 1347 – The Final Gate

---

High above the skies of the Demondawn Great World's central continent, countless celestial bodies dotted the heavens. These stars were titanic bodies that were millions of miles wide, but in these skies they were nothing more than little specks of sand not worthy of mention at all.

And in one of these countless stars, Lin Ming was sitting in a cave dwelling. In front of him, a spirit artifact furnace was slowly spinning. The fires of heavenly tribulation were brilliantly blazing beneath the furnace and the furnace itself glowed with a vivid red light.

Lin Ming was now refining the Esoteric Mortality Pill.

According to the records within the Celestial Tyrant Manual, the Esoteric Immortality Pill and the Esoteric Mortality Pill were pills required to open the Gate of Life and Gate of Death. However, the truth was that these pills were not some specific pill, but a general classification.

The Esoteric Immortality Pill required life-attribute pill materials, and the Esoteric Mortality Pill required death-attribute pill materials.

The primordial epoch spirit root represented that deathly chaos from the forming of the universe, a world in which no life existed. Thus, it was able to be used to open the Gate of Death's Esoteric Mortality Pill.

Lin Ming used an entire month to gather all the necessary supplementary reagents for refining the Esoteric Mortality Pill. Luckily, the Demondawn Great World was one of the several first-order great worlds in the Divine Realm. Here, as long as one had enough nine sun jades, they could buy almost any rare or precious materials they desired.

In order to avoid being found out by others, Lin Ming used different identities to buy different materials at different trading venues. The Divine Dream Law's appearance changing technique was extremely exquisite; not even a fairy would be able to sense anything wrong with Lin Ming.

Like this, Lin Ming collected all the materials he needed. Then, he went to Skybreak Planet.

The reason he chose Skybreak Planet was because there was a special transmission array here that led to the lower realms. As long as one was willing to pay enough violet sun crystals, they could return to the lower realms through it. And, through the guidance of some strange Laws, it would allow one to return to their home world.

Of course, going to other worlds was also possible, but one had to know the specific spatial coordinates for that world. However, in the violent and turbulent space flows, it was hard to find the exact coordinates.

Many precious materials were all placed into the furnace by Lin



Ming.

For these materials, Lin Ming had spent 5 nine sun jades.

5 nine sun jades was a price equal to 5 trillion violet sun stones. When Lin Ming had won the auction for the Boundless World Pill in the past, he had spent 7 trillion violet sun stones to do so.

For the Esoteric Mortality Pill, the supplementary materials alone were able to catch up to the price of the Boundless World Pill, let alone the main ingredient that was the primordial epoch spirit root.

In terms of alchemy, Lin Ming wasn't considered some skilled expert. Although he had absorbed the memory fragments of an alchemist, that alchemist's alchemical skill wouldn't be considered too high.

Fortunately, Lin Ming had Mo Eversnow supporting him. In the past, Mo Eversnow had been a heaven-gifted eternally rare genius. At a young age she had managed to reach a half-step World King cultivation. Through her life, she researched into and gained a deep understanding of array formations and alchemy and a very rich breadth of personal experience in refining the Esoteric Immortality Pill and Esoteric Mortality Pill. This was because Mo Eversnow herself was also a dual body and energy cultivator.

With Mo Eversnow's experience guiding him, and then added onto Lin Ming's flames of heavenly tribulation which far surpassed all ordinary fires, refining the Esoteric Mortality Pill was over 90%

guaranteed to succeed.

As time passed, the Esoteric Mortality Pill began to gradually take shape within the furnace. There was none of the fable medicinal fragrance, but instead a deathly silent breath. As one breathed in this type of air, they could feel their own breath catch in their throat as if their heart wanted to stop beating, their soul wanted to fall asleep, and even the circulation of blood in their body slowing down.

If a mortal were to smell this type of breath, their life would be immediately be ended.

“This pill is to push one to the edge of death and force them to survive. If there is such an effect from just smelling it, then if I were to take this pill, the power of that deathly stillness on me could be imagined. If it weren’t for my own life vitality being so formidable, I might die in that situation.”

Mo Eversnow said, “That’s right. That is why the Eight Inner Hidden Gates’ Gate of Death is the final gate. Open the Gate of Life first and then open the Gate of Death. With the life vitality provided by the Gate of Life, push past the barriers of the Gate of Death.”

As Mo Eversnow spoke, the furnace violently shook and the lid came shooting off. A pure black pill flew out.

Lin Ming’s figure flashed as he grabbed it.

This pill was extremely heavy and black without the slightest bit of luster at all. To be more accurate, it wasn't black at all. Rather, it absorbed all light and didn't emit any at all, giving it a black appearance just like Lin Ming's black hole seed.

Looking at this pill, Lin Ming could feel as if he had opened up some mysterious spatial channel to some unknown space-time.

Lin Ming revolved the power of the Gate of Life to the limit. At this time, all of his fires of life began to blaze upwards like an inferno. A massive power of blood vitality surged about. If some ghosts or lost souls were to approach, they would instantly have their souls scattered to nothing.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and swallowed the Esoteric Mortality Pill.

The Esoteric Mortality Pill was able to destroy life vitality. In that moment, it was like a cold bucket of water had been splashed over Lin Ming's fires of life. With this alternating struggle between life and death, Lin Ming's body shook and he spat out a mouthful of black blood.

After this black blood left Lin Ming's body it began to rapidly decay, drying up. This was the horror of the Esoteric Mortality Pill. If someone were to be contaminated with just the tiniest bit of blood, their body might wither away on the spot.

Lin Ming's body continued to decline. His face and muscles shrank, withering away. But underneath the support of the Gate of

Life, his flesh and blood continued to regenerate.

This process continued for several quarter hours of time. Lin Ming endured the jarring pain of his body withering again and again, instead revolving the astral essence within his body according to the Celestial Tyrant Manual in order to begin his final attack on the Gate of Death.

.....

At this time, deep within the Skydark Holy Lands, in a separate world.

A pale Tian Mingzi sat atop a scarlet stone platform. All around this platform was an endless red sea, the waves tumbling about with howls echoing into the skies. Countless thick water drops splashed up, as viscous as blood.

And in this this endless blood sea, countless bizarre creatures floated up and down, looking just like mythical hell.

Standing in front of Tian Mingzi was a vague black-robed person. His entire body was wrapped in a shroud of black fog. As the black fog roiled about him, it looked just like beating flames, nearly impossible to see.

And in front of this black-robed man was a slowly spinning compass. Countless mystical Dao runes glittered atop this compass.

These Dao patterns were completely different from the Dao patterns of the Divine Realm. Instead, they were much more similar to the bone fragment that Lin Ming had obtained in the past.

And underneath these Dao patterns were a bunch of scattered bones. These bones were already reduced to pieces and had decayed away, as if thousands of years had passed. If Lin Ming were here, he would recognize that these broken skeletons were the corpses of the six Divine Lord masters from Demondawn Jungle.

As the compass spun, the skeletons melted away, turning into a ghastly corpse energy that was completely absorbed by the giant array disc.

Then, above this array disc, many faint images formed. Besides the strange black-robed person, no one was able to understand what these images meant.

“Do you see it?”

Tian Mingzi asked, opening his eyes.

The black-robed person shook his head, saying, “If these corpses had their memories intact then that would be good. I would be able to easily find the murderer. But, the damage to these corpses is far too great, all I can do is use some arcane techniques to faintly restore the past.”

As the black-robed man spoke, another image appeared above the compass. This person grasped a spear but it was impossible to make out his appearance or even his age.

“That’s him?”

Tian Mingzi’s eyes sharpened. It was this person that had killed many disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands and had stolen away the primordial epoch spirit root. “This is everything?”

With just this image alone, it was impossible to find this person.

“Hehe, my saint race’s methods are far beyond just this.”

As the black-robed man spoke, he suddenly opened his mouth, devouring up that image as well as the corpse energy. He slowly chewed it before finally swallowing it.

To the average person, they would find this beyond abhorrent. But this black-robed man seemed to enjoy this flavor very much.

“The killer isn’t past 60 years of age, and there is the flavor of thunder and flame. He should be a martial artist skilled in the Thunder and Fire Laws...”

As the black-robed man spoke, Tian Mingzi’s mind stirred. “Not over 60 years old?”

For someone beneath 60 years of age to defeat a Divine Lord realm powerhouse, that was definitely a top genius.

Of course, there could be great variations within the black-robed man's estimation. Just saying that this killer's age didn't surpass 60 was far too general.

“Hehe, I've caught him. I tasted a bit of his aura. These six people were all finally killed underneath his spear. By just doing that alone, his aura was left on these six corpses.”

The black-robed man's secret technique was extremely strange. These leftover corpses were already destroyed beyond ruin, but this person was actually able to eat them up and find the killer depending on the killer's aura. This sort of technique was nearly related to the karma of samsara, and could be considered an extremely mysterious and profound part of the Heavenly Dao Laws.

“As long as I have tasted your aura, I will never forget it in my life. I want to see just whether or not I can find you! Jejejeje!”

The black-robed man queerly smiled and began to use the array disc to approximate the position of this aura. Not only could he identify one's aura, but he could even lock onto a person's position using this aura and a secret technique. This was something unheard of for a human martial artist.

“Can you find him?”

“There’s a chance. But, if he is too far away then even I can’t do anything.”

The black-robed man continued to search and search, but there was no sign in the array disc.

Slowly, the black-robed man’s appearance became increasingly blurry as if he couldn’t continue for much longer. Using this technique wasn’t easy for him either. After staying in this state for nearly two hours, and just as he was about to give up, his heart suddenly stirred. He turned his head towards a direction and then aimed the array disc there, instantly forming hundreds and thousands of seals.

As these seals flew in the air, the array disc began to emit a deathly still energy. This energy was so faint that one could barely sense it even with the sharpest of senses.

As the black-robed person caught onto this deathly still energy, his eyes began to shine. “I found you! To think that you would be opening the Gate of Death! If you weren’t opening the Gate of Death then it would have been impossible for me to find you, but since you are, you have begun to excite the counterforce of this universe’s rules, exposing your position. My saint race can be considered the ancestor of all body transformation techniques, and even your Divine Realm’s body transformation techniques originate from my saint race. You cannot hide from me!”



# Chapter 1348 – Hunt of the Saint Race

---

Lin Ming felt as if his own mortal body had perished, with nothing but an incomparably clear spiritual sense. He swam through an endless void, and this vast void was filled with countless hollows, each one leading to infinite dimensions. If he was not careful then he would lose his soul and would be unable to pull himself out.

For the consciousness to wander about in such a space was extremely dangerous. But, Lin Ming could faintly feel that in some distant space behind him, there was a black sphere that continuously emitted some invisible gravitational force. Because of this force, Lin Ming was able to clearly recognize the direction he needed to go in without fear of becoming lost.

“This sort of attraction is the... black hole seed!”

Lin Ming’s mind immediately flashed back to his black hole seed. As a manifestation of the Laws from the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens, it actually had a function of guiding the process of the body transformation technique. This was because the body transformation technique was also one of the Concepts of the 33 Layered Heavens.

With the black hole seed, it was like a beacon signaling to him in a black and boundless sea. As he ran forwards, he searched about, passing through countless wild space flows before faintly making out a gate in the depths of time and space.

On top this gate were two white skeletons. The hands of these skeletons each grasped a handle of this gate, keeping it locked tight.

“This is the Gate of Death!”

Lin Ming’s eyebrows shot up. The Gate of Death was the final of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, a gate that was located in the spiritual sea.

In order to open the Gate of Death, one had to bring the mortal body to the edge of death until there was only the spiritual consciousness remaining. Then, through taking a swim in one’s spiritual world, they could feel where the Gate of Death was.

This was the so-called nirvana rebirth after annihilation.

Lin Ming was well aware that as long as he could open the Gate of Death, he could reach perfection of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and obtain endless benefits in the future. This would allow him to establish a solid foundation for opening the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

Lin Ming stretched out his hand, his thoughts forming a spear in his grip. As he held this spear, he smashed it atop that gate.

Bang!

The great gate shook. From a tiny gap in the gate, a vast amount

of energy poured forth. Lin Ming knew that this energy was called astral essence.

This was also the energy that a body transformation martial artist used. It was one of the three main origin energies of the universe.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and allowed all the astral essence leaking out from the Gate of Death to be sucked into his body. In that moment, the phantom of an Azure Dragon appeared behind him.

Lin Ming simultaneously opened the first seven of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. The Heretical God Force erupted as he transferred all of his strength into a barrage of attacks. Spear after spear came crashing down, with 100 spear strikes coming in an instant. Then, these 100 spear strikes fused together, gathering into the strongest strength.

Celestial Tyrant Manual – Hundred Layered Waves!

Bang!

To use the pure power from body transformation to attack the Gate of Death, at this time, the Gate of Death violently trembled. An increasingly powerful force flowed outwards along with an immeasurably vast amount of astral essence, forming a raging river that poured onto Lin Ming.

More and more energy gushed out, becoming increasingly rich. Lin Ming swam within this energy and felt his mortal body that had been filled with the power of death begin to glow once more with the vitality of life.

His withered skin and flesh began to burst apart, falling off, revealing newborn flesh. His skeleton also regrew. Although Lin Ming's skeleton had been integrated with the power of a dragon bone and the power of a dragon bone was indeed wonderful, in the end it wasn't his original strength at all and would cause minor conflicts within his own strength. But now, this strength was also being refined and cast into his new body.

At that moment, Lin Ming could feel his mortal body reach unprecedented levels of strength. His entire body began to emit crackling noises, as if a God Beast were sealed within him and was trying to burst outwards.

“Ha – !”

Lin Ming shouted out loud and waved his spear, smashing it once more at the mystical gate in front of him.

This time, with a loud explosive sound, the gate completely broke apart.

Lin Ming had finally broken through the Gate of Death.

Astral essence continued to flood into Lin Ming's body like an

endless river. Lin Ming's strength also rapidly rose. In just several breaths of time, his strength broke through 100 million jins and still continued to climb.

110 million!

120 million!

150 million!

180 million!

200 million!

.....

With the Eight Inner Hidden Gates having reached perfection, the strength of Lin Ming's body had taken a qualitative leap upwards.

200 million jins was still not his limit.

230 million jins, 250 million jins, all the way to 260 million jins.

If Lin Ming were to erupt astral essence from his body, his strength would rise even more.

“The amount of astral essence within my body has increased by over a hundredfold. Although I cultivated the body transformation technique, the astral essence I had was pitifully low. Now that I’ve opened the Gate of Death, it actually increased so much. This is simply incredible!”

Lin Ming muttered. Mo Eversnow continued to explain, “Lin Ming, the current Divine Realm’s Heavenly Dao Laws do not allow the body transformation technique to be cultivated to a high level, and thus astral essence has also been imprisoned. Before now, the cultivation of your body transformation technique was low, but with you having opened the Gate of Death and reaching perfection of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, your strength has risen to new heights. At the minimum, you have touched upon the Divine Realm Laws. But, the Eight Inner Hidden Gates is only the start. The truly heaven-defying difficulty will now begin as you try to break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. This step is simply far, far too difficult.”

Mo Eversnow shook her head as she spoke of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. She didn’t know whether or not Lin Ming would be able to take this step in the future.

“I can slowly approach the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. Now that I have opened the eight gates to perfection, in terms of body transformation technique I should be at the peak in the Divine Realm.”

Lin Ming was confident in himself. Before now, the person with the highest boundary in body transformation was Shiku, who had also opened seven gates. He was the same as Lin Ming’s previous

state.

“Miss Mo, let’s not delay. Let us leave for the Sky Spill Planet as soon as possible. In my current state, I have some grasp of being able to enter the Eternal Demon Abyss.”

“Okay.”

Mo Eversnow turned into a wisp of spiritual energy that fused back into the world within Lin Ming’s Magic Cube.

Lin Ming left the cave dwelling he opened and began to fly towards the lower realms transmission array.

In the blink of an eye he crossed several dozen miles. At this time, a sense of absolute crisis surged in Lin Ming’s mind! He could feel that in that instant, his entire body was being seen through by an invisible eye!

Lin Ming’s entire body turned ice cold. He nervously stopped where he was, carefully looking all around as he took out the Phoenix Blood Spear.

“Who is it!?”

“Hehe, you’re quite vigilant. But what a pity, the difference in strength is too great. You are destined to die here today.”

A thousand feet in front of Lin Ming, the void was ripped apart as a black-robed man shrouded in dark fog stepped out.

He stretched out his long tongue, licking the air as if he were tasting Lin Ming's aura.

“Truly incredible. It was already a surprise that you killed so many disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands and even obtained the primordial epoch spirit root, but to think you used this to open the Gate of Death. As for your cultivation... mm? You are at the middle Divine Sea realm?”

At this time, Lin Ming was still concealing his appearance. With the cleverness and versatility of the Divine Dream Law, no one could see through Lin Ming's appearance changing technique unless they were a Great World King.

“Middle Divine Sea realm? Are you hiding your cultivation? What sort of cultivation disguising technique is this, that even I can't see through?”

The black-robed man said, greatly interested in Lin Ming.

“Who are you?”

Lin Ming's voice was gloomy and dire. Facing this black-robed man, he could feel an enormous sense of danger pressing down on him, making all of his hairs stand on end.



This person's cultivation was shrouded in a thick fog. Lin Ming couldn't see what this person's cultivation was or what Laws they practiced. He wasn't even able to confirm whether this person was truly a man or a woman. All he felt was an extremely dangerous aura.

Lin Ming had never encountered such an unpredictable and elusive enemy before.

And, most importantly, just how did this person find him?

Before Lin Ming caught the primordial epoch spirit root he had changed his appearance and even changed his appearance several times after. Moreover, he had escaped extremely far. In this situation, this person had found him?

And such a mysterious enemy came from the Skydark Holy Lands? All sorts of ideas raced through Lin Ming's mind. He suddenly realized that the situation in the Skydark Holy Lands wasn't as simple as he first thought.

"Miss Mo, what is going on here? Did I make a mistake somewhere?"

"I am not sure. If he can find you, it seems as if he's using the mythical karmic techniques. It is said that those supreme elders who cultivated the Time Laws to an extremely high boundary could calculate the past and predict the future. Predicting the future is just a bedtime story; the future is far too ethereal and winding and no one can accurately say what will happen. But, the

past has already occurred, and that is something which is eternally unchanging. In this world, there are indeed some people that can see the past...”

“Mm? There is a secret technique like that?”

“Yes, but this person before us might not have used such a technique. There are countless roads to the Great Dao, and innumerable secret techniques that we are not aware of. This person is far too strange, and he even feels... like he isn't a human!”

As Mo Eversnow stated this stunning declaration, Lin Ming's eyebrows shot up. This person wasn't a human? Were they a monster? Or a demon?

Or, was it possible they were an unknown alien race?

But, what was without a doubt was that this person in front of him was extremely strong, and much, much stronger than he was.

Just by looking at him being able to tear apart space to appear, that was something far from what Lin Ming could accomplish. That was the void shifting technique.

“Let's not bother with some nonsensical banter. I will finish you. Since you ate my primordial epoch spirit root, I will use you to make my medicine instead. The effects shouldn't be much worse!

As this black-robed figure spoke, Lin Ming felt all of the space around him suddenly shrink and be isolated. Along with the black-robed figure, he arrived in a separate world devoid of everything but shadows.

This was a domain, and also a very powerful domain. Lin Ming and the black-robed man were both completely isolated from the outside world.

In this domain, not only would Lin Ming be suppressed but he wouldn't even be able to escape.

“This is my Eternal Demon Domain. Once you enter it you will fall under my control. You can forget ever escaping!”

The shadowy figure spoke with supreme confidence. He took out a black scroll and slowly unraveled it. On top of this scroll was a drawing of a black and white landscape. A simple stone bridge was in the center of this drawing, appearing extremely mystical.

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. He didn't wait for this shadowy figure to make his move, instead taking the initiative to attack first!

He opened the Heretical God Force to the limit and also revolved the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates. The astral essence he just obtained suddenly erupted from his body as he thrust his spear towards that black-robed man.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Thunder and flame crazily twisted together.

Heavenly Dao Judgment!

# Chapter 1349 – Jade Slip Incarnation

---

As soon as Lin Ming attacked, it was with one of his ultimate attacks!

He was well aware that this black-robed man's techniques and status were all mysteries. Disregarding the extreme sense of danger, just this person's ability to tear through the void allowed Lin Ming to guess that this person's strength was at least at the late Divine Lord realm. And in truth, it was likely even higher than that!

This opponent was extremely dangerous and also had the intention of killing him. It was impossible for Lin Ming to hold back. Even if he went all-out, that still wouldn't be enough!

The power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation fused together in the skies, rumbling through the world. For a time, everything in the heavens turned into a roiling sea of red and purple!

As the black-robed man saw this, he was stunned, "Could this be..."

The black-robed man could clearly feel the aura of the Heavenly Dao Laws coming from this red and purple energy. Adding the sense in front of him, it was exactly the same as the battle array disc he had seen before.

Although the black-robed man hadn't been at the Divine Realm

First Martial Meeting, he had still looked at the complete set of battle array discs. He had a keen understanding of all the styles and techniques that the geniuses in that tournament used. This was because killing these geniuses was the order issued to him by the Saint God, thus he had to thoroughly understand each person.

And this move, Heavenly Dao Judgment, was one of the startling and wondrous techniques of the First Martial Meeting. It wasn't because of its formidable strength, but because it was a technique created by a young genius, and that genius was Lin Ming!

“A middle Divine Sea cultivation, Heavenly Dao Judgment, and a spear as a weapon... you are Lin Ming!?”

The black-robed man's mind shook. At this time, the billowing thunderfire of Heavenly Dao Judgment had arrived in front of him.

Facing this attack, not only was the black-robed man not panicked at all, but he heartily laughed instead.

“Hahaha! Even such a tiny pearl dares to release brilliance. Just get smashed!”

The black-robed man suddenly raised his scroll, welcoming Lin Ming's Heavenly Dao Judgment.

Bang!

A terrifying explosion recklessly swept outwards. However, the power of this explosion was contained within the black-robed man's Eternal Demon Domain, unable to leak outwards. Finally, it all melted away.

Such a simple movement had blocked Lin Ming's all-out attack. And, the scroll in that figure's hand was a treasure of some unknown rank. Although it looked as if it were made of cloth, it had resisted Lin Ming's complete force, and the black-robed figure had seemed relaxed as he did so.

“Really, you travel so far and wide looking for something only to find it so easily! Lin Ming, I have searched everywhere for you, and you actually delivered yourself to me! I never imagined that you would possess such an exquisite appearance changing technique, one so perfect that even I cannot recognize you!

“But even if you change your appearance it is useless, because you cannot change your techniques. Now, be a good little boy and let me capture you. You should know that I do not fear your strength. I am not afraid to tell you that my strength was originally equal to your kind's World King master! It is only because of various reasons that my strength sharply fell to the Divine Transformation realm. But now, after several hundred years, I have slowly restored myself back to the middle Holy Lord realm. To me, a genius like you is nothing but an ant. I can pinch you to death with just my hand!”

Middle Holy Lord realm!

Lin Ming's mind shook. He couldn't even fight with a late Divine

Lord master. As for a middle Holy Lord realm martial artist, that was a character that could easily kill him. Moreover, Lin Ming felt that this black-robed man wasn't exaggerating his strength at all.

This meant that there was no possibility of resisting him.

However, why would this person's cultivation drop from the World King boundary to the Divine Transformation realm, and then slowly restore himself to a Holy Lord? Moreover, he even said 'your kind's World King master', meaning that he wasn't a human to begin with.

"Are you from an alien race?" Lin Ming calmly and clearly said. This was what Mo Eversnow had already speculated earlier.

"Hehe, what if I am, and what if I'm not? In any case, you will die no matter what. After I kill you, I will take your flesh and blood to refine a pill. Once I eat that pill, my cultivation will rise to even greater heights. At the same time, I will have earned a great merit by killing you. I will obtain countless rewards, and then I will also explore your soul and obtain all of your secrets, inheriting your treasures and destiny! With all of that and in addition to my talent, I have a chance that in the future... I might even become a divinity! Hahaha! Even I can become a divinity! What an honor!"

The black-robed man laughed as Lin Ming's mind raced.

Killing him would be a great merit?



What sort of influence would want his life?

The Skydark Holy Lands?

Lin Ming instantly thought of this but then immediately denied it. It was impossible for this black-robed man to serve Tian Mingzi. At the very least, he wasn't Tian Mingzi's underling.

The Skydark Holy Lands were nothing more than a Great World King Holy Land. If this black-robed man really came from the Skydark Holy Lands, then no matter how crazy he was, he still wouldn't say something as ridiculous as becoming a divinity in the future.

Even Lin Ming himself wouldn't publicly proclaim he would become a divinity.

This person's background must be no trifling matter!

Could this be...

Lin Ming already had a faint guess as to what was happening. But, this guess made his entire body turn ice cold.

A year ago he had listened to Empyrean Divine Dream speak of this matter, but Lin Ming never imagined that events would progress so quickly!

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and took a deep breath, his eyes locked onto the black-robed man. Within Lin Ming's dark eyes, the vague and mysterious appearance of the black-robed man was clearly reflected.

The black-robed man's vision sharpened. He displayed the scroll in his hands, "This is the Witch Tomb Demon Scroll, a wondrous item that can even hold a planet. You should feel honored to be able to die underneath this scroll."

As the black-robed man spoke, he suddenly raised the black scroll in his hands. For a time, the entire world seemed to be absorbed into this divine scroll.

Lin Ming activated the black hole seed in his body, relying on his black hole seed's domain to protect his own mind. He shook, as if he were about to be sucked into this Witch Tomb Demon Scroll at any moment!

Lin Ming didn't panic. Instead, his eyes blazed as he glared at the black-robed man in front of him. He loudly shouted out, "I know who you are! You are a saint, one of the saint race that comes from outside the Divine Realm, someone that stems from one of the other 33 Layered Heavens! The reason you dropped to the Divine Transformation realm was because you passed through the barrier walls that divide the realms with some sort of arcane ability that caused your cultivation to drop!"

Lin Ming's voice was loud and resonant, with harsh and short syllables. The black-robed man stiffened for a moment, revealing a surprised expression.

However, the black-robed man chuckled, appearing as if he didn't care much for Lin Ming's speculations.

“Believe as you like! You'll be nothing but a confused ghost in the end!”

As the black-robed man spoke, he thrust the Witch Tomb Demon Scroll at Lin Ming.

In that moment, Lin Ming's expression was filled with ice-cold decisiveness. He took out a jade slip from his spatial ring. This jade slip shimmered, as if it were carved from the purest ice crystal. Impressively, the aura of Empyrean Divine Dream was sealed within it!

Before Lin Ming left Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Granny Mirage had given him a spatial ring. This was something that Empyrean Divine Dream left to him.

Inside the ring was only a single jade slip. This jade slip was a special talisman that Empyrean Divine Dream gave to Lin Ming and that could only be used once. Lin Ming never imagined he would have to use it so soon.

Could Empyrean Divine Dream have already cultivated to the legendary boundary of being able to faintly foresee the future and avoid disasters? Did she give him this talisman to prevent some inevitable accident from occurring?

Lin Ming didn't have time to think such fanciful thoughts. He directly threw the jade slip upwards. In the air, this jade slip suddenly transformed into the phantom of a woman. This phantom shared some similarities with Empyrean Divine Dream.

This jade slip, in essence, was refined from a single petal of the divine lotus flower that Empyrean Divine Dream sat upon. She fused 300 years of her cultivation and a trace of her life origin energy into this to create an incarnation.

Although this was an incarnation, because Empyrean Divine Dream was closed up in seclusion helping Frost Dream break through to the Divine Transformation realm, this wisp of an incarnation no longer had any connection to Empyrean Divine Dream. It was not under the direction of Empyrean Divine Dream. Once this battle was over, it would naturally fade away.

Because of this, this incarnation's attainments in Laws were limited.

Even so, this was an incarnation created by an extreme character like Empyrean Divine Dream. How could a saint that was merely equal to a human middle Holy Lord martial artist possibly resist it?

In the moment that Divine Dream's incarnation appeared, the black-robed man's mind quaked. His originally insolent and diabolical smile froze on his face, slowly dimming down as his complexion turned ashen.

“This... this is... this is an Empyrean incarnation! There was an Empyrean that actually refined an incarnation for you!”

The black-robed man was extremely horrified. He froze for a brief moment before spinning around and running away!

But at this moment, a faintly ethereal aura beyond all description came surging outwards. Waves of tumbling smoke appeared with auspicious bursts of divine light shining all over like a fantastical illusion, covering the entire surrounding space. These rays of light were like the sharpest swords, instantly tearing apart the Eternal Demon Domain!

Afterwards, the entirety of the skies were filled with the tune of heavenly music. This song made one feel drunk and mesmerized, forgetting who they were as they basked in euphoria.

This was the Dreamsoul Immortal Melody!

This was the divine song that Frost Dream had played atop the stage of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting!

Clothed in the purest white dress, Divine Dream was the absolute ruler of this space. Although this phantom was only her incarnation, the pressure she released was indescribable. Even Lin Ming, who had been the one to use the jade slip, was alarmed and fearful, much less the black-robed man who was withstanding the full force of this attack!

Divine Dream's eyes locked onto the black-robed man. "Lin Ming is someone that is under my protection. Since you dare attempt to kill him, in the myriad heavens and countless worlds, there is no one that can save you!"

Divine Dream's voice faintly contained the majesty of the Great Dao, spreading through the void. In that moment, her words were like the will of a divine god!

In Lin Ming's impression, Divine Dream was gentle, kind, and mysterious. Usually, Divine Dream restrained her aura, something that made her seem like a mortal woman. Lin Ming had never been exposed to Empyrean Divine Dream's dignified side before.

Now, with her invincible divine might revealed, it was impossible for anyone to have a single thought of resisting her, even if she were only an incarnation.

At that moment, Divine Dream moved. All of the space within a hundred miles froze. Time came to a standstill and even thoughts were frozen.

Divine Dream's strength gathered, forming a divine sword that chopped downwards!

An absolutely vast power covered the entire area for a hundred miles. With the suppression of the divine dream space added on, this attack was unavoidable!

The black-robed man desperately howled. He grasped the Witch Tomb Demon Scroll and brought it smashing into that sword!

Ca!

With a light sound, that Witch Tomb Demon Scroll was pierced through by Divine Dream's sword. Then, that sword continued thrusting into the black-robed man's head, cutting down at his spiritual sea!

The black-robed man's body shook. His gaze froze and he stood motionless. His eyes lost focus and turned dull.

Lin Ming was a thousand feet away. With his understanding of the Divine Dream Law, he had been able to see what had happened. Divine Dream's sword hadn't destroyed the Witch Tomb Demon Scroll nor had it injured the black-robed man's body. Rather, it had penetrated past his mortal shell and sundered his soul in half!

This was a truly terrifying attack!

# Chapter 1350 – Chased by Tian Mingzi

---

The black-robed man's body fell down. The Eternal Demon Domain he formed also completely disintegrated, vanishing into nothing.

Instantly killed with a single sword strike?

Lin Ming sucked in a breath of air. Empyrean Divine Dream was far too strong. Just a wisp of her incarnation was able to instantly kill the mysterious black-robed man without the least bit of difficulty. Her enemy wasn't even given the ability to resist.

With a thought, Lin Ming put away the black-robed man's body.

This corpse likely involved many secrets. Lin Ming naturally couldn't leave it be.

Lin Ming respectfully bowed towards Divine Dream's phantom, saying, "I thank Empyrean Divine Dream for this life-saving graciousness. This junior will etch this favor in his mind."

"There is no need to be so formal. The strength saved within this incarnation can only be used for a single strike. Afterwards, it will collapse and fade away. Your growth is destined to withstand countless tribulations and trials. It is impossible for me to help you through all of them. Your future must rely on your own efforts."

As Empyrean Divine Dream spoke, the phantom violently shook,



finally turning into a wisp of divine dream energy that scattered into the wind, leaving behind nothing but a single crystal clear flower petal that gently wafted down.

Lin Ming caught this flower petal in his hands. He only felt as if he had grabbed an ice crystal, translucent and shimmering, cold to the bone.

Empyrean Divine Dream's incarnation had disappeared far too quickly. As for Lin Ming's speculations, he had no time to speak them to Empyrean Divine Dream. But in truth, this wouldn't necessarily have been useful. Empyrean Divine Dream's main body was deep in seclusion and had already cut off contact with this incarnation.

"Time is of the essence. We must leave!" Mo Eversnow said.

"I got it!"

Without pause, Lin Ming directly launched his movement technique, flying towards the lower realms transmission array. In the brief moment when Empyrean Divine Dream appeared, he was unable to see through the black-robed man's true identity.

If he really was from the saint race, then that was truly dangerous!

His whereabouts had already been exposed, and not only had the black-robed man not managed to kill him, but he was killed in

return. Once the saint race discovered this, they would likely hunt him down to eliminate all potential informants!

With Lin Ming's current condition, wanting to resist the saint race was like an ant facing an elephant.

.....

Lin Ming's suspicions were correct. However, the one who wanted to kill him was not the saint race, but Tian Mingzi.

Ka ka ka!

With the sound of cracking jade, Tian Mingzi watched as a jade slip with a demon king mark cracked in half not too far away from him.

“Mm!?”

Tian Mingzi was shocked. “Black Demon died!?”

No one was clearer than Tian Mingzi on who the black-robed man was. He was one of the spies that the saint race had sent to infiltrate the Divine Realm at a great cost; his status was incomparably sensitive. If certain people learned that Tian Mingzi was cooperating with the saint race, he would die without a grave!

This was a crime that would bring the judgment of the universe

down on him; Tian Mingzi simply couldn't afford this.

And if the black-robed man died, then there was an extremely high chance that his status had been exposed.

Tian Mingzi's complexion turned incomparably gloomy. He closed his eyes and then suddenly opened them. He originally thought that with the black-robed man's strength, he alone would be enough to end the battle. He never imagined that such an incident would occur. Could that youth who obtained the primordial epoch spirit root have some great figure standing behind them? Otherwise, with the black-robed man's strength, it was impossible for him to be killed.

Tian Mingzi hesitated for a moment. If there truly was a top master standing behind this youth, then he might not necessarily be able to deal with him.

"I must take the risk. If I don't take action now and this secret is revealed, then it will be difficult for me to take shelter anywhere in the Divine Realm!"

Tian Mingzi decided to move. The black-robed man was too important; he needed to silence all witnesses and bury his crimes. Otherwise, his only choice would be to abandon the foundation he had been laying down on the Demondawn Great World for the last 50,000 years.

With a hand tearing through the fabric of space, Tian Mingzi grasped his devil sword and stepped into the void.

This sword was eight feet long, longer than the height of an adult male. The sword edge was cold and keen, with the design of a vicious demon engraved on it. It looked incomparably dreadful.

In just several dozen breaths of time, Tian Mingzi passed through a space-time door to an area thousands of miles away.

Space shifting wasn't something that could be instantly done, but required some time. Moreover, the area Lin Ming was at was not the central mainland of Demondawn Great World, but a distant star called Skybreak Planet.

Tian Mingzi knew the location of this planet. But, to accurately find where the black-robed man died would take some time.

.....

In the quiet skies, layers of clouds hung low to the earth. Strong winds billowed, as if a heavy deluge were about to pour down.

In the area that Lin Ming had already departed from, a black sword cut through the void, tearing apart the surrounding space.

A man in black suddenly stepped out. This person was Tian Mingzi.

Origin energy fluctuations still remained in the skies. Tian

Mingzi could clearly feel the aura that the black-robed man left behind.

“He really died... even his corpse is gone.”

The disappearance of the corpse left Tian Mingzi feeling even more restless. He let out a long breath, his complexion still gloomy and dim.

“There is the aura of Black Demon, the aura of the youth who captured the primordial epoch spirit root, and also the aura of a master, but that has already faded away. This feeling... could it be an incarnation?”

Tian Mingzi wasn't a stranger to incarnations. Some top masters would occasionally create incarnations to protect their descendants, but creating one cost a certain amount of their cultivation. Normally, they wouldn't be freely manufactured.

An incarnation would consume at least several hundred years of cultivation, and it would also disappear after a single use. Thus, those juniors that could obtain an incarnation created by a master were definitely of a high status.

Tian Mingzi couldn't help but reconsider Lin Ming's status and background.

“Less than 60 years of age, and can kill six Divine Lord powerhouse. It's reasonable for him to come from a large

influence, and likely even one greater than the Skydark Holy Lands. If this was just the matter of the primordial epoch spirit root, then I wouldn't pursue this matter against such an influence. But now, since it involves the saints, I have no choice but to slay everyone involved, no matter what troubles I must incur. Luckily, this top master only sent out an incarnation and not their true self, thus giving me the chance to kill those involved."

Tian Mingzi closed his eyes. In that moment, he seemed to blend together with the world, becoming one.

"Omniscience Lucidity Art!"

Tian Mingzi's sense swept out like a tide. In that moment, everything within a thousand miles fell into Tian Mingzi's vision, continuing to expand.

.....

In an open mountain valley, there was a giant white altar. This altar was 50 miles wide. A mortal horse would have to gallop for hours to run a circle around it.

This altar was the Skybreak World's lower realms transmission array.

The altar belonged to a local eighth-grade sect of Skybreak Planet – the Skybreak Sect. For a sect to be named after the planet, this meant that this Skybreak Sect was the number one sect of this

planet.

“All right, you will soon pass through the void. Let me warn you in advance that during the transmission process you will encounter all sorts of dangerous space turbulence. This is an extremely risky endeavor. If you are to die at that time then don’t blame us, you can only blame yourself for being weak. Are we clear?”

On the altar, an Elder of the Skybreak Sect traced his beard as he spoke. There were seven or eight martial artists standing in front of him, most of them at the Divine Lord realm as well as two at the Divine Transformation realm. The worst one was Lin Ming; he was only at the middle Divine Sea.

This Skybreak Sect Elder’s words were mostly meant for Lin Ming. To fly from the Divine Realm to the lower realms was far more dangerous than flying from the lower realms to the Divine Realm.

This was because the space of the Divine Realm was incomparably vast and it was also like a beacon that exuded a faint guiding strength of the Heavenly Dao Laws. For a martial artist to fly from the lower realms to the Divine Realm was far smoother.

But to return to the lower realms was to go against this strength, like swimming against a rapid current. There were many dangers involved. In the eyes of this Skybreak Sect Elder, for a Divine Sea realm martial artist to return to the lower realms, there would be nine chances of dying and once chance of living. However, Lin Ming had already paid double the amount of violet sun crystals,

and the Skybreak Sect Elder certainly wouldn't reject such a rich offer. To say it plainly, whether Lin Ming lived or died wasn't his problem at all. All that mattered was that he had his fee of violet sun crystals in hand.

“We understand, just hurry up!”

Many people were in a hurry. There were many matters they had to process in the lower realms and they weren't interested in listening to the nonsense of this old man.

“Mm, then I wish you a safe and successful journey.”

The Skybreak Sect Elder slowly went to start the transmission array. As Lin Ming stood atop the altar, he let out a long breath. He was about to leave Demondawn Great World. Once he did, there would be far fewer troubles.

The Sky Spill Planet could guarantee him absolute safety. And once he returned to the Divine Realm, he could find a safe area and hide his identity while he looked for a chance to report his findings to Empyrean Divine Dream. Whether or not his guesses had been right, whether or not Empyrean Divine Dream believed him, or whether Tian Mingzi was connected to this matter at all, the likely outcome was that Tian Mingzi would inevitably be focused on by Empyrean Divine Dream. At that time, his days would not pass peacefully.

Once that happened, Tian Mingzi would no longer have the chance to move against him. In fact, if Lin Ming's speculations



about Tian Mingzi were correct, Tian Mingzi would simply be killed off.

As the transmission array was just about to start, Lin Ming suddenly felt his mind turn cold. A terrifying sense dropped down from the skies, sweeping over his body!

This sense was like the gaze of a devil, clearly observing him from head to toe without missing the slightest detail!

“Damn!”

Lin Ming was very clear that the person who sent out such a terrifying sense was definitely a Great World King level character. In other words, the true master of the Skydark Holy Lands – Tian Mingzi!

“He’s coming, this is too fast!”

Lin Ming’s appearance changing technique wasn’t cultivated to a high enough level. Although he could change his appearance, he couldn’t yet change his aura. When he killed the black-robed man, he would inevitably have left his aura in that area. Moreover, his cultivation was clearly at the middle Divine Sea realm – this wasn’t something he could conceal! If a middle Divine Sea martial artist was going to the lower realms, their goal was likely to flee.

With all of this combined together, in addition to the fact that the transmission array wasn’t too far off, Tian Mingzi had

definitely discovered him!

Lin Ming felt as if his body had dropped into an ice bath.

“Quick! Hurry up!”

Lin Ming shouted in his heart. At this time, he didn't possess Empyrean Divine Dream's jade slip anymore. If Tian Mingzi caught up to him, all that awaited him was death!

That Skybreak Sect Elder was slowly putting violet sun crystals into the transmission array. As Lin Ming saw this, he really wanted to take his spear and stab the old man in the face!

However, the Skybreak Sect Elder finally placed down all of the violet sun crystals. But, just as he was about to start the transmission array, a voice sounded out in his mind.

“Stop!”

# Chapter 1351 – Forcing Through the Void

---

The sudden voice startled the Skybreak Sect Elder. He simply didn't know where this voice was coming from, "Who is it?"

"I am the Great World King of the Demondawn Great World. Immediately stop the revolution of the transmission array!" Tian Mingzi's voice seemed as if it passed through layers and layers of the void, directly entering the spiritual sea of the Skybreak Sect Elder.

"This is... I..."

The Skybreak Sect Elder was dumbfounded. The Demondawn Great World's Great World King!?

To him, that was an utterly legendary character!

Although he didn't know whether this was true or false, from just this terrifying pressure alone, it was absolutely a top master. How could he dare to ignore the order of such a master?

The Skybreak Sect Elder immediately stopped the activation of the transmission array.

As Lin Ming saw this, his complexion changed.

The Skybreak Sect Elder glared at Lin Ming, simply not

bothering to explain anything to him.

If he told others that he had stopped just because someone ordered him to, that would be a tremendous loss of face. In any case, he simply didn't care about a junior like Lin Ming.

Lin Ming grimaced. He was aware that Tian Mingzi's long distance sound transmission had reached this Skybreak Sect Elder!

With Tian Mingzi's methods, from where he was to here, he might need just 10 breaths of time to cross the void and arrive. It might even be less than that!

In other words, he had less than 10 breaths of time to escape here!

With so little time, Lin Ming wouldn't waste his time trying to persuade this old man to open the transmission array. And even if he tried, this old man definitely wouldn't listen to him.

One didn't need to be a genius to know whether someone would listen to the words of a Great World King or a middle Divine Sea realm boy.

Woosh!

The Phoenix Blood Spear leapt into Lin Ming's hand. In an instant, Lin Ming opened the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates and released the Heretical God Force to the limit.

Behind Lin Ming, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree began to appear. He only had 10 breaths of time. In 10 breaths of time, he had to defeat this Skybreak Sect Elder and forcefully activate the transmission array.

As for this Skybreak Sect Elder, although his foundation was a mess beyond wobbly, for better or worse he was still a Divine Lord realm master. Lin Ming had to invest his all-out strength in this attack!

The sudden change caused all the nearby martial artists to be surprised. This young man, just what sort of mental illness did he have?

“Brat, what are you doing?”

“Shit, you’re crazy, stop scaring us all...”

A Divine Transformation realm martial artist cursed. However, his voice slowly faded away. Was this terrifying aura really something that a Divine Sea realm martial artist could release? And this solid foundation, this deep and vast true essence... this was definitely an unrivalled genius amongst Divine Sea realm martial artists!

Everyone looked at Lin Ming; even the Skybreak Sect Divine Lord Elder was shocked. This brat, could he actually be attacking him and thinking of forcefully opening the transmission array?

A middle Divine Sea boy actually dared to attack him? Was he crazy?

“Hah!”

Lin Ming roared, not holding anything back. His spear suddenly thrust forwards. From within his inner world, the black hole seed was shot out directly.

Eternal Darkness!

A black hole dark star of the universe was able to attract all matter and was heavy to an incredible degree. If a sun were struck by a black hole, that sun would be completely destroyed!

Destroying a planet was something an Empyrean could achieve. But as for destroying a sun, that was something only a True Divinity could accomplish. Moreover, that was only a possibility.

Lin Ming’s black hole seed hurtled towards the Skybreak Sect Elder.

“Since you want to die so badly, let me help you along!”

The Skybreak Sect Elder wasn’t an idiot. Tian Mingzi had sent him a long distance sound transmission and ordered him to stop this transmission array, and then this youth had attacked him,

wanting to forcefully activate the array. It was clear that Tian Mingzi was coming for this youth, to capture or even kill him.

The Skybreak Sect Elder didn't know why Lin Ming was being chased by Tian Mingzi, nor did he know how Lin Ming had escaped Tian Mingzi's grasp and was just a step away from fleeing to the lower realms. But, what he was absolutely clear on was that if he weren't attending this transmission array today, then this boy really might have run away.

This was a golden opportunity for him to perform a valuable service!

Just what sort of character was Tian Mingzi? Within the entire Demondawn Great World, besides Demondawn Heavenly Palace, he was the sovereign king of this world! A normal Holy Lord of a Holy Land wouldn't have the chance to see Tian Mingzi. If he could help him with something, then that would definitely be a great benefit to him!

He didn't think that he would be able to rely on this favor to break through into the Holy Lord realm, but he would at least be able to live for several thousand years longer. How could he refuse such a wonderful thing?

Moreover, Lin Ming was extremely young. Although his aura was powerful and he seemed to be an unrivalled genius, the difference in cultivation was simply too great. To block him was a piece of cake. This was nothing but a giant meat pie that had fallen from the skies.

He wildly laughed, “Hahahaha! A little bead like you actually dares to struggle with the splendor of the sun and moon! Seven Star Battle Revolution!”

Behind the Skybreak Sect Elder, seven stars immediately appeared. These seven stars arranged themselves into the shape of the compass. With the seven stars shining, the old man’s aura began to quietly rise, as if he were absorbing power from the starlight of the highest heavens.

A cyan sword leapt into the Skybreak Sect Elder’s hand. All of the starlight completely gathered onto the blade of the sword.

“This sword is called Seven Stars. With a cut of this sword, stars revolve and seasons change!”

The cyan sword swung out, gathering the power of the seven stars and brightly shining atop Lin Ming’s black hole seed.

But in that moment, a brutal and crazy vortex of energy appeared around the black hole seed. That power of starlight was twisted to pieces by this strength before being swallowed!

The black hole seed tore through the endless starlight before crashing into the Skybreak Sect Elder!

“What!?”



The Skybreak Elder was shocked. One of his greatest finishing moves was broken so easily. How could this be!?

He rapidly drew backwards, a curtain of blazing blue starlight appearing around him. This was clearly his protective technique. However, underneath Lin Ming's attack, this defense simply had no ability to resist. It was helplessly twisted apart and swallowed up by the black hole seed!

All energy, all matter, nothing could stop the swallowing of the black hole seed.

Ka ka ka!

As the curtain of starlight was twisted apart, the Skybreak Elder put forth his final strength and slashed his sword down on the black hole seed. A powerful backlash rolled upwards, causing the Skybreak Elder to spit out a mouthful of blood and fly backwards!

As the other martial artists in the transmission array saw this, all of their eyes went as wide as goggles, none of them able to speak.

Was this young man really just a Divine Sea realm martial artist?

Some people even suspected that Lin Ming was hiding his cultivation. But as they looked at his attacks and the aura he used, he truly seemed like a middle Divine Sea realm martial artist!

Without enough time to respond, Lin Ming's figure had already

flashed and appeared near the transmission array. He pulled out three nine sun jades from his spatial ring, stimulating their energy to the limit, hastily pouring all of it into the transmission array.

Hu – hu – hu – !

Underneath the massive influx of energy, the transmission array wildly revolved, seeming as if it would explode soon!

As the martial artists on the altar saw this, their hearts went cold. In order to speed up the transmission array, this young man had overloaded it past its limits. This was simply a death wish!

To descend from the Divine Realm to the lower realms through a transmission array was filled with incomparable dangers. Even in a well-ordered and meticulous transmission array, there was already a chance that an accident would occur, much less with a transmission array that was going haywire like this. Not only would the space storms be more violent and turbulent, but if the transmission array was destroyed, the person still inside would truly die without a grave!

“He’s insane!”

“Let’s leave. I don’t want to get caught up in this mess and die with him!”

The other martial artists weren’t sure what was happening. They simply didn’t even know why Lin Ming had fought the Skybreak

Sect Elder and why he was going so crazy. None of them wanted to mess with this rabid dog.

Then, the seven or eight martial artists all flew down from the transmission array. This was even better for Lin Ming. Like this, he could save more time.

Lin Ming stepped onto the transmission array and a boundless energy erupted. A divine light shot into the sky, piercing through the void. Lin Ming shot upwards, entering the infinitely turbulent space flows!

Just five breaths of time after Lin Ming escaped into the transmission array, a long black sword stabbed through the void, forming a door in space. The black-clothed Tian Mingzi appeared, like the arrival of a death reaper.

As Tian Mingzi appeared, all of those martial artists that planned to go to the lower realms were shocked silly. Who was this? Why was his aura so formidable?

Facing Tian Mingzi, they even found it difficult to breathe. The pressure he gave off was simply too great.

Tian Mingzi didn't bother with these people. He looked towards the transmission array that was still shining with light, and then his face turned colder than absolute zero.

“You think you can escape me by entering the transmission

array?”

Tian Mingzi subconsciously clenched his fists as if he wanted to crush Lin Ming’s bones within them, “If you ran away in such a hurry, then the incarnation that expert gave you must only be able to be used once... if so, then there’s nothing for me to be cautious about.”

Tian Mingzi closed his eyes, his sense sweeping through the runes that were still swirling around the transmission array. These runes were solved by Tian Mingzi, one at a time.

The Skydark Holy Lands’ inheritances in the Space and Time Laws were extremely profound. Just Nether Limitless himself was able to form four spatial mirror image avatars. And as Nether Limitless’s teacher, Tian Mingzi’s comprehension of the Space Laws had reached an unbelievable level.

He thrust out his palms, grasping the void above the transmission array. A deep and vast energy surged out from his body and raced into the turbulent space flows.

This energy formed a massive hand in the turbulent space flows before coming hurtling forwards!

Tian Mingzi’s actions weren’t conventional by any standard. If he were to forcefully tear apart the void to enter and not open a proper spatial channel through a transmission array, he would inevitably encounter the sweeping strength of the space storm. This power of space was something that not even a Great World

King could live through.

Rumble rumble rumble.

The crazy and brutal space storm tore into that black hand, constantly wearing it down and weakening it.

A spatial transmission from the Divine Realm to the lower realms reached unimaginable speeds In just five breaths of time, Lin Ming had already flown out to the far off distance.

“Lin Ming! Tian Mingzi is reaching across the void to attack you!”

Mo Eversnow’s voice boomed in Lin Ming’s mind.

“What?!”

Lin Ming’s mind shook. Tian Mingzi had already reached such a degree? He actually possessed the ability to attack him while he was in a transmission array?

Lin Ming turned around to see a massive black hand chasing straight after him from a distant part of the spatial channel. This black hand broke through the barriers of countless space storms, but its strength was also constantly being weakened.

# Chapter 1352 – Identity Exposed

---

Tian Mingzi was already a Great World King powerhouse, and a peak Great World King master at that. He was very close to becoming a half-step Empyrean.

Such a character had an immeasurable disparity with Lin Ming. His attack could instantly turn Lin Ming into smoke and ash!

“Lin Ming, be careful!”

Mo Eversnow anxiously said. At this time, behind Lin Ming, that great hand was roiling forwards with the sound of rumbling thunder, rapidly rushing ahead. Facing this massive hand, Lin Ming was like a tiny bird flying away from an avalanche; he was simply nothing at all.

He absolutely could not contend with this!

Lin Ming was crystal clear that trying to block this attack with his own strength was impossible!

That meant that the only path he had left was to allow the surrounding space storms destroy it. Even the strength of a Great World King didn't reach the level of ignoring the rules of space.

Lin Ming took a deep breath as energy erupted from his body once more. He suddenly changed directions, flushing towards an area of incomparably chaotic space turbulence!

In that moment, even the usually calm Mo Eversnow paled. In the chaos of the vast space channel, an endless power of space formed massive violent space currents that were trillions of miles long. These tremendous currents lay far in the distance, like the swirling arms of a galaxy. Once one entered these unimaginable space currents, they would encounter the endless crazy power of infinite space storms cutting upon them like unlimited blades. This force could even cut a planet to pieces!

Just how dangerous was it to break into these turbulent space flows? With Lin Ming's strength, a single misstep would leave him beyond redemption!

Mo Eversnow's eyes sharpened. Without the slightest sound, she fused her divine soul with Lin Ming's body, using her comprehension of Space Laws to help Lin Ming avoid any mistakes to the best of her ability.

To pass through this turbulent space flow was like a mortal walking across a steel wire suspended high in the air. They could have successfully passed it a thousand times, but they weren't even allowed to make a single mistake!

Rumble rumble rumble!

A terrifying current fell on top of Lin Ming. The speed of this turbulence reached unimaginable degrees, its impact causing space to violently shake. This sort of shaking could easily shatter a mountain range!

At that moment, Lin Ming felt a powerful force attacking his insides, as if it wanted to rip his body to pieces! This was not a frontal attack, but only a slight scratch. Even so, this sort of impact could even exterminate an ordinary Divine Lord powerhouse!

Peng!

Lin Ming's protective true essence shattered like a glass wall being struck by a giant steel ball!

Gate of Death – open!

Lin Ming fiercely grit his teeth and directly opened the Gate of Death. The Gate of Death was located in Lin Ming's spiritual sea and was like a valve. Once the Gate of Death opened, all of Lin Ming's astral essence would flood out, erupting with an amount a hundred times greater!

Lin Ming currently only had true essence. But with true essence and astral essence fusing into his body now, the intensity and strength of his body instantly rose to incredible heights. By relying on his formidable mortal body, he forcefully withstood the impact from the power of space.

Roar – !

With the resonant cry of a dragon, the phantom of a True Dragon appeared behind Lin Ming. Lin Ming was like an Azure Dragon



swimming through the wild seas, rapidly soaring through the world.

Putting aside Mo Eversnow, just Lin Ming himself had an incredibly high understanding into the Space Laws.

Empyrean Divine Seal was someone who reached large success in the Space and Time Laws. The essence of his primal chaos black hole was to seal away even gods into a singularity of space and time, reaching the boundary of an eternal seal.

During Lin Ming's year and a half deep sleep in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, his Space and Time Laws had reached perfection of the fifth level Concept.

Cross the void!

Seeing a giant space current fall onto him like an endless river, Lin Ming forcefully twisted his body and abruptly passed through a gap in this space current. The massive backlash caused Lin Ming's body to shake as he spat out a mouthful of blood.

And after that was the giant hand Tian Mingzi had sent out. At this time, this hand was already trillions upon trillions of miles away from Tian Mingzi. No matter how powerful or skilled Tian Mingzi was, or how high his comprehension of the Space Laws was, it was impossible for him to manipulate this hand to nimbly avoid the space storms.

Bang!

A space storm collided with the giant hand. Against this force that could instantly smash apart a million mountain ranges, even a Great World King wasn't able to withstand this!

Luckily, Tian Mingzi already had some response. However, there was not enough time. With a terrifying explosive sound, this hand was torn in half!

Energy crazily vented outwards. The massive hand violently shook before suddenly dimming down.

Immeasurably far away, Tian Mingzi shook and his complexion paled. His right hand trembled as if a snake had bitten it and a trace of blood flowed down from his fingertips.

All of this fell into the eyes of the surrounding people.

They looked at Tian Mingzi, disbelief thick in their eyes. Such a great person was actually injured?

How had he been injured?

Although these people didn't know what his status was, they knew that he was undoubtedly a World King level powerhouse; this pressure they felt could not be wrong.

If such a person were to rush here all in order to capture a junior who fled through a transmission array, by all reasoning that should be easy, so how could he have been injured?

Before they could react, Tian Mingzi's body shook once more. At that moment, blood vessels burst open on his hand as blood spewed out.

The true essence hand he sent out had struck a space current a second time. That half remaining energy was also completely torn apart!

At this time, within the space channel, Lin Ming had completely rid himself of Tian Mingzi's giant hand. The terrifying explosion of energy was like endless fireworks that detonated behind Lin Ming. Lin Ming's entire body was covered in thunder and flame, like a meteor in the deep night. Wrapped in this fiery flame and lightning, he rushed out from the space storm!

He had escaped!

Lin Ming's entire body was covered in blood and he didn't relax in the slightest. Although he had escaped Tian Mingzi's chase so far, he had penetrated into a space storm to do so. If he wanted to return to his original space tunnel, he would have to pay a considerable price.

At this time, because Lin Ming had repeatedly passed through gaps in the space storm and was also affected by the exploding energies, his organs had been tremendously injured. If it weren't

for the support of his body transformation technique, he would have been grievously wounded and vomiting blood. If he lost his combat strength in this space storm, his fate could be imagined!

“In crossing the void this time, you still have to continue onwards for several hours!”

Within Lin Ming’s spiritual sea, Mo Eversnow spoke out. She had experience going to the lower realms from the Divine Realm.

“That’s a long time...” Lin Ming clenched his teeth and swallowed down a pill. Even if Tian Mingzi wasn’t chasing him, this would still be a difficult struggle.

.....

On Skybreak Planet, Tian Mingzi looked at his injured hand. His hand had been as beautiful and clear as the finest jade, but now many blood vessels had ruptured, causing blood to leak out. His hand now seemed a bit disturbing and gloomy.

At this time, Tian Mingzi coldly sneered. He coldly spat out a single word, “Good.” This caused everyone to be even more confused. All of them fell into a silent panic, too afraid to say a single word.

“What a young hero. You risk the dangers of the violent space turbulence to avoid me chasing you. Your actions are truly bold and courageous, but this makes me even more unable to let you

go...”

Tian Mingzi lifted his hand. Without knowing whether this was happiness or anger, everyone in the surroundings began to retreat backwards. They could feel Tian Mingzi emitting a faint killing intent.

“You...”

Tian Mingzi darkly said. With a wave of his right hand, the body of the severely wounded Skybreak Sect Elder flew into Tian Mingzi’s grasp, held by the throat.

In that instant, the Skybreak Sect Elder’s face turned ashen. “Forgive me, Senior Skydark World King, please calm your anger. This lowly fool is useless and was unable to stop him, I contributed as much as I could...”

The old man quickly explained. He could also feel the killing intent rolling off from Tian Mingzi. With Tian Mingzi’s status, killing him was the same as killing an ant.

“Sky... Skydark World King!?”

Everyone in the surroundings was shocked as they heard the old man speak this name.

They had originally guessed that Tian Mingzi was a World King level character, but they never thought he would turn out to be the

Great World King of the Demondawn Great World!

Looking at the entire Divine Realm, Tian Mingzi was a peak World King existence!

Such a character was absolutely not a figure that people of their status could ever come into contact with.

Looking at the Skybreak Sect Elder, Tian Mingzi smiled, happily saying. “I know you made a contribution, but... I want you to make one more. I want information on that youth.”

“Yes... yes... I will tell you...”

The Skybreak Sect Elder hastily nodded, his voice trembling. But before he could continue speaking, he felt Tian Mingzi’s hand tighten on his neck. With a severe pain transmitting through his body, there was a light cracking sound as his spine was shattered by Tian Mingzi!

“There is no need for you to speak. I will examine you myself.”

Still smiling, Tian Mingzi’s soul force broke into the Skybreak Sect Elder’s spiritual sea, brutally scanning through the old man’s memories.

Soul searching technique!

The information that could be described with words was limited in the end; it naturally couldn't compare to the nuanced detail from a soul search.

But as Tian Mingzi saw Lin Ming's fight with the old man from before he forcefully entered the void, he was suddenly shocked.

The move that Lin Ming used, Eternal Darkness, how could Tian Mingzi not know what that was? He had watched the entire Divine Realm First Martial Meeting finals with his own eyes.

"Middle Divine Sea realm cultivation, that strange energy black hole, a spear-using martial artist, how could this be..."

Tian Mingzi's blood red pupils flashed with a brilliant light. "He is Lin Ming!"

Lin Ming...

Tian Mingzi's eyebrows shot up. Lin Ming's status was special. If he wanted to kill Lin Ming, he would definitely arouse a great deal of trouble. Once his role in that was revealed, that too was something he wouldn't be able to shoulder.

Moreover, because of the saint race's orders, he had planned to make his move in secret. But now, the entire situation had become a chaotic mess. The saint race spy had actually been killed by Lin Ming!

Tian Mingzi didn't know whether or not Lin Ming realized the status of the saint race spy he killed, but what he was absolutely sure of was that the corpse of that spy was taken away by Lin Ming!

Once Lin Ming gave this corpse to Empyrean Divine Dream or Empyrean Vast Universe, the consequences would be dire!

“I have to... I have to kill Lin Ming!”

This thought flashed through Tian Mingzi's mind. And, the moment that Lin Ming reached the lower realms was the best chance for Tian Mingzi to attack!



# Chapter 1353 – Sky Spill Planet

---

“Sky... Skydark World King, you... you...”

Near Skybreak Sect’s transmission array, there were several Skybreak Sect disciples as well as the seven or eight martial artists waiting for the transmission array. They had all borne witness to Tian Mingzi killing the Skybreak Sect Elder and then searching his soul!

At this time, they were all horrified. In their eyes, Tian Mingzi was nothing but a cruel and malicious demon, someone who killed without batting an eye, and doing so without rhyme or reason.

Tian Mingzi looked at everyone around him, his complexion indifferent as he said, “I’m sorry. You have all seen something you shouldn’t have.”

Tian Mingzi chasing after Lin Ming was an extremely important matter. If this was revealed, he would definitely be embroiled in a great deal of trouble. If they investigated into this, they would likely uncover his collusion with the saints. If this happened, then he would die without a doubt!

Tian Mingzi naturally wouldn’t allow something like this to happen. Even if these people around him didn’t know of Lin Ming’s status, he still wouldn’t allow any of them to remain alive.

“You... you...!”

Hearing Tian Mingzi's words, everyone turned pale.

Although martial artists were strong, that didn't necessarily mean they were brave. When facing death, they were even more afraid, because compared to a mortal, their lives were much more wonderful and long.

“Run!”

Several martial artists cried out in panic, immediately turning tail to escape!

They all used their ultimate trump cards. Some use mystical escape talismans and some even burnt their blood essence. Without regard to the cost, they desperately tried to flee!

All of them escaped in different directions. But in the face of a Great World King, there was simply no chance for any of them to escape.

“If you wish to blame something, blame your luck for being bad.”

In that moment, Tian Mingzi's aura erupted as he shot out hundreds of black energy swords. The speed of these energy swords was fast beyond belief. The dozen plus people around the transmission array were all instantly pierced through by these energy swords, cut into countless pieces of meat.

These dozen plus people all died on the spot!

Blood rained down along with bits and pieces of flesh. Tian Mingzi stood in this rain of blood, his body emitting an invisible force field. As these drops of blood and flesh approached him, they were automatically pushed aside.

At this time, Tian Mingzi was wearing a voluminous black robe. His face was pale white and his eyes were a deep scarlet red. When looking upon him in this hail of blood, he resembled a demon amongst demons!

“This is truly a shameful matter. I want to kill Lin Ming, but I can’t even sense him when he knocks on my gate. Not just that, but he stole the primordial epoch spirit root, and even my alliance with the saint race was discovered by him.”

Tian Mingzi mumbled to himself. At this time, some people on the planet noticed something unusual occurring.

“What’s going on? Are people fighting?”

Tian Mingzi’s vision turned icy and he coldly snorted. A monstrous demonic energy surged forth from his body, soaring into the skies and causing dark billowing clouds to appear. These dark clouds were heavy and gloomy, as if infinite demons were gathered within them.

Heaven and earth origin energy roared. Strong winds recklessly

surged, like an apocalyptic scene.

“What!?”

“Heaven and earth origin energy is being stirred up?”

Skybreak Sect’s martial artists were startled; this wasn’t a natural occurrence.

As they were about to fly out and investigate, at this time, an invisible space covered all of them, enveloping the entirety of Skybreak Sect.

The world outside was completely isolated!

“How is this...!?”

The martial artists that flew into the sky all fell down, an indescribably bleak feeling drowning them.

“Is an unrivalled powerhouse planning to exterminate our sect?”

This thought flashed through the hearts of many people. And then, they knew nothing at all.

Tian Mingzi had used his own domain, a domain completely similar to the black-robed saint spy’s – the Eternal Demon Domain.

Beneath this domain, everyone was isolated.

Tian Mingzi deprived everyone of consciousness but he didn't kill them. This wasn't because of some kind-hearted benevolence, but because he didn't want to make this matter too big. If a peak eighth-grade sect was instantly exterminated like this, that would arouse far too much attention.

“Lin Ming, if he flew to the lower realms, he should have returned to his homeland of the Sky Spill Planet.”

Lin Ming's information appeared in Tian Mingzi's mind. The Sky Spill Planet was a tiny insignificant world of the lower realms, a planet that was slightly larger than average. If it weren't for the saint race's orders to assassinate Lin Ming, making him research all the available information on Lin Ming, he simply wouldn't know about such a tiny world of the lower realms like the Sky Spill Planet.

“If Lin Ming returned to the lower realms then he should have gone to the Sky Spill Planet. With his cultivation, then underneath the suppression of the Heavenly Dao Laws, returning to his home world is his limit. It is impossible for him to pass through the infinite space storms to go to other worlds. It is impossible for him to escape my grasp.”

Tian Mingzi gently smiled as he pulled out a golden jade slip. This jade slip was as large as a book. As he sunk his thoughts into it, a celestial starmap of the 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm

and innumerable worlds of the lower realms appeared in his mind. As long as he knew the coordinates of the Sky Spill Planet, then with his strength he would be able to pass through the transmission array and arrive at the Sky Spill Planet in two to four hours.

Tian Mingzi's lips slowly curved up in a dreadful smile. With his strength and with Lin Ming contained on a single planet, wanting to find him would be as easy as catching a turtle in a jar.

“You have simply chosen the best tomb for yourself. The land of your home world is indeed a suitable place for you to be buried...”

Tian Mingzi's words were like the whispers of a cackling demon. With a wave of his sleeves, a nine sun jade flew into the energy core of the transmission array. In the next instant, a divine light radiated outwards and Tian Mingzi vanished into the transmission array.

.....

At this time, a hundred quintillion miles away, separated by the vast and infinite void of space, there was a blood red plain. The ends of this plain extended outwards into a thousand mile long mountain range.

This mountain range had a name, Tragic Death Mountain. It constantly exuded demonic energy all year round.

With the loud whinnies of vicious beasts, a team of winged flood dragons landed at the ends of this plain. These winged flood dragons appeared extraordinary, and there was a crowd of heroic and dashing spirited martial artists on their backs!

Of these people, the one leading them was a tall middle-aged man. In addition, the most standout among them was a man and a woman.

This pair was tall with extraordinary makings. The man was handsome and graceful and the woman was beautiful like an ethereal fairy. They were the Prince and Princess of a Divine Kingdom from the Holy Demon Continent. They could both be called proud children of the heavens!

“Tragic Death Mountain, we’ve finally arrived for our training. We must kill to our heart’s content this time!”

The handsome youth excitedly said. He grasped the long sword in his hand, a confident expression on his face.

Every year there were many martial artists that entered this mountain range, but over 90% of them never returned; they wouldn’t even have their corpses or bones remaining. Because they died in such a tragic manner, this mountain range was called Tragic Death Mountain. This was a graveyard for masters but also a treasure trove of great lucky chances. Many martial artists came here to adventure in hopes of being able to gain enough insights and experience to break through to the next boundary and walk even further down their road of martial arts.

It was also because of this reason that even though this mountain range had endlessly great risks, there were still many extreme characters that came every year in order to temper themselves.

“Big Brother, we must be careful. Tragic Death Mountain is unfathomable. Sovereign Father has already advised us to listen to General Wei’s heeding, and the most we can enter into Tragic Death Mountain is about 400 miles.” The Divine Kingdom Princess riding the winged flood dragon said. She wore a military uniform and seemed extremely stern and martial, but this did not diminish her gentleness and stunning looks. She was a rare beauty. With her appearance and her background, she was the ideal woman that many young elites in the Divine Kingdom yearned for.

“What the Princess says is right. The depths of Tragic Death Mountain are far too horrifying. Even if His Majesty were to personally arrive, he still wouldn’t dare to go into the deepest parts of Tragic Death Mountain. That area is a true absolute life-forbidden zone; no one is an exception.”

Behind the beautiful Princess, the tall and burly middle-aged man spoke. He wore a helmet and a suit of armor; he was clearly the General Wei that the Princess was referring to.

The young Prince obviously didn’t seem willing to listen to this advice. He curled his lips, wanting to say several words refuting him and describing just how strong he had grown.

But before he could open his mouth, there was a terrifying



rumble that came crashing down from the skies.

Everyone was shocked. They all looked up to see a brilliant meteorite come crashing down with unbelievable speed, tearing through the upper atmosphere as it came smashing down!

In addition to the thunder and flames wrapped around this meteorite, there was also a gray power surrounding it. No one had seen this gray power before. But, if someone skilled in the Space Laws were to see this, they would know that this was the power of the space storm that leaked out from the crack in space. Moreover, this space storm originated from the spatial void that existed between the Divine Realm and the lower realms; it was a terrifying force that could annihilate all of existence!

“What a fast meteorite!” The young Prince cried out in alarm.

And beside him, General Wei was also looking out far into the distance. Then, his mind shook. “No, that’s not right, it doesn’t seem like a meteorite at all. How come I think it looks like... a... a person?”

General Wei put forth a speculation that even he couldn’t believe he said. However, with his eyesight that far surpassed that of normal martial artists, he could see that this was indeed a person.

Everyone that heard him was shocked. This was a person?

At this time, that ‘meteorite’ finally crashed to the earth. And,

the point it landed at was that mountain range filled with demonic energy and also known as a life-forbidden zone – Tragic Death Mountain!

Bang!

In that instant, an incomparably terrifying explosion rolled up the earth for a thousand miles. The mountain range of Tragic Death Mountain was directly lifted up into the air and even the world was pierced through. The magma roiling beneath the ground shot into the skies, flooding forth like massive tsunamis. The horrifying shockwaves crushed the entirety of Tragic Death Mountain, rolling outwards with an unstoppable momentum.

“Shit! Danger!”

General Wei was shocked. He immediately set down an enchantment of energy, protecting those people near him.

A titanic shockwave crashed into General Wei’s energy enchantment. His face paled as his insides tumbled about, nearly causing him to vomit blood.

Even from such a distance, he had withstood less than a ten-thousandth of the impact force from just the aftermath shockwaves, and yet that had caused him to be injured. General Wei found it hard to imagine the might of the crash just now.

The storm quickly passed. Everyone opened their eyes wide to see

the place where that ‘meteorite’ had landed. As they did, everyone was dumbfounded, their mouths falling open. Even the normally calm General Wei was unable to regain his calm for a long time.

Tragic Death Mountain, the legendary life-forbidden zone filled with endless demons, the legendary mountain range where countless masters had perished, had actually been over 70% destroyed!

Let alone those demons, not even the mountain range was left intact!

Just what kind of horrifying strength was this?

Everyone felt as if they were in a dream. But, that bubbling magma that was still surging upwards from deep underground told everyone that what they were seeing was not an illusion at all.

“Ge-general Wei, you said that meteorite just now was a person?”

The Divine Kingdom Princess shivered as she recalled this.

Everyone else also looked towards General Wei.

General Wei was still bewildered. He opened his mouth with some difficulty, saying, “I... I might have been mistaken.”

# Chapter 1354 – Gray Light Barrier

---

“The Sky Spill Planet... I’ve finally returned.”

A massive crater extended for dozens of miles. It penetrated straight through the crust of the world, causing magma to gush out. Immersed in this magma, Lin Ming was slowly washed out.

At this time, all of his clothes had been torn to pieces. He was covered in blood and looked completely haggard.

The reason for this terrifying destructive power that was able to flatten Tragic Death Mountain was not Lin Ming’s own strength, but the space storm chasing Lin Ming.

Lin Ming was forced into the turbulent space flows by Tian Mingzi’s great hand and forced to struggle in this chaos for several hours. During this period, he had passed through immeasurably dangerous gaps in the space storm, continuously torn by a formidable power of space. If it were a normal martial artist, they would have been ripped apart several times already. Even Lin Ming didn’t feel much better. All of his flesh and blood and meridians had cracked, and even his organs were injured.

His mind was extremely tense. He and Mo Eversnow had both consumed a great deal of energy. In that vortex of life and death, a single careless moment would have resulted in annihilation.

Finally, he had forced himself out of space, carrying with him a massive space storm. This space storm had chased Lin Ming all the

way to the Sky Spill Planet. The space storms that existed between the Divine Realm and lower realms were immeasurably terrifying. Even though Tragic Death Mountain was extremely firm and supported by demon energy, it was still instantly smashed to nothing!

“Lin Ming, are you fine?”

“It doesn’t matter. Now that I’m on the Sky Spill Planet, I should be safe. Even if I lost my cultivation, with just my mortal body having opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, there is no existence here that should be able to pose a threat to me.”

Lin Ming’s current condition was indeed extremely bad. His inner world was an utter mess and the black hole seed had fallen into an inactive state, nearly shutting off all contact with the energy in his inner world.

90% of his meridians were torn, his blood vessels had erupted in countless areas, and vast amounts of blood filled his lungs, stomach, and within all parts of his body.

However, after Lin Ming had cultivated to this level, his body had already evolved into an extremely pure state of flesh and blood; it would only take some time for this ruined flesh and blood to dissolve into essence energy and then for his body to reabsorb it.

“Miss Mo, are you alright? You consumed a considerable amount of energy.”

Lin Ming could see that Mo Eversnow's complexion was much paler than it usually was. It was clear that she had fiercely overdrawn her soul.

Mo Eversnow shook her head, saying, "I'm good. I just need some rest."

As she faintly spoke, Mo Eversnow gently smiled, a deep emotion swelling in her heart.

Initially, when Mo Eversnow had first revived from her sleep, she had been easily able to kill Dragon One. Although she had lost her body, by just relying on her soul force alone she was still somewhat stronger than an early Divine Lord powerhouse.

When Lin Ming encountered some danger, she was able to burn a bit of her soul force to shield him from harm.

But now, Lin Ming had grown to the point of being able to contend with a Divine Lord powerhouse. He was now even stronger than Mo Eversnow's soul form. Like this, he certainly didn't need her to protect him anymore.

This caused Mo Eversnow to feel as if she had lost something, but she felt an even greater joy and happiness. From the depths of her heart, she was sincerely proud and happy that Lin Ming was growing so quickly, as if all his achievements were also what she had accomplished.

Lin Ming naturally wouldn't know of these complex feelings that percolated in Mo Eversnow's heart. He took out several precious soul-restoring pills from his spatial ring, crumbled them into essence energy, and used them to nourish Mo Eversnow's soul form.

"Miss Mo, you can sleep in the Magic Cube for some time. I should be safe. Please allow me to handle things for now. I'm sure I can restore myself fully in two or three days."

"Mm." Mo Eversnow softly nodded as she lightly smiled. She rarely smiled, but when she did, it made one feel as if flowers were blooming all over the world, accompanied by the warm embrace of spring.

She turned into a wisp of soul energy and entered the Magic Cube space. As for Lin Ming, he used his ruined body to struggle out of the crater with great difficulty. Currently, he was in his weakest state, but his senses were still extremely sharp. As soon as he left the crater, he turned his head in a direction. Some people had arrived.

In the great skies, a team of winged flood dragons were rapidly flying over. They were the Divine Kingdom Prince and Princess, General Wei, and their retinue.

The one flying in front was not General Wei but the Divine Kingdom Prince. At this time, his face was filled with excitement. "Hurry up! Maybe some treasure was born!"

That terrifying momentum and explosion had even ruined Tragic Death Mountain, a land of demons. If it were truly a magic tool that fell down, it would absolutely be the number one treasure of the entire Holy Demon Continent!

At the very least, even if it wasn't a magic tool, if it were something that was able to create such a terrifying explosion it must be some rare precious material from the vast universe. If they brought it back, they could definitely refine it to create some unrivalled divine weapon.

With such a great lucky chance delivered right to their door, how could they miss out?

After flying several hundred miles forwards, the Prince could see the blast range and the epicenter of the explosion. There was a massive crater several dozen miles wide and nearly 10 miles deep. There was lava gushing out to the surface constantly, tumbling about.

If this crater were to be filled with water instead, it could even be called a tiny inland sea.

Just as the Divine Kingdom Prince was about to find out what the cause of this explosion was, he was suddenly startled. At the very edge of the crater, there was a man covered in rags and blood.

“You... who are you?”



This person had been harmed so deeply. If he had been near the center of the explosion when it happened, how could he have survived?

As the adventuring team saw Lin Ming, they were surprised. As for General Wei, he was completely bewildered. He immediately recalled the image he had seen just a while ago. He had been able to faintly make out that so-called meteorite, and it had looked like this person.

It couldn't be him...

General Wei gulped and then shook his head, instantly denying this. Even a late Divine Sea master would have instantly perished in such an impact if they were to fall down with so much force. He must have been mistaken.

General Wei's eyes swept over Lin Ming, wanting to determine his cultivation. However, he wasn't able to do so.

Divine Sea realm?

Life Destruction realm?

Lin Ming's inner world seemed bleak and desolate, with incomparably wild origin energy raging about. It was simply impossible for General Wei to distinguish his cultivation.

“Could he be a half-step Divine Sea? Is he a martial artist that

encountered some great lucky chance?”

This thought passed through General Wei’s mind, but he wasn’t able to confirm this.

However, no matter what the situation was, this person’s origin was too mysterious. And, if he was able to survive after being so close to the blast, he definitely had something extraordinary to him.

As General Wei was thinking this, a faint feeling overcame him and he looked up. He could see an incomparably black divine light shine over the horizon. For a time, two suns seemed to appear in the heavens. One was a blazing white, and the other was pure, pitch black.

Heavens! What was that!?!?

General Wei was shocked. As for Lin Ming, his complexion completely changed.

Over 100 quintillion miles away, through a space tunnel, Tian Mingzi was quickly shuttling past a space storm.

He wasn’t a martial artist from the lower realms, thus the Heavenly Dao Laws would not agree with him entering the lower realms from the Divine Realm. This caused him to be like a fish swimming against the current of a raging river.

Endless space storms surged towards Tian Mingzi before being melted away by him one at a time.

At a certain moment, a bright light burst out in front of Tian Mingzi. As he punched, there was a loud bang as space shattered. Tian Mingzi passed through the space storm and arrived in a completely different realm.

This realm possessed an extremely gentle and sparse heaven and earth origin energy, frail space, and weak Laws. Without a doubt, he was now in the lower realms.

In the lower realms, a Great World King could shatter space by lifting his hand. The power of the Laws binding space together was extremely weak.

“So this is the lower realms. After being a World King for so many years, this is actually my first time in the lower realms. Truly, this is an incomparably fragile realm. I feel that it would be far too easy for me to destroy a region of space.”

As Tian Mingzi was saying this, his heart suddenly stirred. In his eyes, a blue planet was suddenly reflected. This planet was quite huge and there was a massive amount of heaven and earth origin energy gathered around it, forming a vast and boundless mist and nebula. This nebula stretched out for billions of miles, looking spectacular and marvelous.

This was the Sky Spill Planet.

“I’ve arrived at my destination.” Tian Mingzi’s lips curved up in a smile. “Let the hunt begin. Lin Ming, for me to use your own homeworld as your burial ground, that can be considered as my benevolence to you.”

The Sky Spill Planet was extremely large. With the range of Tian Mingzi’s sense, he could definitely slowly search for Lin Ming. But, he didn’t want to do something that took such a massive amount of time.

He planned to annihilate all life on this planet. Then, the only being remaining would certainly be Lin Ming.

That was far more simple and straightforward.

As for slaying countless trillions of lives to save some time, that wasn’t anything to Tian Mingzi. If he exterminated a planet in the lower realms, no one would know at all. And even if they did, no one would suspect that he did it.

“Lives of the Sky Spill Planet, if you wish to blame someone, then blame your fellow man!”

Tian Mingzi extracted his eight foot long sword from his spatial ring. Energy erupted from his entire body, and for a moment the phantom of a cruel devil appeared behind him. To scatter and spread an attack over an entire planet so that it would wipe out every life on it, this was still something that Tian Mingzi had to put his full effort behind.

“Fall into the Eternal Demon Domain – Demon God Descends!”

Tian Mingzi lifted his sword high up above his head and then brought it slashing down. The devil phantom behind him turned into a black divine light that cut downwards, hurtling forth like a brilliant black comet. A massive region of space was shattered by Tian Mingzi’s attack. The entire Sky Spill Planet would soon be shrouded in the endless demon light.

Tian Mingzi viciously smiled. Under his attack, the space of the lower realms was simply far too fragile. This feeling was like using a divine weapon to kill a cow.

As this beam of divine light was about to pierce through the atmosphere of the Sky Spill Planet, a sudden change occurred.

Outside the atmosphere of the Sky Spill Planet, a dim ash-gray light barrier appeared. Tian Mingzi’s attack struck this light barrier, and what happened next left Tian Mingzi shocked. His all-out attack collided with this ash-gray light and then disappeared, vanishing without a trace of ever returning.

“...Eh? How?”

Tian Mingzi was left dazed, immediately losing the ability to think for a moment. But then, an even more surprising scene occurred. The ash-gray light barrier faintly trembled before shooting back a black divine light at Tian Mingzi. This was Tian Mingzi’s attack!

His attack was being returned to him, fully intact!

“What!?!?”

# Chapter 1355 – Empyrean Primordius’ Protection

---

In that comparably frail lower realms world, an ash-gray barrier of light had inexplicably and suddenly appeared, even reflecting his own attack. Tian Mingzi would never have dreamt that such a matter would occur.

This moment right after Tian Mingzi attacked was the moment he had exhausted his old strength. As he saw his Demon God Descends bounced back towards him, he rapidly drew backwards, immediately forming thousands of seals.

Bang!

A black light exploded and a vast tract of the void collapsed. Tian Mingzi’s body shook, his blood tumbling around as his robes were all torn apart.

Tian Mingzi never thought he would be struck so miserably by his own attack.

“What is happening here?”

Tian Mingzi’s eyebrows shot up. He first thought that there was a secret unrivalled powerhouse protecting Lin Ming, but as he thought about this he immediately denied it. If there truly was someone protecting Lin Ming then he wouldn’t have needed to flee in such a distressed manner, being forced into the space storms

where he nearly died.

There was something strange about this Sky Spill Planet!

As Tian Mingzi thought of this, he carefully sent out his sense, investigating the area around the Sky Spill Planet. But, to his amazement, he discovered that as soon as his sense was about to penetrate into the atmosphere of the Sky Spill Planet, it was forcefully cut off, unable to take a half-step further.

It was still that ash-gray light barrier. The surface of that barrier was covered with ancient dao patterns. These dao patterns seemed like the tracings on top of a chaos stone, filled with profound mysteries and exuding a mystical shimmer.

The aura that this light curtain emitted was boundless and vast, leaving Tian Mingzi stunned.

Facing this ash-gray light barrier array formation, he felt as if he were facing the stable foundation of the universe itself, not shakable at all. From this alone, it could be seen that the person who laid down this array formation was absolutely hundreds of times more powerful than he was!

This was terrifying information. This meant that this person was an Empyrean level master, and even a top powerhouse amongst all Emphyreans.

In the entire Divine Realm, existences of this level could be



counted on a single hand.

“There is this type of array formation protecting the Sky Spill Planet?”

Tian Mingzi was dumbfounded. This light barrier emitted the feeling of passing years. It was likely that this light barrier was tens of thousands of years old.

In other words, tens of thousands of years ago, when Lin Ming had yet to be born, some mysterious powerhouse had laid down a protective array all around the Sky Spill Planet!

Tian Mingzi was unable to sense who had been the one to lay down this array formation, but he could faintly feel that the function of this protective array was to keep out powerhouses and not to block those with lower cultivations.

“What sort of secret is there in the Sky Spill Planet?”

Tian Mingzi didn't believe that such a desolate and barren lower realms planet would randomly arouse the attention of a Divine Realm powerhouse. It was likely that the Sky Spill Planet had some secret.

And, this secret might even be the reason for Lin Ming's formidable strength.

Otherwise, it was hard to imagine that a martial artist from the

lower realms would be able to slowly step into the position of the number one young elite in the Divine Realm.

“My attack was blocked, but Lin Ming was able to enter without being hindered. Could this light barrier be blocking outsiders from entering, or could it be preventing martial artists above the Divine Sea realm from passing through?”

Tian Mingzi instantly thought.

If he couldn't enter but Lin Ming easily could, that meant there was some limiting factor preventing him from doing so. And, there were two main differences between him and Lin Ming. His cultivation was higher than Lin Ming's, and he came from the Divine Realm; he wasn't someone who originated from the Sky Spill Planet.

Whether it was the former reason or latter reason, both were bad news.

There was no need to mention the former. He could only watch Lin Ming wander freely about. The array formation of this top supreme elder wasn't something that he could hope to shake.

As for the latter reason, Lin Ming was considered invincible at the Divine Sea realm. Even if he sent out tens of thousands of Divine Sea disciples from the Skydark Holy Lands to chase after him, it would be nothing but delivering lambs to the slaughter.

“How can this be?”

Tian Mingzi frowned. This was a nightmare. The longer this dragged on, the more unknown variables would come into play.

But, he simply couldn't break through this light barrier. Tian Mingzi very much wished to explore the secrets of this Sky Spill Planet. Perhaps it might even be his own great lucky chance.

With such a lucky chance laid out in front of him, there still wasn't anything he could do. He absolutely hated this feeling.

“I can only make a sacrifice and hope my guess isn't wrong...”

Tian Mingzi's complexion was gloomy. He quietly retreated back into the space channel and returned to the Divine Realm. He silently came and silently left, leaving no trace, like a ghost.

And for those people living on the Sky Spill Planet, they only saw that black divine light flash over them, as if a black sun had appeared and then disappeared. There were some mortal nations that believed this was an ominous sign from the heavens and began to fall to their knees in repentance and worship. Following that, there were no other changes to the Sky Spill Planet.

At this time, in Tragic Death Mountain, General Wei looked up at the skies. “It's gone?”

He originally thought that another meteorite was about to land,

but he didn't think it would be nothing but a fleeting flash of light.

Beside him, Lin Ming's complexion was dark and dire. He was well aware that the black divine light just now was Tian Mingzi's attack!

Tian Mingzi had chased him all the way to the Sky Spill Planet and had even sent out such a horrifying strike. If this strike had struck the Sky Spill Planet, it would have been a catastrophic apocalypse for all life living here. A frail world of the lower realms simply wouldn't be able to withstand the attack of a Great World King.

"I must really thank Senior Empyrean Primordius. If it weren't for him laying down this enchantment 100,000 years ago that stopped all martial artists above the Divine Sea realm from entering, then the consequences today would have been unimaginable. My family, my people, and even Divine Phoenix Island would have been destroyed today."

Lin Ming was overjoyed that he made the gamble to return to the Sky Spill Planet. The reason he chose to return here was all because of Empyrean Primordius' protection. Just what sort of character was Empyrean Primordius? Let alone Tian Mingzi, not even an ordinary Empyrean master would find it possible to break through that enchantment barrier.

"What sort of world phenomenon was that?" General Wei muttered to himself, looking up at the skies. At this time, he suddenly seemed to recall something. He cupped his fists together and said to Lin Ming. "Friend, what should I call you?"

Lin Ming's cultivation seemed as if it were at the half-step Divine Sea realm. If this were true, then he would break into the Divine Sea realm within the next 10 years. In the Holy Demon Continent, a Divine Sea realm powerhouse was quite rare and valuable.

Thus General Wei was extremely polite.

“My name is Lin Mo.” Lin Ming casually said. The name of Lin Ming was well known in the Holy Demon Continent, and he was also known as the infamous master of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. It would be a bit troublesome if others were to find out his status.

General Wei politely bantered with Lin Ming. Their conversation mostly revolved around the landing of the meteorite; he wanted to snoop around for any clues about what Lin Ming was doing here.

But Lin Ming simply insisted that he had come to this area of the mountain range to adventure. Then, because of the landing of the meteor, he was severely wounded and afterwards he ran into General Wei.

The Divine Kingdom Prince organized a group of people to search the crater, but in the end there was nothing found at all.

“Brother Lin, where do you plan on going next?”

“The Blood Slaughter Steppes.” Lin Ming replied, without concealing anything.

“Oh? We are also headed back to our Divine Kingdom. Although we won’t pass through the Blood Slaughter Steppes, they are both in the same direction. Mentioning it, this entire trip has been a laugh. We came here to Tragic Death Mountain to gain some experience, but the result was that just as we arrived, Tragic Death Mountain disappeared.” General Wei ruefully smiled, as if the heavens were playing a joke on him.

Lin Ming thought for a moment. Although he didn’t really know whether or not the destination of these people was in the same direction as the Blood Slaughter Steppes, he could confirm that they were trying to win him over by providing him with assistance. After all, even with Lin Ming’s cultivation looking like it did, this was still an outstanding accomplishment to martial artists of the lower realms.

Lin Ming didn’t reject travelling together; he had taken a liking to this squad’s winged flood dragons. The bloodline of these winged flood dragons had been especially improved through breeding and they could travel hundreds of thousands of miles in a day. Combined with some transmission arrays, they would be able to quickly arrive at the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

Without these people, it would be difficult for Lin Ming to find the appropriate transmission arrays. Moreover, Lin Ming was currently grievously wounded. If he relied on just himself to fly, not only would he be slow but it would be impossible for him to find the time to sit down and meditate to restore himself. It would delay the time it took to recover by a great deal.

Lin Ming didn't know what methods Tian Mingzi would decide to use in order to deal with him, thus he had to restore his wounds as much as he could and then quickly enter the Eternal Demon Abyss. Once he entered the Eternal Demon Abyss, he would feel much safer.

Like this, Lin Ming travelled along with General Wei and his group. As for Tian Mingzi, he had already returned to the Demondawn Great World.

Deep within the Skydark Holy Lands, at Skydark Demon Palace, several young disciples were rapidly rushing inside. All of them looked slightly panicked. They had all received an emergency gathering order. This order would not be sent out unless a major event was occurring.

These young elites were all outstanding heroic young geniuses in the junior generation of the Demondawn Great World. There were 12 of them in total, all of them at the Divine Sea realm. Nether Limitless was also one of them.

The 12 young disciples entered Skydark Demon palace and knelt down before Tian Mingzi.

“We respectfully greet the Palace Master!”

Tian Mingzi wore a long black robe, his entire body wrapped up in the fabric. He raised his hand and a ring flew into Nether Limitless' grasp.

“All of you will come to the lower realms with me. I want you to go to a planet in the lower realms, find a person there, and kill him!”

As Tian Mingzi spoke, all of these young elites were dumbfounded. Just who was it that could be in the lower realms and also arouse so much attention from Tian Mingzi that he would send out the emergency gathering order?

They didn't understand why Tian Mingzi wouldn't go himself, but would instead send a group of young elites.

“This person's cultivation is at the Divine Sea realm and his strength is unfathomable. All of you added together will not be his match. After you discover him, do not fight him. Take out the ring I gave you and crumble it. Afterwards, you may kill him.”

As Tian Mingzi spoke, the young elites present were all shocked. They didn't seem too convinced by these words. This person was also at the Divine Sea realm, but all 12 of them added together wasn't this person's match?

Tian Mingzi had no intention of speaking further. He waved the sleeves of his robe and a black light wrapped around everyone. In the next moment, they arrived at the Skydark Holy Lands' special transmission array that led to the lower realms.

The Skydark Holy Lands naturally also had such a transmission array.



After burning a massive number of violet sun crystals, Tian Mingzi brought the 12 young disciples to break into the void and fly non-stop towards the lower realms!

In the moment that the divine light shot into the sky, the strong winds also lifted Tian Mingzi's robes. In that brief instant, Nether Limitless inadvertently saw Tian Mingzi's left arm. As he saw this, his complexion immediately paled, not daring to believe his own eyes.

Tian Mingzi's left hand had been cut off from the wrist. The bleeding had stopped, but Nether Limitless could clearly see the broken bones remaining there. Tian Mingzi's left hand had disappeared!

How... how could that be?

Nether Limitless froze, speechless. Just who was it that had cut off the left hand of his master?

He subconsciously wanted to ask, but as his eyes touched upon the cold and gloomy vision of Tian Mingzi, he subconsciously shrank his neck, not daring to speak anymore...

# Chapter 1356 – Nether Limitless Descends To the World

---

With Tian Mingzi escorting them, Nether Limitless and his fellow junior disciples easily arrived at the lower realms region where the Sky Spill Planet was.

As they felt the thin and calm heaven origin energy of the lower realms, the young disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands felt their bodies suddenly fill up with strength, as if they had become 10 times stronger.

“The restriction of Laws in the lower realms is really weak.”

“Yes, here I can easily crush the void and flatten hundreds of mountains.”

The powerful Laws of the Divine Realm were like heavy shackles weighing down on the bodies of Divine Realm martial artists. Even using similar martial skills, they would seem weaker when used in the Divine Realm.

But after arriving in the lower realms, this was the same as a mortal going from a high gravity planet to a low gravity planet; they would naturally feel much lighter.

“This is it. The compass I gave you is a high-grade spirit artifact with a wisp of my soul inside. It can help you explore the Sky Spill Planet and find your target. The soul wisp within the compass has

also recorded the aura of that person.”

Tian Mingzi clearly ordered. In the lower realms, a martial artist could extend their senses much further than in the Divine Realm. If Tian Mingzi were to take action himself, his sense would be able to cover the entire planet. If he did that, finding Lin Ming would be extremely easy.

Now, he had sealed a wisp of his divine sense into the compass. With the memories of Tian Mingzi’s soul within the compass, although it couldn’t reach the level of Tian Mingzi personally searching, as long as they found the general area where Lin Ming landed it would only be a matter of time until they found him.

“This is a space shuttle, a spirit treasure I refined myself. It can rapidly pass through space for a short distance. With it, you can almost teleport to any location in this world that you wish and rapidly overtake your target. Remember, after you find him, do not fight. Take out the ring I gave to you.”

As Tian Mingzi spoke, he took out a shuttle ship magic tool from his spatial ring.

As the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands heard this, they glanced at each other, not too convinced. Just who was this person? Even with a Divine Sea cultivation, this person had caused Tian Mingzi to take such drastic actions, and even the 12 of them added together weren’t his match.

“Honorable Master, who is it that we are being sent to kill?”

Nether Limitless finally couldn't help but ask.

Tian Mingzi looked at Nether Limitless, and then clearly said, "You are to kill Lin Ming."

"Lin Ming!?"

Hearing this name, Nether Limitless was shocked. He couldn't help but gulp. The other heroic young elites present were also stunned silent.

They were actually being sent to kill Lin Ming!?

If it were really Lin Ming, then killing the 12 of them would be easy. Although they were arrogant individuals, they weren't arrogant to the point where they believed they could contend with Lin Ming. Lin Ming had almost reached the peak of all Divine Sea martial artists!

"We are being sent to kill Lin Ming..."

Some people felt weak at heart. They weren't idiots; they naturally knew the consequences that would stem from killing Lin Ming. Although Lin Ming wasn't a disciple of a Heavenly Palace, he was still one of the top geniuses chosen from a First Martial Meeting conducted by two Emphyreans. To kill Lin Ming was to slap the faces of these two Emphyreans to a certain degree.

Tian Mingzi naturally saw the hesitation of his disciples. He

gloomily said, “Before this, I attacked Lin Ming through the void, and although I didn’t manage to kill him, I forced him through a space storm and caused him to take severe wounds. Now, with the ring I gave you, killing him shouldn’t be difficult at all.

“This is an extremely important and grave matter. After successfully killing Lin Ming, I will have you all make an oath to your heart demons to not reveal a single word of this. Of course, I will also compensate you with all sorts of resources for the dangers involved in this mission, and I will even put forth my strength to train you. As for the lucky chances and secrets on Lin Ming’s body, those can be shared amongst you. You will obtain tremendous advantages. Although you might not be able to become World Kings in the future, becoming peak Holy Lords isn’t a problem at all, and you may even have a chance of becoming a half-step World King. As for you Limitless, as long as you do not perish here, you will become a World King!”

Tian Mingzi put forth all sorts of conditions. As the young elites heard these conditions, all of them couldn’t help but be excited. Seeking riches was something always accompanied by dangers. This was truly a great lucky opportunity for them.

A sharp light flashed in Nether Limitless’ eyes. He clenched his fists.

He would never forget the shame that Lin Ming had brought him. It was only afterwards, when Lin Ming slowly began to blossom and shine in glory in the First Martial Meeting, did no one think that Nether Limitless losing to Lin Ming in the semifinals at Gravemoon Star was a shame. Instead, they began to think that

this was a natural flow of events. Even the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands thought so.

But it was this sort of natural inferiority that had filled Nether Limitless' heart with unwillingness.

What was the reason for him being defeated and overshadowed in the First Martial Meeting, but Lin Ming reaching the pinnacle of his fame? In the entire Divine Realm, no one knew, nor could they understand the reasons why.

Nether Limitless believed that Lin Ming's luck must have defied the heavens and he had encountered some lucky chance that had made him what he was today. If he could kill Lin Ming then that lucky chance would be his. In this world, what was more soothing to the mind and heart than killing a hated enemy and stealing away all of their lucky chances?

“Let's go!”

“Set off!”

The group of Skydark Holy Land young elites stepped into the space shuttle and flew towards the Sky Spill Planet. When they encountered that strange invisible ash-gray barrier surrounding the Sky Spill Planet, they passed through without any impediments at all.

As Tian Mingzi saw this, he relaxed. His previous guess had been

correct. This enchantment only locked out martial artists above the Divine Sea realm, and didn't affect martial artists at the Divine Sea realm.

Like this, his chances of killing Lin Ming had become much higher.

Several hours later, Nether Limitless and the others found the ruins of Tragic Death Mountain. Here, the massive crater that was dozens of miles wide was overflowing with lava, with smoke shrouding the skies. Waves of dreadful heat emanated outwards.

It wasn't hard to find this area. This was because after Lin Ming escaped from the space channel, he had brought a vast and turbulent space flow with him. Not only did this force destroy Tragic Death Mountain, but it even razed the world for over a thousand miles.

This sort of power of space was not something that should have existed in the lower realms.

“Elder Senior-apprentice Brother, this area has remains from a Divine Realm space storm. Lin Ming should have landed here, and he should also have suffered a deep backlash from that space storm.”

“That's right. When Honorable Master attacked Lin Ming through the void, Lin Ming should have only escaped through desperate means. He's definitely seriously injured. Perhaps we can kill him without using Honorable Master's ring.”

“Don’t underestimate him. Even a lion needs to use its full force to capture a rabbit. Someone like Lin Ming has countless methods to escape or survive. Wanting to kill him will be difficult. Once we find him, we shall defer to Honorable Master’s instructions and take out the ring he gave us.”

Nether Limitless traced his spatial ring and took out the compass Tian Mingzi gave him.

This black compass looked black and simple. But in just a moment, Nether Limitless was able to use it to track down the direction Lin Ming fled in.

“Southeast. He might be between 1 million and 3 million miles away!”

The compass could only vaguely feel out the direction one was in. Finding Lin Ming would all depend on himself.

The 12 people entered the space shuttle and disappeared in a flash. The difference between this type of space shuttle and a spirit ship was that this shuttle could instantly pass through space for short distances. It wasn’t like a spirit ship that had to save energy to carry out a series of great void shifts.

And at this time, 2 million miles away, a team of winged flood dragons were flying through the skies. Lin Ming sat down on one of these winged flood dragons, his eyes closed deep in meditation. Strong winds blew against him, sending his clothes chaotically



flapping about. He had completely entered the ethereal state and was trying to maximize his ability to restore his injuries.

A moment ago they had already passed through two transmission arrays. Every transmission was a million miles, otherwise it would have been impossible for them to come so far.

“I’ve healed 70-80% of my wounds. It seems I underestimated my regenerative capabilities. After opening the Gate of Death, the power of my life force and blood vitality has increased several times over. I am also nearing the Blood Slaughter Steppes more and more. After I enter the Blood Slaughter Steppes, I can recuperate in Skysplit Tower and enter the Eternal Demon Abyss in my peak state.”

As Lin Ming was thinking this, on a winged flood dragon flying by his side, General Wei cupped his hands together and said, “Little Brother Lin, once we pass that mountain range a thousand miles from here, we’ll be nearing the Blood Slaughter Steppes. That is where we will have to bid our farewells.”

“Thank you General Wei.”

“Haha, there is no need to be so polite. If Little Brother Lin has any interest, you may come to my Swiftcloud Nation as an honored guest. My Swiftcloud Nation’s Divine Sovereign, Skyfall Heaven, has a late Divine Sea cultivation and is also one of the top ranked human martial artists in the Holy Demon Continent. Little Brother Lin is an outstanding person and I am sure that His Majesty the Divine Sovereign and Little Brother Lin would get along wonderfully with each other. Perhaps you two might have the fate

of being a master and disciple.”

General Wei had put forth the great name of Swiftcloud Nation’s Divine Sovereign in order to try to win over Lin Ming. In his mind, there was no outstanding youth in this world who would reject the chance of becoming Skyfall Heaven’s disciple.

Lin Ming only smiled, not responding. But at this time, the smile stiffened on his face.

That was because in that instant, he had felt a keen sense lock onto him!

Before this, Lin Ming had been deep in meditation restoring himself and his senses were contained to a radius of several hundred miles around himself. Thus, he didn’t notice that there were people already locked onto him from over a thousand miles away!

Not just that, but these people were approaching at an unbelievable speed. They were able to pass hundreds of miles in the blink of an eye. It wouldn’t take long at all for them to cross a thousand miles!

It was impossible for a lower realms martial artist to possess such speed. These people definitely originated from the Divine Realm.

“One, two, three, four...”

A total of 12 people.

Lin Ming didn't suspect that there was a problem with the array formation that Empyrean Primordius had laid down. A character on the level of Tian Mingzi would never be able to break it. In other words, these 12 people should be at the Divine Sea realm, and for them to reach such speeds, that meant they definitely had the support of some type of magic tool.

This sort of squad had been sent to kill him?

Depending on what?

“Brother Lin, what's the matter?”

General Wei asked. He discovered that something strange was occurring with Lin Ming.

Lin Ming gloomily said, “Some people have come. You should all leave first, otherwise you will be sucked into this mess...”

“What people? If they are looking to Little Brother Lin for trouble, then that is the same as looking to me for trouble too. Hahaha, after travelling so far together, I feel as if we've hit it off very well. If someone dares to move against Little Brother Lin, that will be the same as moving against me. Although my talent isn't too great, I have still lived for over a thousand years and my strength is passable.” General Wei heartily laughed with a bright smile. The reason he said this was because he had an honest and

straightforward personality and he really did hit it off well with Lin Ming. Moreover, and most importantly, he wanted to become friends with Lin Ming and win him over. At this moment, his Swiftcloud Nation was in urgent need of talented individuals, and Lin Ming was someone whose future accomplishments were unimaginable. To be on good terms with such a person had far too many advantages.

Lin Ming could only force a smile as he heard General Wei's words. "General Wei, I fear the situation is not how you think it is... well, there's nothing more to say. There's no longer any time."

As Lin Ming spoke, the space around them began to violently distort.

# Chapter 1357 – Hand of the Devil

---

“What do you mean there’s no longer any time?”

Before General Wei could react, he felt the power of space around him suddenly turn wild. With a flash of light, 12 youths appeared like ghosts and gods!

They had almost instantly torn through the void to teleport here. There wasn’t the slightest indication before they had arrived!

“Who is it!?”

If General Wei was shocked so thoroughly, the others in his group were completely panic-stricken. These 12 people had suddenly emerged from nowhere and no one knew how they had arrived. What method did they use? How was this possible?

The 12 people all wore the uniform robes that indicated they were from the same sect. There was a special symbol embroidered on all of their chests, clearly indicating they came from this sect.

However, what left General Wei and his team dumbfounded was that these people all possessed a late Divine Sea realm cultivation. Moreover, each one of them had an aura as deep and vast as the sea, along with an incomparably solid foundation. This was simply unimaginable! In General Wei’s mind, even the Divine Sovereign of Swiftcloud Nation didn’t possess such a terrifying aura!

In the Divine Realm, the young elites often came into contact with each other and every one of them was a master. In addition, with the suppression of the Divine Realm's Laws acting on them, they naturally didn't think that their auras were too horrifying. But in the lower realms, everything was different. The power of the lower realms' Laws to restrict one's strength was extremely weak. A Divine Sea powerhouse's aura was already extremely powerful to them, and they also weren't bothering to conceal it. Thus, with these 12 late Divine Sea masters appearing together, they formed a dreadful pressure.

“This... this...!”

General Wei's eyes turned completely round. In the entire Holy Demon Continent, a late Divine Sea martial artist was rarer than rare. Now, in a single breath, 12 of them had popped out from nowhere. And what was most incredible was that these people were all youths. How could there possibly be an influence in this world that could raise so many young late Divine Sea masters?

“Am... am I dreaming...”

The Divine Kingdom Prince gulped. His talent was considered very good. At his age, he was already at the fifth stage of Life Destruction, giving him a limitless future. It wouldn't be a problem for him to reach the Divine Sea before he was a hundred years old, but if he were compared to these people...

Nether Limitless and the others simply didn't glance at General Wei and the others. This wasn't contempt nor was it disdain, but complete disregard, as if they were nothing but air. In the eyes of

Nether Limitless, these common mortals of the lower realms were like ants. To see such magnificent geniuses like them descend to this backwater world was already the gathered luck of their last several generations.

Nether Limitless only stared at Lin Ming, his eyes shining with ruthlessness, a trace of fear, and even a hint of vivid excitement.

Ruthlessness because he hated and envied Lin Ming and his talent, fear because he was frightened by Lin Ming's power and fame, and excitement because as long as he could kill Lin Ming, everything Lin Ming possessed would become his!

“Lin Ming, we meet again.”

Nether Limitless slowly and clearly said.

As this voice echoed out, General Wei and the others stirred, as if they were awakening from a dream. They recalled what Lin Ming had said before – “Some people have come. You should all leave first, otherwise you will be sucked into this mess...”

These words were directed towards these 12 black-robed youths!

“Lin Ming... haven't I heard this name before?” General Wei was stunned. “And he wanted to go to the Blood Slaughter Steppes? Isn't the current master of the Blood Slaughter Steppes someone called Lin Ming?”

As a high level figure of the Holy Demon Continent, General Wei naturally knew about something as important as the changing of masters of the Holy Demon Continent's Blood Slaughter Steppes. He also heard the rumors, that this new Steppes Master was incomparably mysterious. He had killed the previous Steppes Master as well as an imp race Divine Sea master in order to become the new Steppes Master. But from that day on, it was as if he had vanished from the world. Many influences wanted to establish cooperative efforts with the Blood Slaughter Steppes to allow the young elites of their sects and families to gain experience, but they weren't able to find any passage of communication at all.

This Lin Ming in front of him, could he be the Steppes Master? How had he managed to provoke such a fierce group of people? Wasn't this just a death wish?

As this thought flashed through General Wei's mind, Lin Ming silently took out his long spear, pointing it at Nether Limitless. "It seems Tian Mingzi truly has all sorts of methods at his disposal. He can even find me like this..."

Lin Ming's expression was calm and relaxed. But as this appearance fell into Nether Limitless' eyes, it brought a great pressure onto him.

Although Nether Limitless put forth a confident persona at the start, the truth was that his heart was shaking. He nervously and carefully sent out his divine sense to probe the extent of Lin Ming's injuries. And to his dismay, Lin Ming's wounds were far less heavy than he had imagined.



This cast a dark cloud over his mind. It wasn't because Nether Limitless didn't believe in the trump card that Tian Mingzi had prepared for him, but because the power and fame Lin Ming gained over time was simply too great. His performance in the First Martial Meeting was too awe-inspiring and fierce; he had no choice but to be careful.

“Humph, did you think that we couldn't do anything to you just because you fled back to your home world? Today is the day of your demise. After killing you, I will obtain all of your lucky chances. I will replace you, inherit your destiny, and become an Empyrean!”

As Nether Limitless spoke, it was like he was inspiring his own momentum and courage. Energy erupted from within his body. In that moment, night seemed to arrive as the world turned dark. The entire sky was covered underneath a terrifying pressure as space shook!

“This...!”

“Retreat... we must retreat!”

General Wei rapidly shouted. This terrifying person was the same as a demon god. This level of fighting had surpassed their scope of understanding!

Behind General Wei, the Divine Kingdom Princess' beautiful face was also pale, but her eyes were filled with awe as she looked at Lin Ming.

From their exchange of words just now, she was able to speculate that Lin Ming had come from the legendary Divine Realm. As for these black-robed men chasing him, they clearly also came from the Divine Realm. This was the only explanation for how there could be so many powerhouses that appeared out of nowhere.

As for those words – ‘Did you think that we couldn’t do anything to you just because you fled back to your home world?’ – that clearly implied that Lin Ming was someone who ascended from this world!

Had there ever been someone who ascended that was this terrifying?

Facing Nether Limitless’ aura, Lin Ming didn’t feel anything at all. He slowly turned the Phoenix Blood Spear, his lips curving up in a cruel smile. “Depending on the bunch of you? I don’t believe that Tian Mingzi is so idiotic as to send you here to die like this. If you have some trump card then bring it out now, otherwise you won’t have the chance!”

As Lin Ming spoke, the Heretical God Force suddenly erupted. His spear thrust forwards, its might reaching the limit!

How could the space of the Sky Spill Planet resist Lin Ming’s attack? This spear strike caused the void for tens of thousands of feet outwards to instantly collapse. If General Wei and the others hadn’t retreated by now, they would have been sucked into that storm of space and time and immediately perished!

“Get in formation!”

Nether Limitless’ pupils shrank. As he put forth Tian Mingzi’s ring, the 12 heroic youths of the Skydark Holy Lands immediately formed the Skylock Array Formation. This array formation was one that the 12 of them had trained in for a long time. Once they created it, it wasn’t something as simple as the sum of their total strength together.

However, Lin Ming’s attack was far too terrifying. As his spear thrust forwards, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree had already appeared behind him. This Heretical God Tree took root in the endless void, seeming as if it could absorb strength from the endless worlds of the lower realms. On Lin Ming’s spear point, thunder and flames howled. The power of heavenly tribulation arrived as the power of thunder and fire wove together into a sea of purple and red.

Rumble rumble rumble!

A crazy detonation erupted and the world changed color as if the end of all days had come. The Skylock Array Formation formed by Nether Limitless and the other 11 disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands immediately exploded underneath Lin Ming’s strike. All of them flew backwards, their faces pale.

Even though the 12 of them joined forces they had still been destroyed by Lin Ming!

A powerful energy storm swept forwards for a thousand miles, razing the endless mountains and rivers!

As General Wei and his group saw this, all of their jaws dropped.

What they were not shocked about was the thousand miles of mountains and rivers that had been razed, but the situation occurring on the battlefield. Even though the 12 late Divine Sea masters had joined forces to form an array, their joint defense had been completely routed by Lin Ming. The 12 of them were all wounded!

What sort of horrifying strength was this!?

Was this really that handsome and friendly youth who had traveled with them so far?

He was such a terrifying existence?

As for the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands, a deep sense of powerlessness and fear emerged from the depths of their souls. As they watched the fight between Lin Ming and Frost Dream, it was hard to imagine from that just what the disparity was between them and Lin Ming. Tian Mingzi had constantly stressed that even the 12 of them joining together wouldn't be a match for Lin Ming. Even so, they couldn't help but doubt this. It was impossible for them to be convinced until they gave it a try.

Now, they finally understood deeply just how great the

difference was between them and Lin Ming.

With the 12 of them joining together to form a great array formation, that allowed them to not be instantly killed by Lin Ming. But, if they were continually attacked, they might not even last for 10 breaths of time before someone died. And if someone died, there would be a crack in their array formation. Once that crack appeared then the array formation would collapse in the next strike and none of them would have the strength to resist.

“Lin Ming, you are ruthless, but no matter how powerful you are it is still useless! Today, you are doomed to die here! Everything you have will be mine!”

Nether Limitless maniacally roared out. He suddenly threw out the ring in his hand. The ring shattered in the air, and then, the pressure of a Great World King came shrouding down from the skies. In that moment, a severed hand appeared in the air.

This hand was stained with blood, and in the places that weren't stained, the flesh there was far too white, appearing even translucent. Even though this hand was severed, it still appeared to contain endless amounts of vitality. Blood vessels slowly wriggled in it, as if it were still alive.

Nether Limitless was not surprised by this hand. He had already seen that Tian Mingzi's left hand had disappeared, and in Nether Limitless's opinion, someone like Tian Mingzi, the Great World King of a first order great world, who even had a chance of becoming an Empyrean in the future, would not fight someone to the point of losing a hand unless he had a death grudge with an

equally powerful character. In other words, he could only have cut off his own hand.

As Lin Ming looked at this hand, he could feel the aura within it and approximately guess where it came from.

With a chuckle, he said, “Tian Mingzi really holds me in such high esteem. To think he would cut off his own hand to form an avatar to kill me.”

Lin Ming was clearly aware that even though Empyrean Primordius’ enchantment could prevent supreme elders from the Divine Realm descending to the Sky Spill Planet, it actually couldn’t defend against their avatars. As long as these people suppressed the cultivation of their avatar to the Divine Sea realm or below then they would be fine.

Otherwise, it would have been impossible for Fairy Feng to appear at the Sky Spill Planet and help Lin Ming ascend when he was just at the Life Destruction realm.

Tian Mingzi was able to consume several hundred years of his cultivation to form a wisp of an avatar to kill Lin Ming in the lower realms, but Tian Mingzi didn’t think this was safe enough.

Lin Ming had far too many methods at his disposal. He had a tremendous ability to survive. For Tian Mingzi to just use his cultivation to form an avatar, that might not have been enough to kill Lin Ming. Thus, he cut off one of his hands to form an avatar with his own flesh and blood!

# Chapter 1358 – Life or Death Crisis

---

“In severing his hand, no matter what happens next, that will still cause damage to his essence energy. It seems Tian Mingzi has really put forth sufficient capital to kill me.”

Lin Ming sneered, but his mind was actually rapidly coming up with solutions for how to pass this danger. Tian Mingzi was not an idiot. On the contrary, he was someone who did everything to the limit of perfection.

Even a lion had to use its full force to capture a rabbit. If Tian Mingzi had severed his hand to bring to the lower realms, it was because he truly had confidence in killing him, at least 70-80%.

“Hahaha! Once you die, Honorable Master can naturally take back his hand and reattach it with heavenly materials. As for any essence energy he loses, he can make up for it!”

Nether Limitless laughed.

Even if the supreme elders of the Divine Realm lost part of their mortal body, they could use a variety of heavenly materials to make up for the loss. But, any new body part that was formed would be inferior to the original in terms of formidability.

For an essence gathering system master, although their body wasn't as tough as that of a body transformation martial artist, their flesh and blood had still been tempered with true essence for a long period of time, and had also gone through numerous

baptisms of origin energy. This was their spirit body.

If they lost their spirit body and wished to transform their newly regrown flesh and blood into a new spirit body, they would have to spend a long time to temper that part. Thus, Tian Mingzi had to take back this hand, otherwise his cultivation would suffer a great loss.

Tian Mingzi's flesh and blood wriggled in the skies, like a tiny growing meat embryo.

As this meat embryo grew, a massive amount of origin energy gathered towards it, forming a horrifying storm.

Without turning his head, Lin Ming said with a true essence sound transmission, "Leave this place. If you stay you will die. I fear the outcome will be the same even if you are several hundred miles away."

General Wei and his group had helped Lin Ming, otherwise it would have been impossible for him to use the transmission arrays so quickly and he also wouldn't have had the chance to meditate and heal his wounds. If Lin Ming had stayed in the crash site to heal himself, that would have been far more dangerous. Without the time that Nether Limitless and the others took to find him, his wounds would have been much heavier.

General Wei and his people had absolutely nothing to do with this matter. Lin Ming didn't hope that they would be dragged in and die.



Moreover, the area where Lin Ming was fighting Nether Limitless and the others was a primitive wilderness. If he fought here, there was no need to worry that there would be a great loss of life.

“Let’s hurry and leave!”

General Wei was a man who knew his limits. He originally thought to become friends with Lin Ming and win him over, but these tiny thoughts and hopes had already vanished into thin air. This sort of person was destined to only be a visitor to the Holy Demon Continent and would soon leave.

While they all wished to see the battle of a Divine Realm master, being caught up in the stormy aftermath and dying was simply too unjustified.

Tian Mingzi’s hand took several breaths of time to grow into a complete mortal body. During this time there was always an enchantment protecting it. If Lin Ming attacked at this time, the effects would be limited.

The newly born Tian Mingzi’s entire body was covered in a thin layer of mucus. This avatar waved its hand, creating a long robe out of energy. As Tian Mingzi floated in the air, his eyes were bright and sharp. Tian Mingzi’s avatar had also inherited a wisp of Tian Mingzi’s soul.

“Lin Ming...”

Tian Mingzi's voice was indifferent. His long hair floated up in the air, just like a divine tree stretching out its branches. At this time, he looked like a demon god, and the area he was standing in seemed as if it were the center of this universe.

“Tian Mingzi, I only stole away your primordial epoch spirit root. Is that really enough for you to sacrifice your own origin energy and sever your hand to chase me down to the Sky Spill Planet?”

Lin Ming already had some guess as to why Tian Mingzi was willing to hunt him down no matter the cost. This definitely wasn't related to the primordial epoch spirit root. Although the primordial epoch spirit root was precious, it wasn't something that someone on the level of Tian Mingzi couldn't obtain eventually. Moreover, the primordial epoch spirit root had already been eaten up by Lin Ming.

“Are you testing me?” Tian Mingzi's avatar revealed a pale smile. “You should have already guessed something... but, regardless of whether your guesses are correct, I cannot allow any accidents to occur. You must die here.”

“Is that so? That black-robed man was truly a spy from the saint race after all. What you have done is commit a crime against the entirety of humanity. Once Empyrean Divine Dream or Empyrean Vast Universe discover this, you will surely die without a grave. That is the reason why you are so nervous. You're afraid of the chance that any tiny bit of news will be revealed, even if it is just a tiny speck.”

Although Tian Mingzi didn't say anything, Lin Ming was able to confirm his guesses.

“You're quite the smart one.”

Tian Mingzi didn't plan to deny this fact nor was he able to conceal it. No matter what Tian Mingzi said, all Lin Ming had to do was hand the corpse of that black-robed man over to Empyrean Divine Dream and she would instantly know the truth.

As for whether Divine Dream would trust Lin Ming or Tian Mingzi, that was obvious! In other words, as long as Lin Ming returned to the Divine Realm, Tian Mingzi's life was over.

Nether Limitless and the others were all shocked stupid as they listened to the exchange between Lin Ming and Tian Mingzi.

In truth, they weren't too sure what the two were speaking about. But, they weren't fools. From the meaning of Lin Ming and Tian Mingzi's words, it seemed as if Tian Mingzi had been undertaking some great matter, and this matter involved betraying humanity. If he were to be found out, many Emphyreans would join forces to exterminate him!

It was clear that this was the reason Tian Mingzi wanted to kill Lin Ming. It seemed that this weren't as simple as they had first assumed.

Nether Limitless and the other 11 disciples all looked at each

other, fear, worry, and dismay in their eyes. They were nothing but little shrimps in the big picture. If they were involved in such a massive vortex, there wouldn't even be bones left of them. And although their Skydark Holy Lands was a demonic path sect, they were still humans after all. To betray their own race...

Nether Limitless and the others all felt weak in their hearts!

But they had already boarded the same ship as Tian Mingzi. If they were to betray Tian Mingzi then their fates could be imagined.

Tian Mingzi seemed as if he had no intention of bothering with Nether Limitless and the others. He only looked at Lin Ming and drew out a long black sword from his spatial ring. The sword handle had a strange shape and the blade was merely an inch wide and yet eight feet long. It wasn't that much shorter than the Phoenix Blood Spear, and it resembled the sword of judgment held by the fabled god of death.

“Smart people... always die early.”

As Tian Mingzi said this, he suddenly rushed forwards, his sword slashing down at Lin Ming. The void of the lower realms was cut apart like tofu. Because of the powers of the protection left behind by Empyrean Primordius, the cultivation of Tian Mingzi's avatar was limited to the peak of the late Divine Sea realm. He wasn't able to go any further otherwise he would be restrained by the Laws.

In other words, Tian Mingzi's avatar had a Great World King's

comprehension of the Laws as well as the spirit body of a Great World King. However, the cultivation he used was at the late Divine Sea realm.

This was already more than terrifying!

In this dire situation, against such a formidable adversary, the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower bloomed in full behind Lin Ming. The phantom of the Heretical God Tree also appeared. Lin Ming instantly erupted with the limit of his strength!

“Heavenly Dao Judgment!”

The power of thunder and fire contained within the Heretical God Tree surged outwards, gathering in the sky and forming a terrifying storm of energy. Without hesitation, Lin Ming detonated it.

Rumble rumble rumble!

In the skies, the fire and thunder hurtled downwards, colliding together with Tian Mingzi’s sword light!

A terrifying explosion swept through the void. Tian Mingzi coldly smiled and waved his sleeves. Then, a strong veil of darkness fell down, as if a nightmare had fallen over this area and swallowed up the entire region.

The incomparably thick darkness swallowed up Lin Ming’s

power of thunder and fire. Like this, his Heavenly Dao Judgment dissipated in the darkness.

This was Tian Mingzi's Darkness Laws. With his Great World King level understanding of Laws to compete with Lin Ming, he naturally had a great advantage.

Peng!

The spear light shattered and Lin Ming was sent flying backwards, blood wildly tumbling within his body. In that brief collision just now, he had suffered a light wound. Although this didn't affect his current combat strength, it confirmed the disparity between him and Tian Mingzi.

This battle was far too tricky!

When Lin Ming fought Frost Dream, Frost Dream was the incarnation of Divine Dream's sundered soul. Because of the amnesia of birth, her memories had been sealed away, thus her boundary in the Laws was closer to Lin Ming's own.

This was completely different from the current situation of Tian Mingzi in front of him.

With the spirit body of a Great World King, the Laws of a Great World King, and also a cultivation that was a small boundary higher, Tian Mingzi was far superior to Lin Ming. If this battle continued then Lin Ming would die without a doubt.

Hah – !

From within Tian Mingzi's body, a vast roiling demonic energy spread forth. This demonic energy condensed into countless demons, all of them enveloping an area of 10 miles.

This was Tian Mingzi's 10,000 Demon Domain.

Every demon lingered at the edges of the battlefield, completely blocking in this area of space. Although Tian Mingzi didn't believe that Lin Ming had the ability to escape his grasp, he still opened the 10,000 Demon Domain and locked down this area in order to eliminate even the slightest chance of Lin Ming escaping.

“Lin Ming, your end has arrived. With my Divine Sea cultivation, I have used the 10,000 Demon Domain to create a cage around you. Although you possess the strength to break through this cage, I will not give you that chance. The moment you try, I will sever your head.

As Tian Mingzi spoke, he horizontally lifted the black sword in his hand. Demonic energy covered the blade, dense and dark. With Tian Mingzi's strength, he could do exactly what he said. If Lin Ming wanted to break through this 10,000 Demon Domain, he would be unable to resist Tian Mingzi's attacks. But, if he couldn't break through then he would have to fight Tian Mingzi here until he exhausted himself and died.

Lin Ming held onto the Phoenix Blood Sear, his palms slightly

wet with sweat. However, his eyes were steady and calm!

This was another life or death crisis that he had to face!

Rumble rumble rumble!

With a terrifying thunderous rumble, above Tian Mingzi's head, a giant pagoda emerged out of thin air, slowly spinning around.

This pagoda was the same one that Tian Mingzi had used in the past to hold 10,000 masters of the Divine Realm, the catastrophic spirit treasure that helped him destroy the Verdant Feather Holy Lands. To obtain this divine pagoda was one of Tian Mingzi's greatest lucky chances.

With a Divine Sea realm cultivation, Tian Mingzi was naturally unable to activate the true divine pagoda. All he could do was bring out a projection instead. But even if this was a projection, its might was extraordinary.

Tian Ming instantly formed thousands of seals with his hand. Then, this catastrophic divine pagoda began to come crashing down on Lin Ming. In that moment, Lin Ming felt all of the space surrounding him being shaken by this divine pagoda, not giving him any chance to dodge.

At the same time, Tian Mingzi was like a demon god descending to the world as he rushed forwards, his long sword slashing through space!



Lin Ming's pupils shrank. If he couldn't dodge then he could only defend! In that moment he opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates to the limit, and even the black hole seed within his inner world appeared.

Facing Tian Mingzi's attack, it was impossible for Lin Ming to hold back.

The black hole seed caused a massive storm of origin energy to lift up. As Lin Ming thrust out his spear, even the power of Heavenly Dao Judgment was fused into his spear without reservation.

The spear light was like a black dragon as it struck against Tian Mingzi's sword strike.

Eternal Darkness!

# Chapter 1359 – Burn

---

In the moment that the spear light and sword light crossed, the world changed colors and all light seemed to disappear. A wild and violent energy erupted outwards and the earth was blown apart as if a titanic hammer struck it. The world hollowed, forming a massive crater in the ground that was dozens of miles wide. Magma sprayed into the air, and even nearby mountains were flattened like collapsing sand dunes.

This was a battle between extreme Divine Sea powerhouses, or, it was more accurate to say Divine Lord level powerhouses. This was the terrifying battlefield they created on a world of the lower realms!

Although this strength wasn't able to destroy a planet, wiping out all life here would simply be a matter of time!

The energy shockwaves swept out for a thousand miles before fading away. The earth was sundered and bubbling magma gushed out as if the world was bleeding. This was a ghastly sight.

Strong winds howled through the air. Tian Mingzi's clothes fluttered in the wind. There was a trace of blood on Tian Mingzi's eight foot long sword; this blood belonged to Lin Ming.

Stretching out his finger, Tian Mingzi stroked the sword edge and wiped away that trace of blood before gently licking it. At that time, Tian Mingzi's face, coupled with that scarlet blood, appeared increasingly monstrous.

Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear, his body floating dozens of miles away from Tian Mingzi. In that horrifying impact just now, his right arm had shattered and his left shoulder had also been pierced through by sword light. His collar bones were visible through his flesh, blood leaking down his arm and flowing over the Phoenix Blood Spear like a wandering red snake.

Tian Mingzi had severed his hand to form a flesh and blood avatar, and even added in a wisp of his soul to shape it. The strength of Tian Mingzi's avatar far surpassed Lin Ming's imagination! If it weren't for Lin Ming practicing the body transformation technique, that strike just now would have turned him to mush!

If this battle continued then Lin Ming would undoubtedly die!

“Lin Ming!”

In Lin Ming's mind, Mo Eversnow's concerned and anxious voice echoed outwards. Currently, she wasn't able to help Lin Ming in any way. This made her feel extremely uncomfortable.

Tian Mingzi was her absolute mortal enemy, someone whom she could not stand to live under the same skies with. After all sorts of strange circumstances and meandering paths, she had once again been forced into a desperate situation by him. Mo Eversnow had already died once, so she no longer cared about herself, but, how could she look on as Lin Ming died here?

Mo Eversnow took a deep shuddering breath, unable to remain calm. Even her fingers faintly shivered. She rarely lost her composure like this. This wasn't because of fear, but because of hate!

She hated Tian Mingzi to the extreme!

“Lin Ming, do you have a plan?”

Mo Eversnow said, forcefully suppressing the rage in her voice.

“I have no good method, I can only fight!”

After being locked down by Tian Mingzi and also covered in his 10,000 Demon Domain, Lin Ming was truly forced into a dead end. A moment ago, because Tian Mingzi had attacked with his all-out strength, the 10,000 Demon Domain had weakened for a brief moment, to the point that it could have been torn apart. However, Lin Ming had no way of diverting any attention to do that.

As soon as the collision finished, that domain had vaguely floated back around Lin Ming, locking him back in a cage.

In terms of domain ranks, whether it was the grandmist space or the divine dream space, both of them blew past the 10,000 Demon Domain. But, the essential difference was the disparity in cultivation and comprehension of Laws. This caused Lin Ming to be unable to pressure Tian Mingzi.

Tian Mingzi was someone who had lived for at least 50,000 years and Lin Ming was just over 30 years old. Lin Ming was only a fraction of Tian Mingzi's age, so how could there be any comparison between the heights in Laws that they both reached?

Separated by a distance of several dozen miles, Tian Mingzi began to casually walk through the void towards Lin Ming.

Although his steps were slow, every step he took crossed one or two miles. In another 20-30 steps, he would reach Lin Ming.

There was silence, only a terrible silence. The only sound that broke through the gloomy silence was the sound of Tian Mingzi's steps crossing through the void, as if the god of death were slowly approaching.

In one more strike, Lin Ming would absolutely suffer a life-threatening wound.

In the third strike, he might die!

Mo Eversnow looked at Tian Mingzi slowly approaching, and her eyes flashed with a cold light. Then, she suddenly said, "Lin Ming, in these past years my soul force has been restored a great deal, and as for you, through your training in Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, your connection with the Magic Cube has become increasingly close. We can make an attempt together, to join our strength and stimulate the movement of the Magic Cube. If we can do that then it will give us the opening we need to defeat Tian Mingzi!"

Mo Eversnow suddenly suggested. She actually wanted to galvanize the power of the Magic Cube to deal with Tian Mingzi!

The Magic Cube had always been passively defending. Was it possible to activate it so that it could attack on its own?

Lin Ming's mind stirred. At this time, he could only desperately struggle. The Magic Cube was a divine tool of soul attacks. If he could stimulate the movement of the Magic Cube and destroy the wisp of soul that Tian Mingzi left in his avatar, then his avatar would only have its spirit body remaining. Without Tian Mingzi's comprehensions of Laws, the avatar would be nothing to fear.

Lin Ming wanted to immediately agree and bet on this final tactic.

But just as he was about to speak, he seemed to suddenly wake up.

Did Mo Eversnow really think this was possible?

In Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Lin Ming had indeed become closer to the Magic Cube. But, he also knew that he still fell far short of being able to stir its movements to kill an enemy.

When Mo Eversnow had suggested that the two of them join their strength together to stimulate the Magic Cube, the truth was that this was only an excuse.

In the end, Mo Eversnow wanted to rely on her own strength to activate the Magic Cube.

In the past, when the Verdant Feather Holy Lands was destroyed, Mo Eversnow had stimulated the movement of the Magic Cube by using the entirety of her strength. Because of that, she had paid a deep price, even losing her body in the process. And that had been at her peak state. Now, with her current condition, there was only a single way for her to possibly arouse the Magic Cube... and that was to completely burn up her divine soul.

With the price of her death, she would trade that for one final attack!

This was absolutely not what Lin Ming wanted. He would rather fall beyond redemption and perish than allow Mo Eversnow to die like this!

“Lin Ming, what are you still thinking about? This is our only chance. If Tian Mingzi attacks one more time, your injuries will be much heavier. At that time, even if we killed Tian Mingzi, we would be nothing but lamps without oil. At that point, even Nether Limitless and the others would be able to kill us.”

Mo Eversnow's voice was hurried.

Lin Ming solemnly said, “Miss Mo, in I, Lin Ming's life, whether it is now or in the future, I will not have your sacrifice yourself for me. I will not use your death to exchange for my own life. To step

onto the peak of martial arts is the goal that I have been chasing through in my life, but even that peak of martial arts is far inferior to Miss Mo's life!"

As Lin Ming said these words, Mo Eversnow was stunned. She didn't think that Lin Ming would see through her intentions. Indeed, from the very start she had never planned to rely on Lin Ming's strength. Rather, she wanted to burn away her divine soul and stimulate the Magic Cube, perishing together with Tian Mingzi's avatar. And now, as Lin Ming said these words, Mo Eversnow felt her heart inexplicably touched in the softest, most defenseless parts of her soul. She didn't know why, but she felt a twisting pain as a crystal clear teardrop quietly fell down her cheek.

"Big Sister, why are you crying?"

Within the Magic Cube space, the sleeping Fishy seemed to sense something happening. She opened her eyes and saw that a tear had fallen down from the corner of Mo Eversnow's eye.

Without knowing what happened, Fishy haplessly looked at Mo Eversnow. Then, she reached out her little hand and gently wiped away this single drop of 'soul tears'.

Eyes could cry. This could be sadness, but it could also be a lie, deceit, an act...

But if a soul form were to cry, that would only be because they were sad to the extreme, grieving to the extreme, or perhaps...



their heart was touched.

Mo Eversnow softly patted Fishy's head. She said in a gentle voice, "Big Sister is alright. From now on, you must be a good girl and listen to your Big Brother Lin Ming's words..."

As she spoke, Mo Eversnow's body gradually floated upwards. In that instant, her soul form began to slowly flash. Beautiful and enchanting blue and white rays of light radiated from Mo Eversnow's body, dazzling to the eyes...

She was burning her divine soul!

"Miss Mo, you – !"

Lin Ming urgently cried out, alarmed.

"...Lin Ming, do you know? 50,000 years ago, I had to watch with my own eyes as the Verdant Father Holy Lands was destroyed in front of me. I lacked the strength, and was unable to stop Tian Mingzi. At that time, the Verdant Feather Holy Lands was the most important thing to me! My family and my foundation, my everything was there. Now, 50,000 years later, I must watch once more as Tian Mingzi destroys you, and right now, you are the most important person in my life. I, I will not allow this cycle to repeat itself once more, I will not! I won't!"

As Mo Eversnow spoke, her strength constantly flowed into the Magic Cube. Lin Ming could even feel the Magic Cube beating

within his body, as if it were about to fly out from within him!

“You have your determination, but I have my oath. If you die, there is no reason for me to continue living on!” Mo Eversnow’s voice was incomparably firm and resolute.

The palpitations of the Magic Cube became increasingly intense! The truth was that the Magic Cube had no master. As the crystallized form of the universe’s ‘divine’, there was no mortal that was able to completely control it. And, in terms of being able to control the power of the Magic Cube, Mo Eversnow far surpassed Lin Ming.

At the moment that Mo Eversnow started to burn her own soul, Lin Ming felt an indescribably heart-rending pain tear through his body, as if there were something exploding within his inner world!

He could not allow Mo Eversnow to continue. He could not allow her to burn her divine soul. Right now, Mo Eversnow only had her divine soul remaining. Once she burnt that, she would truly perish! Not even a True Divinity would be able to save her!

In this moment, an indescribably wild and brutal strength ignited within Lin Ming’s body, exploding outwards!

The implacable black hole seed came to a grinding halt before it rapidly began to spin in reverse. From that black hole seed which originally nothing could escape, a torrential amount of energy began gushing forth!

“Tian Mingzi! I’LL KILL YOU!”

Lin Ming roared out. A gargantuan amount of energy began to swell forth from his body. If he didn’t release this energy, his body would explode!

Peng peng peng!

Lin Ming’s blood vessels ruptured and blood rained down. All of his strength was poured into the Phoenix Blood Spear. The Phoenix Blood Spear began to keen in excitement, as if a True Dragon was awakening within it!

In the past, you were the one to protect me...

And now, I should be the one to protect you...

No matter what, whether in the past, in the present, or in the future, I will not watch you burn your soul and die for me.

Even if I must overdraw my life, even if I must fall here, I will defeat Tian Mingzi!

In that moment, all sounds faded away from Lin Ming’s mind. All he could hear was the clarion cry of his own mind.

“My life’s blood essence, burn for me!”

Lin Ming roared. In that moment, he began to burn his blood essence without reservation!

A full 50% of his blood essence began to combust!

Even if Lin Ming had perfectly opened the Gates of Life and Death, he absolutely could not withstand such a consumption of blood essence!

“Lin Ming... you!”

Mo Eversnow froze. Burning 50% of his blood essence, what sort of concept was that? Did he not think of the ramifications!?!?

Lin Ming truly didn't care about any consequences right now. If he couldn't stop the Magic Cube from activating, then he could only defeat Tian Mingzi!

With half his blood essence as the price, this was Lin Ming's last stand!

The sky trembled and the earth began to moan in grief. The power of thunder, the power of fire, the power of space, the power of time, all strengths gathered within Lin Ming's spear light. At this moment, any technique had lost meaning. This was Lin Ming's ultimate attack that came at the price of burning his own life!

“What? You actually...!”

With a superiority in all aspects and controlling the entire situation so far, Tian Mingzi had held utter confidence. But now, as he saw Lin Ming suddenly erupt with such a terrifying striking power, even his complexion paled.

“Samsara of the heavens and earth, the myriad Laws shall die out, only my demonic path shall remain immortal and forever!”

Tian Mingzi’s hands formed dao patterns in the air. In front of him, a gray wheel appeared. This wheel had tens of thousands of seal, each seal seeming to contain its own world. With tens of thousands of charms, it was like facing tens of thousands of worlds.

“Heaven Absorbing Demon Art – Counterforce!”

Tian Mingzi had used the transcendent divine might belonging to Empyrean Demondawn!

In the past, Tian Mingzi had entered Demondawn Heavenly Palace and studied the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art from Empyrean Demondawn. Although this transcendent divine might was the same one that Xiao Moxian used, it was actually far more formidable.

The Heaven Absorbing Demon Art could suck in others’ abilities and then dissolve these abilities with demonic strength before using them to strike back at the enemy.

Heaven Absorbing Demon Art Counterforce was one of the attack states of the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art.

Underneath the hands of Xiao Moxian, the energy gushing forth from the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art was able to form a vortex of energy. But in Tian Mingzi's control, it was actually able to form a demon god disc.

In that moment, Lin Ming's long spear smashed into the demon god disc. A terrifying divine light shot out, piercing through the heavens, sundering the earth!

In that horrifying explosion, Tian Mingzi's 10,000 Demon Domain was completely destroyed!

Puff!

The moment that the 10,000 Demon Domain was destroyed, Tian Mingzi suffered a tremendous backlash that caused him to vomit blood.

As Tian Mingzi spat out a mouthful of blood in the air, he couldn't believe his own eyes. Lin Ming, with his middle Divine Sea cultivation, had actually wounded his avatar, who possessed the Law comprehensions of a Great World King as well as the spirit body of a Great World King?

Ka ka ka!

Underneath Lin Ming's attack, a final strike that cost half his blood essence, this demon god disc also began to crack!

“What!?”

Tian Mingzi was shocked. He began to withdraw but it was far too late.

The Phoenix Blood Spear rushed forth like a raging Azure Dragon, shattering that demon god disc and hurtling past its broken pieces, thrusting straight towards Tian Mingzi's heart.

“Do you really think this strike can kill me!?”

Tian Mingzi shouted out loud as he brought his sword slashing down on Lin Ming's spear light.

Bang!

Spear light and sword light collided. All sounds faded away. Tian Mingzi only felt a powerful force wash through him, sending his sword flying away. The meridians in his body had broken apart in countless places and blood poured out from his mouth, gushing into the skies.

In this strike, he had truly been grievously wounded by Lin Ming. A middle Divine Sea realm junior had broken his own domain and

even severely wounded his avatar at the same time?

Tian Mingzi found this impossible to believe!

And several hundred miles away, this final strike had been seen by Nether Limitless and the others. All of them were incomparably shocked. They would never have dreamed that Lin Ming was powerful to such a degree that even their Honorable Master would be wounded to such an extent!

As Nether Limitless looked lost and dazed, there was a flash in front of his eyes. A figure seemed to teleport right in front of him.

This person's body was bathed in blood. He was like an asura demon that had crawled up from the blood ponds of hell!

“Lin... Lin Ming...”

Nether Limitless's body stiffened. At this moment, there was an excruciating pain in his chest. As he looked down, he saw Lin Ming's right hand had penetrated into his chest and grabbed onto his beating heart.



# Chapter 1360 – Devil

---

“No... no...”

Nether Limitless’ voice trembled. His two hands gripped Lin Ming’s forearms, a look of panic and fear coloring his eyes. Nether Limitless’ entire body was shaking. The feeling of having his heart gripped by someone, able to be crushed at any time, was simply indescribably horrible.

No matter who it was, death was frightening. This was especially true for young and handsome elites like Nether Limitless who had a long and gloried future awaiting them.

“Why... for what...?”

Blood began to spill out from the corners of Nether Limitless’ lips. He couldn’t understand why after Lin Ming severely wounded Tian Mingzi, he hadn’t continued his onslaught but had instead decided to kill him.

Puff!

Lin Ming suddenly extracted his palm, blood shooting outwards. In that moment, Nether Limitless’ heart had been torn to shreds by Lin Ming. Nether Limitless’ body shook, his vision suddenly blurring.

And as Lin Ming pulled back his hand, something appeared

within his palm. This was Nether Limitless' spatial ring.

Peng!

The ring exploded, shattering to pieces. A massive number of magic tools, weapons, pills, and all sorts of wealth and treasures were scattered about. With a wave of his hand, Lin Ming instantly picked out a shuttle-type magic tool from this random bunch of items.

This was the space shuttle that Tian Mingzi had given to Nether Limitless. It was a magic tool that could be used to teleport through the void for short distances. Although this space shuttle had no attack power, it was still a very high grade spirit treasure. Before this, Nether Limitless had used this item to overtake Lin Ming.

To any martial artist below the Divine Lord realm, travelling with this space shuttle was several times faster than flying at full speed.

This was especially true for Lin Ming, who was severely wounded right now. He had even burnt half of his blood essence. Without this space shuttle, trying to escape would be harder than fleeing to heaven.

“So, this is what you wanted...”

Nether Limitless' glazed over eyes looked at the space shuttle in

Lin Ming's hand. His vision was becoming increasingly fuzzy. Finally, he fell down from the skies. As he fell, his hand reached out as if he wanted to grasp something in the air. He wasn't willing to just drop down like this. Or, perhaps it would be more accurate to say that he wasn't willing to perish like this...

"If you wanted this... you could have told me... if you didn't say then how would I know..."

This ridiculous and random thought flashed through Nether Limitless' mind. Then, he crashed onto the scorched land, his blood splashing out with a big plop.

Lin Ming simply didn't bother paying any more attention to him. He brutally wiped off the spirit mark that Nether Limitless kept in the space shuttle with the Divine Dream Law, and then activated it with his Space Laws, instantly escaping into the void!

Currently, with Lin Ming's perfect fifth level Space Laws, wanting to unravel the utilization of this space shuttle wasn't difficult at all. And all around Lin Ming, the other 11 disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands did not dare to block his way at all. All of them kept silent, afraid to move. They were afraid that they would suffer the same fate as Nether Limitless.

It wasn't that Lin Ming didn't wish to kill off Tian Mingzi's avatar, but that strike just now had come at the cost of burning half his blood essence. For him to do this again was impossible, because if he did, that would mean burning all of the essence energy he possessed. At that time, not even a god would be able to save him!

And now, taking advantage of the grievously wounded Tian Mingzi and also the remaining strength from burning his blood essence, Lin Ming did the only thing left to him, and that was to escape!

Even a grievously wounded Tian Mingzi wasn't someone he could deal with. If they had continued to fight, then in less than three breaths of time, the strength he gained from combusting his blood essence would have disappeared. At that time, Lin Ming would only be able to sit where he was and die!

From the area that Lin Ming left, Tian Mingzi slowly floated upwards, his sword in his hand. His bodily flesh was ruined and he had less than 30% of his original strength remaining.

It wasn't that he didn't want to block Lin Ming's attack, but that he couldn't. When Lin Ming burnt his blood essence, he had temporarily reached a level of strength that surpassed Tian Mingzi himself.

Tian Mingzi's movements were slow. Without any expression, a strong aura exuded from his entire body. This was... killing intent!

A terrifying killing intent seemed to substantialize into essence within the void, locking down the surrounding space.

To Tian Mingzi, if Lin Ming were allowed to escape, his fate could be imagined. Now, all of the anger in his heart was swelling forth as killing intent.

As the other 11 disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands saw Tian Mingzi's current state, all of them turned pale. This was because a moment ago, due to their fear, they did not dare to hinder Lin Ming. Now, they feared that Tian Mingzi would vent his anger upon them. The present Tian Mingzi gave off a feeling as if he were a wounded beast that had lost all rationale.

Now that Lin Ming had escaped, it would be difficult to catch up to him.

Tian Mingzi only had his avatar right now. Although the avatar of a peerless powerhouse was fierce, it had a fatal flaw – the total amount of energy it had was limited.

Every bit used meant that much less!

Not just that, but once an avatar was seriously wounded, it wasn't able to restore itself. The nature of an ordinary avatar was that it was similar to a puppet; it was a one-time use creation.

Once an avatar was formed, there was also a time limit. As long as they existed, they would continue to expend energy at all times. This also doomed Tian Mingzi to not be able to catch up to Lin Ming. With less than 30% of his strength left and also with severe injuries, his strength would continue dwindling away until there was nothing left.

And wasn't wanting to chase Lin Ming easier said than done?

To Tian Mingzi's true form, a treasure like a space shuttle was useless, without any meaning at all. But in the lower realms, Tian Mingzi's avatar only had a Divine Sea realm cultivation. If this avatar were still in its peak state then it would still be able to just barely maintain the same speed as the space shuttle, but now, wanting to overtake it was simply impossible.

Once Tian Mingzi's avatar faded away, wanting to rely on these remaining 11 disciples to find him and capture him wasn't realistic at all. Even if they faced the weakened Lin Ming who had burnt half his blood essence, even if he were wounded so seriously that he couldn't recover for years, and even if these injuries were so deep that they affected his future cultivation, they still wouldn't be able to face him!

All of them were frightened by Lin Ming!

As the disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands realized this, they became increasingly horrified. This mission might end in failure! As for the heavy injuries that Tian Mingzi's avatar suffered, all of this would be reflected on Tian Mingzi's true self. When he took back his avatar, his cultivation would inevitably suffer damage.

How could they dare to withstand Tian Mingzi's anger?

"M-master... save... save me..."

An extremely weak and raspy voice came out. If these people present weren't martial artists with a high cultivation, they simply

wouldn't have heard it.

This was the voice of Nether Limitless. He actually hadn't died yet, but was stubbornly clinging onto his last fading dregs of life.

The fear of death was enough to push one past the barriers of all other things they feared. Thus, even though Nether Limitless was facing this Tian Mingzi that was like a wild and wounded animal, he still called out to him for help!

His life was rapidly fading away.

Tian Mingzi lowered his head, glancing at Nether Limitless. He waved his hand and Nether Limitless' body flew forth until it was right in front of Tian Mingzi.

"Honorable Master... save... me... I don't want to die..."

Nether Limitless knew that if Tian Mingzi's true self was here, saving him wouldn't be a problem. But as for his avatar...

Tian Mingzi didn't have any expression on his face. His killing intent was hidden and his anger seemed to have subsided.

"Limitless, do you know why I had you bring my ring to the Sky Spill Planet?"

As Tian Mingzi asked this, Nether Limitless was simply an

endless ocean of confusion. He didn't even have the ability to think about this question. But as for everyone else, they were all stunned.

Yes, why did Tian Mingzi have the 12 of them bring his avatar to the Sky Spill Planet?

In truth, Tian Mingzi's avatar could definitely descend to the Sky Spill Planet by himself.

These people originally thought that Tian Mingzi wanted to save the energy and lifespan of his avatar. Thus, he had sent them here so that the search for Lin Ming could be performed by them, and Tian Mingzi would be responsible for fighting.

But now, listening to the meaning behind his words, it wasn't as simple as this.

"Save... save me..." Nether Limitless could no longer understand Tian Mingzi's words. He simply emptily reached out a hand as if he wanted to hold onto Tian Mingzi. This was the same as a drowning person reaching out one last time for some final hope to appear.

"This avatar cannot absorb origin energy from the world and turn it into true essence, nor does it have any restorative ability. Once my spirit body has been damaged, I am unable to repair it. Although I was confident in defeating Lin Ming, I feared that there might be some accident. And if an accident occurred, like now, then I would need some ready-made flesh and blood and ready-made energy to replenish myself. Thus, I brought all you here..."



Tian Mingzi unhurriedly spoke, as if he was casually bringing them out to eat dinner. But as these words fell into the ears of those present, they all felt as if they had fallen into a lake of ice, their hands and feet turning ice cold!

Tian Mingzi wanted to treat them as food?

The reason they were brought to the Sky Spill Planet was to serve as reserve food?

“Master... save me...”

Nether Limitless’ lips were pallid. As he spoke, his mind was in utter chaos.

Tian Mingzi faintly smiled and then thrust out his hand like a bolt of lightning.

Puff!

His hand punctured into Nether Limitless’ chest, grasping onto Nether Limitless’ already broken heart!

“Master..... Master.....”

After having his heart grasped again, even if his mind was in chaos he still had a slight response. His eyes glazed over, dull and

vacant.

“Limitless, mortals give birth to children so that during their old age, they have someone to care for them. So that after they are buried, their flesh and blood can continue to exist in society. But as for me, I wish for eternal life, so what use are children to me?

“Your life comes from me, and now... I will take it back!”

As Tian Mingzi spoke, a black vortex suddenly appeared around his hand. This black vortex completely covered Nether Limitless!

Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!

Tian Mingzi used Empyrean Demondawn’s transcendent divine might. It could absorb the strength of others to be used for oneself!

At this time, Nether Limitless was incomparably weak without the least bit of ability to resist. All of his energy, his flesh and blood essence, all of it was sucked up by Tian Mingzi!

As Tian Mingzi’s strength rapidly restored itself, Nether Limitless’ life vitality rapidly faded. His eyes turned dark gray, sinking deep into their sockets. His hair withered and his skin wrinkled and dried up. This was just like a mortal man instantly aging a hundred years, rapidly deteriorating!

With Tian Mingzi’s flesh and blood being nourished, his less than 30% remaining strength was now restored to over 40%!

The other disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands trembled in fear as they saw this. Tian Mingzi's majesty and power were far too heavy. If Tian Mingzi wanted to kill them, they would be slaughtered like ducks and chickens in a cage. How could ducks and chickens have the strength to resist?

“Scatter and flee!”

A disciple shouted out. Several people seemed to wake from a daze. They realized that they would absolutely die if they stayed, but if they ran away, there was a slim chance of survival!

“The lot of you really believe you can escape?”

Tian Mingzi cruelly smiled. At this time, a thick demonic energy lifted up in the air, completely locking down the space of the surrounding area. This was Tian Mingzi's domain – the Eternal Demon Domain.

“Ahhh!”

These disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands desperately attacked the Eternal Demon Domain, but it was simply impossible for them to shake it.

“Let's fight him!”

A disciple shouted out. He turned around and hurtled towards Tian Mingzi!

# Chapter 1361 – Once More Into the Blood Slaughter Steppes

---

When pushed into a corner, even a bunny would bite back. With a disciple taking the lead, some people immediately risked their lives to attack Tian Mingzi!

Tian Mingzi sneered. Right now he was indeed seriously wounded, but even if he only had 40% of his original strength left, he was still on the same level of strength as Lin Ming in his peak state. How could these young disciples of the Skydark Holy Lands possibly hope to contend with him?

Bang!

The power of the domain erupted. The two disciples in the lead suddenly felt the energy within their bodies be completely suppressed by Tian Mingzi's domain!

Tian Mingzi grasped both of their foreheads.

“Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!”

A black line shined forth. The two young elites had all of their blood vitality and energy directly drained dry by Tian Mingzi!

“Honorable Master, please forgive us!”

These young disciples didn't have the courage to face Tian Mingzi to begin with, and now that they saw just how great the disparity of strength was between them, that tiny bit of confidence they had left completely crumbled. They all knelt to the floor and began to beg for mercy.

Tian Mingzi's complexion was coldly indifferent. "You already know far too much. Although I can make a heart demon oath to restrain you, you will inevitably be captured by others and have your souls searched. If that were to happen, my affairs would naturally be exposed. If you can kindly and quietly die right now, I will treat your families well.

As Tian Mingzi spoke, his hands formed a wheel in the air. This was the wheel disk evolved from the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art. As the young disciples saw this, their faces turned ash-gray with despair, their hearts and minds quaking.

No matter what they did, no matter what they said, it wouldn't avert their inevitable deaths.

Every disciple of the Skydark Holy Lands was swallowed up by this wheel disk, turning into pure blood vitality and energy that was then absorbed by Tian Mingzi. Tian Mingzi felt his strength rapidly restoring itself.

Miserable wails and pained howls echoed through the skies. In just a moment, all 12 disciples that had been sent to the Sky Spill Planet had been sucked dry by Tian Mingzi!

12 geniuses of a Great World King influence had died a tragic and violent death!

Tian Mingzi didn't care about these losses at all.

To most World King influences, the reason they raised the new generation and trained the elites was all for the future posterity of their family and their sect. They hoped that once the older generation declined, the new one would take their place and allow their sect to carry on into a brighter future.

But to Tian Mingzi, the reason he raised juniors was only to raise underlings and increase the number of chess pieces he had. He needed them for key moments in order to complete his plans.

And now was the time to use these juniors!

Even though they were also a World King Holy Land, there was such a difference. This was because Tian Mingzi's ambitions were far too great. He wanted to become a True Divinity and seek the road to eternal life. The reason he founded the Skydark Holy Lands was all in order to create a tool to aid him in the future. If necessary, he was willing to discard the entire Skydark Holy Lands, and what did it matter to him if he did?

After absorbing these 12 disciples, Tian Mingzi's strength returned. He wasn't any weaker than he was when he first battled Lin Ming.

But in comparison, Lin Ming had already burnt half his blood essence and had received major wounds. Underneath these completely distortional physical states, the disparity between them was even more obvious!

.....

Woosh!

The dazzling shuttle flashed through the void. In every blink of the eye, Lin Ming crossed 300-400 miles.

The shuttle passed through the void again and again. After innumerable times, when Lin Ming pierced through the void once more, vast and boundless blood red plains were presented before him!

Gloomy red clouds hung low above the plains, as if they were about to drop blood. All of the surroundings seemed constrained and depressed. These plains were called the Blood Slaughter Steppes!

After so many years away, Lin Ming had finally reappeared!

As Lin Ming entered the Blood Slaughter Steppes, his body violently shook. He nearly fell down from the space shuttle!

At this time, his nose and ears were dripping blood. His face was whiter than paper and his body was shivering.



“Lin Ming...”

In the Magic Cube space, the corners of Mo Eversnow’s eyes were wet with tears.

When Mo Eversnow had first begun combusting her soul, Lin Ming had felt a heart-piercing and gut-wrenching pain, both physical and emotional. But when Lin Ming had burnt half his blood essence, Mo Eversnow was also heartbroken.

To burn half his blood essence at once, that was something that would greatly affect Lin Ming’s future accomplishments. This loss was far too great!

“Lin Ming... why would you do that... in that battle, you burned half your blood essence. Do you know how bright your future is? But because of this...”

Lin Ming’s desperate gamble had indeed won them a slim chance of survival. But in Mo Eversnow’s eyes, this slim chance might not be able to be sustained.

For this unknown chance to save her and him, he had paid such a deep and painful price. Mo Eversnow felt a deep sadness in her heart because of this.

She transformed into a soul form in front of Lin Ming, gently stroking his cheeks. In her eyes, brilliant crystalline tears shined

light diamonds.

“If I burn my blood essence, I can still find ways to make up for it. But Miss Mo, if you truly burnt your soul, you would have perished there. Even if I stepped into the realm of True Divinity in the future, there would still be nothing I could do!”

At this time, Lin Ming was bleeding from every orifice and his face was as pale as paper. But even so, he was still gently smiling. This smiling face was just like the honest expression of a neighborhood boy, as bright and warm as the rays of the sun. It was a rarely seen emotion on Lin Ming’s face.

As Mo Eversnow saw this smile, her heart was touched once more. “Lin Ming, from now on, please call me senior-apprentice sister...”

Lin Ming had already joined the Verdant Feather Holy Lands, and in the future, when the Verdant Feather Holy Lands was reconstructed, he and Mo Eversnow would come from the same sect. It was right for him to call her senior-apprentice sister.

“Of course, Senior-apprentice Sister.”

Lin Ming suddenly said. He didn’t like to call her Miss Mo because he felt that this name was too distant, like a stranger. Even so, if he didn’t call her Miss Mo, he didn’t know what else to call her. He naturally couldn’t call by her name, Eversnow. Throughout all these years, Mo Eversnow had the status of a half-master to him, and in Lin Ming’s mind, he held nothing but the

greatest respect for her.

As Lin Ming saw Mo Eversnow still anxious, he said, “Senior-apprentice Sister, rest assured that even if I burnt 50% of my blood essence, or even burnt 70% of my blood essence, as long as I don’t die, I can still become an Empyrean in the future and become a True Divinity. Although it is difficult to restore my blood essence after burning so much, it isn’t an impossible feat.”

Although Lin Ming said this, Mo Eversnow felt a heaviness in her heart.

Restoring his blood essence; wasn’t that easier said than done?

The stronger a martial artist was, the more vivid and vibrant their blood vitality was, the more difficult it was to restore their blood essence.

If one was a lower realms Life Destruction martial artist with an extremely sloppy foundation, then they could restore their blood essence in the lower realms by finding some heavenly materials. Of course, these so-called ‘heavenly materials’ would be nothing but scraps to the geniuses of a Great World King Holy Land, something that they wouldn’t bother picking up if they saw it on the side of the road.

This was also reasonable. For a lower realms Life Destruction martial artist, even if they burnt all of their blood essence without a single drop remaining, how much strength could they possibly display?

But for someone like Lin Ming, not only was his foundation incomparably solid and deep, but his blood vitality, his fires of life, were like raging flames that would never subside. Wanting to restore his blood essence would be extremely difficult. Even if Lin Ming opened the Gate of Life and gained the ability to restore his blood essence, the most he could restore was 10-20%.

Mo Eversnow seemed to want to say something, but Lin Ming first said, “Senior-apprentice Sister, there is no need to speak. I have already considered everything, it’s just that there are many matters that even I am unsure of what will happen...”

As Lin Ming spoke, his complexion immediately changed.

Just now, he felt a strong sense lock onto him. This sense was just like a leech latching onto his body; it was impossible for him to shield against it!

This sense was gloomy, dreadful, and powerful. There was no need to consider who it came from... there could only be one person – Tian Mingzi!

Lin Ming never expected that his attack that cost half his blood essence would be able to destroy Tian Mingzi’s avatar. But, he never imagined that Tian Mingzi would recover so quickly, and would even be chasing after him right now!

At this time, Lin Ming’s situation was extremely poor. If he was overtaken, there would be nothing awaiting him but death!

“Tian Mingzi?”

Mo Eversnow saw Lin Ming’s changing expression and correctly guessed that Tian Mingzi had locked onto him.

Tian Mingzi was simply far too formidable and he had studied countless different arcane abilities. After remembering a person’s aura, no matter if they ascended to heaven or hell, he could still track them down!

The only possibility for Lin Ming to prevent this was if he cultivated the Divine Dream Law’s appearance changing technique to the point of shifting his bones and even changing the aura of his soul. But now, his proficiency in this skill was far too lacking.

“Go!” Lin Ming activated the space shuttle to tear through the void once more!

In just an incense stick of time after Lin Ming disappeared, at the point where he had been standing, the void was torn open. A black-robed Tian Mingzi slowly walked out.

Although his avatar only had a Divine Sea realm cultivation, he didn’t need a magic tool to shift through the void of the lower realms and chase Lin Ming. This wasn’t because Lin Ming’s space shuttle was slow, but because Tian Mingzi’s Space Laws were far too fierce. Although the cultivation of his avatar was lacking, it had actually inherited the Laws of Tian Mingzi’s true body.

“These plains...”

Tian Mingzi stopped where he was, not immediately entering.

He could make out the strangeness of the Blood Slaughter Steppes with a single glance. By all reasoning, this was a place that shouldn't exist in the worlds of the lower realms. However, as he thought of the ash-gray light barrier that surrounded the entirety of the Sky Spill Planet, he could accept this.

“Could it be that the unknown master who laid down the barrier to protect the Sky Spill Continent did so because of these red plains? These plains have the aura of a curse... could this be left behind by the transcendent divine might, the God Curse Art...?”

Tian Mingzi thought to himself. His intuition was not wrong; the Blood Slaughter Steppes was indeed cursed.

In the Holy Demon Continent, the Blood Slaughter Steppes was known as a forbidden land for all high stage Life Destruction martial artists and above. If a high stage Life Destruction martial artist were to enter, they would be fine at the start, but afterwards they would eventually suffer a tragic and miserable death in the future. This was the result of a curse!

Once or twice couldn't be considered anything at all. But, in the past, many Divine Sea masters of the Holy Demon Continent, Demon Emperors, Fey Emperors, and countless others, had been killed off by the curse of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. After that,

there was no high stage Life Destruction martial artist that dared to enter the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

Thus, the Blood Slaughter Steppes and the Skysplit Towers here were all considered a great arena for martial artists below the Life Destruction realm.

For high stage Life Destruction martial artists and Divine Sea martial artists, unless they became twelve-winged Heavenly Demons beforehand in the Skysplit Towers, they would be cursed by the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

“God Curse Art... this shouldn’t have been deliberately used. Rather, two extreme masters once battled here, and one of them used the God Curse Art. The aftermath of that battle covered this entire region, cursing this land. What a terrifying transcendent divine might. Even after tens of thousands of years or even hundreds of thousands of years, this land still remains affected as before, without the curse dissipating.”

Tian Mingzi’s avatar had inherited the experiences of his true self. He quickly realized the reason for this cursed land.

In the past, those characters that fought were likely Emyreans. But even if they were Emyreans and the aftermath of their battle was spread out here, it should still have faded away with time...

# Chapter 1362 – Into the Eternal Demon Abyss Once More

---

It was for a full half hour that Tian Mingzi stood quietly in front of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. Only then did he start to slowly fly in.

The remaining curse of an Empyrean master, even if it wasn't done on purpose, and even if it was just the aftermath from a great battle 100,000 years ago, still had to be dealt with carefully.

Of course, it was Tian Mingzi's avatar that was entering the Blood Slaughter Steppes and it would be his avatar that withstood the curse. Even if his avatar wasn't able to avoid the power of the curse, it wouldn't instantly kill him upon entering. The power of this kind of curse would often take days, weeks, or even months before it manifested into a visible role.

“If Lin Ming flew in here, does that mean there is something special about this place? Could these blood red plains possibly be the reason why Lin Ming was able to become the number one genius of the Divine Realm, even though he originated from the lower realms?”

Tian Mingzi couldn't help but think of this. He felt increasingly sure that this trip to the Sky Spill Planet was the right choice. Who would have thought that a world of the lower realms would actually possess such a heaven-shaking secret?

“Lin Ming, I thought you were a dark star, but I never imagined



you would be my lucky star too. Without you, how would I know about the lucky chances here? But what a pity, no matter what secrets you possess, all of them will be mine! Hahaha!”

Tian Mingzi laughed out loud. As he flew into the Blood Slaughter Steppes, his speed increased.

.....

At this time, at one of the Blood Slaughter Steppes’ 12 Skysplit Towers, Polaris Tower –

On Polaris Tower’s fourth floor, in an extravagant grand hall, seven or eight old men in long robes were sitting around a circular table, discussing the candidacy of a new High Lord.

The supreme master of a Skysplit Tower was the Tower Master, but beneath the Tower Master were the High Lords. These High Lords were all previous geniuses of the Skysplit Towers. After passing through countless life or death massacres, they slowly climbed to the position of a High Lord.

These seven or eight High Lords hadn’t been in their position for very long. If one had to think of a reason, it was because of the great catastrophe that occurred at the Blood Slaughter Steppes 10 years ago. Because of the catastrophe, several Tower Masters, even more High Lords, and the previous Steppes Master himself had died. The Steppes Master had been replaced by a human, causing the leadership of the 12 Skysplit Towers to be reshuffled.

That sort of terrifying earthquake had never happened even in the last 10,000 years of the Blood Slaughter Steppes!

And the current Steppes Master was incomparably mysterious. Since becoming the Steppes Master he had yet to be seen.

Some rumors said that he had closed up deep in seclusion, and some rumors said that he had entered the Eternal Demon Abyss. There were even some people that said he had broken through the void with his martial arts and ascended.

But, no matter which view it was, there was one thing that everyone agreed upon, and that was that the current Steppes Master was one of the most terrifying existences in the entirety of the Holy Demon Continent!

The current Tower Master of Polaris Tower was someone who had climbed up the chaos left behind by that disaster. His strength was decent to begin with and it was said that he had the support of the current Steppes Master. Thus, his prestige had soared to the heavens, and even the several supervisory Elders of the Blood Slaughter Steppes treated him as an equal.

Facing this Tower Master that held true power, the High Lords present were all cautious and in awe. They were afraid to meet the eyes of the Polaris Tower Master.

The candidacy of a new High Lord was an important matter for any Skysplit Tower. The other High Lords were all slowly waiting for the final decision of the Polaris Tower Master.

As the Polaris Tower Master was about to say something, the entire meeting hall shook. The power of space suddenly violently shook! There were High Lords that understood the Space Laws, but even they couldn't understand just why such a terrifying aura had covered the entire meeting hall!

“What is happening!?”

Everyone was shocked. There was a giant protective array formation that surrounded the periphery of Polaris Tower, and the inside was also covered with layers upon layers of array formations with countless protections. Numerous array formations protected the meeting hall in a giant sphere. They just couldn't understand why a dreadful aura suddenly shrouded the entire area.

“Who is it!?”

The Polaris Tower Master immediately stood up, his hand tracing his spatial ring. At this time, in front of everyone, the void was torn apart and a young man with a pale face and black robes fell down from a space shuttle, appearing in the meeting hall like a ghost.

As the people present saw this, their eyes widened like dishes.

There were no transmission arrays in the meeting hall. If this black-robed man hadn't gone through a transmission array, then could he have actually torn through the void with his bare hands and directly teleported here!?

Not just that, but the meeting hall and Skysplit Tower itself was filled with layers of array formations!

Could a late Divine Sea realm master really be so terrifying?

As the leader of the people here, the Polaris Tower Master had a nervous expression. In facing such an uninvited visitor, they were all in a critical situation!

However, as he saw Lin Ming's face, he was completely startled. The horror and fear on his face immediately changed into shock and incredulous disbelief.

At once, a deep sense of awe and reverence swelled up within him. He knelt upon the ground.

“Subordinate greets the Steppes Master!”

The Polaris Tower Master recognized Lin Ming. When Lin Ming killed the last Steppes Master, he had appointed new supervisory Elders and Tower Masters. The Polaris Tower Master had been one of these people.

As for the so-called ‘support’ of the Steppes Master, that was the spell that Lin Ming had implanted within their bodies. If they had the thought of ever betraying Lin Ming, the spell would activate and they would be reduced to ash.

But it was because of this relationship that they were able to be thought of as trusted subordinates of Lin Ming. This was because of the spell in their bodies. If someone dared to kill them, Lin Ming would also know of this, and nobody in the entire Blood Slaughter Steppes had the courage to move against Lin Ming. Lin Ming's fame and prestige was far too great. Initially, he had broken through the traps of his enemies and slaughtered them like chickens. Even under the onslaught of two Divine Sea masters, Lin Ming had still killed them. As for the others, all he had to do was open his domain and they all died!

Against such a terrifying character, how could anyone dare to revolt?

“Steppes Master? This black-clothed youth is the mythical Steppes Master? One of the peak existences of the entire Holy Demon Continent?”

As the other High Lords heard the Polaris Tower Master call out Lin Ming's name, they were all stunned speechless. This sort of feeling was the same as an ordinary Holy Lord of the Divine Realm suddenly encountering a peak Empyrean.

Several of them immediately kneeled on the ground, but some others were frozen solid.

“Open the transmission array, I must go to the Eternal Demon Abyss!”

Lin Ming succinctly said, not bothering with how the other

people here responded. Time was of the essence; he could feel Tian Mingzi approaching him faster and faster!

“Eternal Demon Abyss?” The Polaris Tower Master asked in a daze, “The Eternal Demon Abyss is currently undergoing a period of eruption. If you go there now...”

Every dozen years or so, or even several dozen years, the Eternal Demon Abyss would erupt. These eruptions did not come at a fixed time, and once the Eternal Demon Abyss erupted, everything inside would perish!

At the same time, after every eruption, a massive number of demon god bones and other treasures would spew forth from deep within the Eternal Demon Abyss. These were treasures that people from the Blood Slaughter Steppes would risk their lives to obtain.

Lin Ming frowned. The Eternal Demon Abyss was extremely mystical. Although his strength wasn't comparable at all to that of the weak martial artists of the lower realms, in his current state, it was hard to predict what would happen when he ventured into the Eternal Demon Abyss!

“Open it!”

Lin Ming said without hesitation. Although there was danger when the Eternal Demon Abyss erupted, there was still a slim ray of hope. But if he were to be overtaken by Tian Mingzi, that was certain death!

“Yes... yes...”

The Polaris Tower Master quickly nodded as he rushed to the Eternal Demon Abyss transmission array.

After putting blood demon crystals in the sockets, the transmission array began to start.

As the transmission array activated, a faint voice resounded near the ear of the Polaris Tower Master, “There will be a powerhouse soon catching up. If you don’t want to be caught up in the chaos and die then hurry up and leave!”

The Polaris Tower Master was stunned. A powerhouse? He didn’t know who Lin Ming was speaking of, but it was clear from his meaning that this person could easily annihilate everyone here.

Lin Ming believed that Tian Mingzi would appear directly at this transmission array. If there was no one here, then Tian Mingzi naturally wouldn’t kill everyone on the other levels of Skysplit Tower; he would be chasing Lin Ming at full speed.

The moment before Lin Ming’s figure vanished, he flicked a seal from his fingers. This seal was formed from the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation. After it fell onto the transmission array, it exploded upon impact, completely ruining the transmission array.

The Eternal Demon Abyss was buried deep underneath the 12

Skysplit Towers. If one didn't use a transmission array, then although there were still ways to enter, it would be very troublesome. Lin Ming didn't believe that destroying this transmission array would be enough to stop Tian Mingzi. Tian Mingzi was skilled in the Space Laws. Even if he had to tunnel tens of thousands of miles downwards, it would still take only a brief period of time.

Lin Ming destroying the transmission array left the Polaris Tower Master frightened. He didn't know what was happening, but he immediately did as Lin Ming said and quickly left this level.

After half an hour passed, a black light flashed in the area where Lin Ming and the Polaris Tower Master had been standing. Space was torn apart and a black-clothed Tian Mingzi appeared.

He glanced at the destroyed transmission array, a demonic smile splitting his face.



# Chapter 1363 – Eruption of the Demon Abyss

---

“So the secret is down here?”

After tracking the aura of the transmission array, Tian Mingzi was sure that Lin Ming had escaped deep underground.

In other words, deep beneath these blood red plains, there was a separate world with ancient ruins of the past. And, these ancient ruins clearly had some heaven-shaking secret. It was highly possible that these secrets concerned the extreme Empyrean master who had set down the enchantment around the Sky Spill Planet.

After chasing Lin Ming all the way here, Tian Mingzi had almost accurately deduced the reasoning behind the enchantment that protected the Sky Spill Planet as well as the reason for the curse left behind on the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

“Lin Ming, whether you ascend to the heavens or descend to the hells, you cannot escape me. I want to see just what secrets the Sky Spill Planet has!”

Tian Mingzi’s sword sliced through the void. Using the energy fluctuations of the transmission array as a basis, he forcefully opened a transmission array and began descending deep underground.

.....

In the vast space underground, the infernal energy was so thick that it nearly condensed into bubbles.

The entire area was pitch black, with a faint gray haze floating about. The only light came from the tiny dots of starlight in the skies, but even this light was blocked out by the fog. If a mortal were to stand here, they would simply be blind.

This was the Eternal Demon Abyss. After so many years, Lin Ming had finally returned!

The so-called Eternal Demon Abyss was originally a massive tunnel that penetrated through the entire Sky Spill Planet, ending in the Sea of Miracles on the other side. This was caused by an Empyrean level powerhouse striking right through the center of the Sky Spill Planet.

And in truth, when people referred to the Eternal Demon Abyss, they often referred to the 10,000 mile surrounding area.

This was a very dangerous area, but if one was strong enough they could come here to seek their own lucky chances before safely leaving. As for the true central Eternal Demon Abyss, even if the highest under the heavens of the Holy Demon Continent were to enter, they would not be able to return!

Lin Ming had once seen a massive shape similar to a horned black dragon God Beast in the center of the Eternal Demon Abyss. Its body was thousands of miles long and its terrifying roar had blown

away all the young elites that were still several hundred miles away.

This was an existence that even a Divine Realm World King would fear!

The last time Lin Ming entered the Eternal Demon Abyss, he had stumbled into the thousand mile forbidden zone. That was the thousand mile range around the true Eternal Demon Abyss. It was known as a true life forbidden zone, a place that no one could make it out of alive.

And this time, Lin Ming had returned to the Eternal Demon Abyss to go to the center. He wanted to venture deep into it and find the most core inheritances that Empyrean Primordius had left behind!

As for what he would meet along the way, Lin Ming wasn't sure. And as for reaching there alive, he wasn't confident in that either.

Lin Ming stepped on the space shuttle, wanting to teleport forwards once more. But, he suddenly discovered that the energy within the Eternal Demon Abyss was extremely chaotic. If he tried to teleport here, he might stir up some terrifying space storm. With Lin Ming's current condition, stepping into this sort of space storm would needlessly add wounds onto his already serious injuries. There would even be a chance of death.

Lin Ming remembered that the Polaris Tower Master had said that the Eternal Demon Abyss was in a state of eruption, able to

erupt at any time. This meant that the Eternal Demon Abyss was several times more dangerous.

“Che!”

Lin Ming frowned. He put away the space shuttle and began flying towards the center of the Eternal Demon Abyss. At this point, there was no time to delay. His injuries were great and now that he couldn't use the space shuttle, he would have to fly through the Eternal Demon Abyss at high speeds in its most dangerous period. This was a tremendous pressure on him!

Strong winds howled. Lin Ming's face was pale.

To fly so crazily in the Eternal Demon Abyss was naturally extremely conspicuous.

“Roar!”

With a bass and shrill roar, seven or eight evil beings shot up from the ground, rushing towards Lin Ming!

These evil beings were formed from infernal energy. With the Eternal Demon Abyss in an erupting state, the infernal energy here was becoming increasingly thick and terrifying. This caused these evil beings to be that much stronger.

If these were ordinary times, a Life Destruction powerhouse would be more than enough to deal with these evil beings. But

now, even a Divine Sea powerhouse would find it difficult.

The erupting state of the Eternal Demon Abyss made it an absolute land of death for the martial artists of the Holy Demon Continent.

The Phoenix Blood Spear swept out. These evil beings were instantly slain by Lin Ming.

Lin Ming didn't even slow down. He turned into a beam of light, breaking into the thick fog!

In this dense fog, there were even more evil beings!

After Lin Ming hurtled into the fog, these evil beings awoke like a pack of disturbed flies. They began to rabidly plunge towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming's complexion was cold and callous. The Phoenix Blood Spear in his hands stabbed out again and again, and the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation roared outwards.

Chi chi chi!

Thunder and fire rolled up like a wave. Whether it was the power of fire or thunder, both were nemeses of evil ghosts and spirits. These evil beings were all charred to ash!

Lin Ming continued to barrel forwards, not slowing down in the least.

However, as time passed, more and more evil beings rushed at Lin Ming, forcing him to cut down more and more. Slaying 80-90 evil beings was fine, but killing 800-900 evil beings was another matter altogether. Lin Ming was rapidly consuming his energy.

If Lin Ming was in his peak state, he could restore his strength with just the Gate of Healing, the Gate of Life, and the supreme dragon bone. But now, Lin Ming's condition was extremely poor.

Blood slowly trickled down from Lin Ming's ears and eyes.

As Mo Eversnow saw this, she felt her heart pained with grief.

Good fortune never came in pairs and misfortune never came alone. Even though they had escaped to the Eternal Demon Abyss, they had actually run into here during the erupting state!

These evil beings were a hundred times more formidable and numerous than they ordinarily were!

Mo Eversnow quietly poured her soul force into Lin Ming's body, helping lighten the burden on him.

However, Mo Eversnow's soul force was only usable in limited amounts. Once she used it, she would incur damage to her divine soul. It would be hard for her to restore herself.

The more powerful someone was, the more difficult it was to restore their soul force. In the past, when Mo Eversnow had gone into a deep slumber, she had only regained consciousness after absorbing a massive amount of blood essence as well as the dragon bone marrow. From this it could be seen just how many resources were required.

“Senior-apprentice Sister, don’t!”

Lin Ming stubbornly sealed away his inner world, refusing entry to Mo Eversnow’s energies.

“Lin Ming!” Mo Eversnow cried out anxiously. Her bright eyes were wet with tears. “Do you want to die here?”

“I know what I’m doing!”

Lin Ming no longer spoke. In absolute silence, he only madly and crazily fought!

Whether it was evil beings, corpses, demonic spirits, or ghosts that appeared in front of Lin Ming, he cut down everything in his path!

He simply didn’t care about them or about himself. At this time, Lin Ming was like a demon god that had lost his mind!

1000 miles, 2000 miles, 3000 miles...

Lin Ming pierced deeper and deeper into the Eternal Demon Abyss, endlessly slaughtering. Soon, he was 9000 miles in. Once he went another 1000 miles in, that would be the true Eternal Demon Abyss.

At this distance, the fog had already dispersed. As Lin Ming looked out in the distance, he could see brilliant black flames burning in the distant horizon, connecting the heavens and the earth. In the rivers of stars above the skies, a vast amount of star light sprinkled down, connected together with that black flame as if the galaxy were falling downwards!

This was the true Eternal Demon Abyss!

And at this time, Lin Ming suddenly felt a terrifying killing intent shroud over him. Compared to before, this sense was far more intense!

He knew that Tian Mingzi would arrive soon!

After so many twists and turns, Tian Mingzi had finally entered the Eternal Demon Abyss, and now both of them were in the same space!

With Tian Mingzi's speed, even if the power of space was in chaos and he couldn't teleport, he was still several times faster than Lin Ming!



The 1000 miles around the Eternal Demon Abyss was known as the thousand mile forbidden zone. To Revolving Core geniuses of the Eternal Demon Abyss, as well as many High Lords and even Tower Masters, this was a land of no return. Once one entered, that meant nearly guaranteed death!

Even in the past when Lin Ming entered this place, he still had to expend a great deal of effort and take many risks before escaping with the guidance of Demonshine.

Now, the Eternal Demon Abyss was in a period of eruption and the thousand mile forbidden zone was a hundred times more dangerous than usual. Lin Ming's wounds were extremely heavy too; this would make it far more difficult for him to push forwards.

There was a possibility that Lin Ming would be overtaken by Tian Mingzi before he was able to enter the Eternal Demon Abyss.

“Lin Ming, you’ve been overdrawing your strength this entire way, adding wounds upon your previous wounds. You have even burnt half your blood essence. If this continues then you will die...”

As Mo Eversnow looked at Lin Ming in such a state, she felt as if someone had pulled out her heart. She hated herself and her inability to help Lin Ming.

As Lin Ming felt Tian Mingzi's killing intent rapidly approaching, he didn't immediately rush into the thousand mile forbidden zone.

Rather, he stopped where he was.

He was rapidly calculating possible routes to take.

Lin Ming's original idea was to enter the Eternal Demon Abyss and borrow the strange and unknown power of the Eternal Demon Abyss to protect him. If he were lucky, then there was a chance that Tian Mingzi would perish inside.

But now, he had no idea whether or not Tian Mingzi had the possibility of perishing in the Eternal Demon Abyss.

The crux was that with Lin Ming's current condition, if he were to enter the depths of the Eternal Demon Abyss, he might be the first one to perish.

At this moment, Lin Ming could only make one desperate gamble!

He didn't plan on going deep into the Eternal Demon Abyss, but prepared to go somewhere else first.

After he resolutely made this decision, he adjusted his direction and rapidly flew somewhere else.

"Lin Ming, where are you going?"

Mo Eversnow was stunned. Lin Ming wasn't taking a straight line

to the Eternal Demon Abyss but was curving around. This would naturally take him longer.

“To the ancient grave of the goddess!”

Lin Ming suddenly said.

Over 10 years ago, when Lin Ming had entered the thousand mile forbidden zone for the first time, because he had been attacked by several corpse devils and then chased after them, he had managed to stumble upon the ancient grave of the goddess.

The ancient grave of the goddess held four coffins, each one carved from the darkest obsidian rock.

The first three coffins had held all sorts of heavenly materials produced in the Eternal Demon Abyss. Lin Ming guessed that these heavenly materials were once collected by the corpse devils who occupied this tomb.

But in the last coffin, there was actually the corpse of the goddess.

Because the body of this goddess exuded an infinite majesty and might, the corpse devils simply weren't able to approach her. Thus, she retained her pure and untainted form.

Even though it was a corpse, the vitality of the goddess was more vibrant than that of a living person. Her entire being emitted a

bright and exuberant aura; this was the vitality of life.

Even now, Lin Ming had no idea as to what the status of this goddess was.

At this time, because it was far too difficult to enter the Eternal Demon Abyss, Lin Ming decided to change directions and go to the grave of the goddess first.

Lin Ming's memory was extremely good. He could remember the exact position of the goddess' grave.

In the past, because Lin Ming didn't understand the Space Laws, he had nearly become lost in the thousand mile forbidden zone. But now, that sort of situation wouldn't occur. As long as he remembered the position of the goddess' ancient grave, he could arrive there directly.

“The ancient grave of the goddess, are you thinking to...”

As Mo Eversnow spoke, Lin Ming had already broken into the thousand mile forbidden zone. As soon as he entered the thousand mile forbidden zone, many evil spirits threw themselves at Lin Ming. These evil beings were far more formidable than the ones before!

Lin Ming grit his teeth, opening the Eight Inner Hidden Gates as he fought with everything he had!

# Chapter 1364 – The Phantom within the Ancient Grave

---

From the time that Lin Ming entered the thousand mile forbidden zone until he reached the tomb of the goddess, he had killed countless evil spirits.

These evil spirits were 10 times more dense than outside the thousand mile forbidden zone and they were also far stronger.

Rumble rumble rumble!

The power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation howled in the air. Lin Ming rushed through groups of demonic beings, dozens upon dozens of them instantly being charred to ash that was scattered in the wind.

At this time, Lin Ming's entire body was bathed in blood and the treasure armor he wore was nearly broken to pieces. He was a flickering fading flame in the deep dark.

But at this moment, Lin Ming saw a dark gray mountain appear in front of him.

This mountain was barren and desolate, without a single blade of grass growing upon it.

Around this mountain faint fluctuations of space were exuded.

This also meant that there was some hidden cave dwelling within this mountain.

“It’s here.”

Lin Ming wouldn’t remember incorrectly; this was where the tomb of the goddess was. Although this mountain like plain and non-descript, the truth was that there was already an accessible channel leading to the tomb, otherwise it would have been impossible for those corpse devils to enter this ancient grave.

Lin Ming closed his eyes, spreading his senses and soon locating the entrance.

Looking at it, it seemed like a stone wall, but Lin Ming knew that this was merely an illusion.

He pressed his hands against that stone wall and pushed through. At that time, he felt as if he had passed through some gate made of mercury, entering a distorted space barrier before everything around him began to light up.

Lin Ming had finally returned to the tomb of the ancient goddess. This dark cave was filled thick with dust. The ancient passage, the weathered stone walls, everything had the taste of endless passing years.

In the cave there were four coffins. Three of them were already open. Only the fourth coffin was sealed. This coffin emitted a vast

aura, as if there were some ancient monarch buried within it.

Lin Ming slowly walked to that coffin and respectfully bowed, “Deeply sleeping senior, today this junior has fallen into dire danger, thus I apologize for offending you.”

Lin Ming quietly said before he pushed open the coffin lid.

The goddess in the coffin was still lying down as she was all those years before.

Her skin, her body, everything seemed carved from the most perfect, exquisite jade in the world, as if it were formed from the essence of the stars and moon.

Her long black hair was thick and glossy as it lay pooled within the coffin, like waves in an ocean of ink. Her face glowed with an intangible light and one could even make out the faintest traces of blood vessels beneath her skin, seeming as if blood was flowing within them.

These fluctuations of life appeared all around the goddess. If one didn’t know otherwise, they might think that this goddess had simply fallen asleep here and was ready to wake up at any moment.

This was an extraordinary woman. She was a fairy of the night, a sublime goddess formed from the splendor and glory of the universe.

“An ancient ruler!”

After seeing the goddess once more, Lin Ming’s experience far surpassed what it was in the past. He could increasingly feel just how powerful the goddess was.

Lin Ming originally thought that the goddess was someone important to Empyrean Primordius but her strength was lacking, and that she had been relying on the protections of Empyrean Primordius to lay here filled with life vitality 100,000 years after her death.

But now, Lin Ming had completely changed his thoughts.

This goddess was likely amazingly powerful. Flowing all around her were the light fluctuations of the Life Laws. As heaven and earth origin energy gathered about her, it turned into spiritual beings that floated all around.

To die and still have Law fluctuations around them 100,000 years later, it was clear that this woman’s understandings into the Laws had reached a breathtaking degree.

“Miss Mo, do you think there is a chance you can possess her body?”

Lin Ming slowly said as he looked at the goddess in the coffin.

To have Mo Eversnow possess the mortal body of the goddess was



one of Lin Ming's ideas before he had entered the Eternal Demon Abyss. But, he also knew that wanting to do this was an enormous risk!

This was because the mortal body of the goddess was supported with the will of Empyrean Primordius. Empyrean Primordius might not be willing to see the goddess' body taken possession of by Mo Eversnow, turning into someone else's.

Mo Eversnow's eyebrows jumped up. Take possession of the goddess' body?

Mo Eversnow had once had this idea before, but she knew this goddess was no ordinary figure. Her power far surpassed Mo Eversnow even during her peak.

As for she herself, all she had left was her weakened soul. If she tried to possess this woman's body, it was hard to imagine what would happen.

But now, with Tian Mingzi rapidly approaching, Mo Eversnow had no choice. She could only take this gamble!

Without a word, her soul flew out from the Magic Cube, turning into a soul form in the air. Mo Eversnow's soul form wore a long blue dress, her body exuding a crystalline light, as if she were made from countless shattered crystals. It was an enchanting and dreamy sight, like a dream that was soon to fade.

Mo Eversnow clenched her teeth, wanting to rush into the coffin. But at this time, Lin Ming stepped in front of Mo Eversnow, blocking her way, "I'll go first!"

With this, Lin Ming revolved the Divine Dream Law to the limit. His complete sense, his will, his divine soul, he focused everything on the coffin, taking the first step to submerge his consciousness into the goddess' body before Mo Eversnow.

The area Lin Ming chose to enter was the chest of the goddess.

As soon as he entered, Lin Ming felt his mind tremble. Immediately, his soul and will arrived in a completely separate space.

This was a vast and starry world, as if it were the infinite universe itself.

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He wasn't a stranger to this starry world. Many years ago when he was still at the Revolving Core, he had stumbled upon the tomb of the goddess and had also come to this starry world that was formed from a world of will.

Within these starry skies was a terrifying existence.

As this thought passed through Lin Ming's mind, a massive amount of life origin energy gushed towards him like an endless tide.

This energy was pure and vibrant. It smashed into Lin Ming's body like a tide against the shore.

Luckily, Lin Ming was already prepared. As his body was pushed back by this energy, he steadily fell in the void before coming to a stop high in the skies.

He looked up. In front of him, in the void, in the horizon, as if it were close at hand and also immeasurably far, was a powerfully beating blood red heart.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

This was a horrifying sound. Every beat seemed to strike upon Lin Ming's fires of life, causing all of the blood vitality within his body to resonate and want to come gushing out.

This was the heart of a Great Emperor. This was the heart that Empyrean Primordius had left behind!

This heart had already been beating for 100,000 years, but its blood vitality was still as potent and boundless, and its life force remained like an endless ocean, unending. Every beat of this great heart caused the void to shake.

Even after leaving its body for 100,000 years, this heart continued to beat onwards. Moreover, it contained a terrifying vitality, as if it were destined to beat until the oceans dried and the world cracked, beating on until the end of all times.

This aura, as if all existence were beneath it, as if it alone ruled the vast cosmos, caused Lin Ming to recall Empyrean Primordius' words that he had once left behind in the Road of Emperor – “The masterless river of stars in the endless cosmos, I shall rewrite the infinite history!”

“Senior Primordius!”

Lin Ming shouted out as loudly as he could, not caring whether or not Empyrean Primordius could hear him.

In those vast starry skies, Lin Ming's voice seemed especially lonely. There was no response.

At this time, Lin Ming didn't have any time to delay further. He grit his teeth and flew towards that Great Emperor's heart!

In what seemed like an incomparably long time but also a mere instant, Lin Ming arrived in front of that great beating heart. In that moment, a wild and brutal wave of blood vitality swept up around Lin Ming, turning the entire starry world into a blur.

When Lin Ming saw his surroundings become clear once more, he saw that in the void, there was a massive planet in front of him. This planet was covered in dark and gloomy clouds. The land was endless and a great aura exuded from this planet; it was faintly familiar to Lin Ming.

This was... the Sky Spill Planet?

Lin Ming was startled as he thought this. This should be the Sky Spill Planet, but it was also different from the Sky Spill Planet in his memories.

At this time, the starry skies were ripped open and a giant portal appeared in the air. Countless powerhouses began emerging from this portal. These powerhouses each had a vague appearance and the ones in the lead all emitted a strange aura. This aura was similar to that of the mysterious black-robed person that Lin Ming had killed at the Demondawn Great World. In other words, there was a possibility these people were all from the saint race.

After these people appeared, they moved towards the Sky Spill Planet and immediately launched their attacks!

For a time, the void was shattered as terrifying fluctuations of energy wantonly bombarded the Sky Spill Planet. Lin Ming thought that the Sky Spill Planet would be destroyed, and every single life living on the planet would also perish in a miserable death.

But at this time, an energy barrier appeared around the skies of the Sky Spill Planet, blocking all the attacks.

Energy erupted in turbulent blasts and the energy barrier shook, but, it never broke.

Lin Ming's eyes widened. He recognized that this barrier was the barrier that currently protected the Sky Spill Planet. It was the protection that Empyrean Primordius had laid down so long ago.

Empyrean Primordius had used the Sky Spill Planet as the foundation, and after many years of work, the protective array formation he laid down was incredibly firm. It was even able to resist the joint attacks of so many powerhouses without being destroyed.

And at this time, in the dark skies of the Sky Spill Planet, the thick clouds were torn apart and a Black Dragon thousands of miles long roared its way outwards.

This Black Dragon emitted a terrifying pressure as if it were a celestial body itself. On the back of this Black Dragon was a black-clothed man. He was tall and strong and he held a 10 foot long halberd in his hands. It was impossible to make out his face.

As Lin Ming saw this black-clothed man, his mind shook. This man was Empyrean Primordius!

He had the atmosphere of a Great Emperor, and that Black Dragon he was riding on was that horned black dragon that Lin Ming had seen in the Eternal Demon Abyss.

Without a doubt, the scene replaying in front of him was the great war from 100,000 years ago that played out on the Sky Spill Planet!

And among Empyrean Primordius' opponents, there were powerhouses from the saint race!

100,000 years ago, besides Empyrean Thunder Punishment, there were also many saints that were involved in that tragedy. At that time, Empyrean Primordius had already been one of the few characters that stood upon the very peak of the Divine Realm. The reason that he had suffered severe wounds during this war and possibly even perished afterwards was all because of the saint race.

# Chapter 1365 – Blood Vitality Entering the Body

---

The war was staged in the endless starry skies. Both sides had countless masters. Lin Ming saw a man holding a blue scepter that controlled lightning. During this battle, he was like the incarnation of the Heavenly Dao, wielding the power of thunder tribulation.

This person was Empyrean Thunder Punishment.

Besides Empyrean Thunder Punishment, Empyrean Primordius had to face two peak masters of the saint race!

By himself, Empyrean Primordius faced off against three dire enemies!

Even so, he didn't seem as if he could be defeated.

“How could supreme masters of the saint race enter the Divine Realm?”

Lin Ming couldn't understand this. According to Empyrean Divine Dream, the Divine Realm was only one of the 33 Layered Heavens, and there were massive barriers that separated these 'heavens'. Because of this, the more powerful someone was, the more difficult it was for them to break through and enter.



So how could these saint race masters have come to the Sky Spill Planet?

As Lin Ming was thinking this, the great war vanished, leaving nothing but that blood red beating heart in the skies.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

That powerful sound was like the deafening beat of a divine drum!

Lin Ming knew that what he saw just now was only incomplete images preserved in the memories of that heart.

A heart was only a part of the physical body, thus it shouldn't have any memories. Then, logically speaking, this heart should contain a wisp of a remnant soul!

This idea immediately cut through Lin Ming's mind, "Senior Primordius!"

A loud voice echoed through the world. Lin Ming was extremely hurried. Tian Mingzi was quickly catching up to them. He couldn't rely on the eruption of the Eternal Demon Abyss to delay Tian Mingzi for much longer.

"Senior Primordius!"

Lin Ming shouted out once more. However, he still received no reply.

“Was my guess wrong? Is there really no remnant soul here?”

Lin Ming’s mind raced. The wisp of Empyrean Primordius’ remnant soul might be very weak to begin with, and then it had also been sleeping here for 100,000 years. If he really wanted to awaken it, wasn’t that something easier said than done?

As Lin Ming was thinking this, his power suddenly concentrated in his inner world. A blood red lotus flower began to slowly bloom behind him.

This was the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower.

A vast and boundless aura began to emit from Lin Ming’s body. He had opened the grandmist space!

The grandmist space covered that great heart. The elementary grandmist energy constantly struck against that beating heart like a surging tide.

“Senior Primordius!”

Lin Ming exhausted all of his strength as he roared out. His voice echoed like roiling thunder, shaking the void for thousands of miles around!

At this time, the beating heart suddenly shook. Its beating frequency slowed down as an invisible energy covered Lin Ming and began to absorb the divine dream energy within him.

Lin Ming was shocked but he didn't prevent this, instead letting this force absorb as it wished. For Lin Ming to do this in his current state wasn't easy on him at all.

A moment later, Lin Ming's complexion turned much paler and there was even a trace of fading ash in his complexion. Then, a gray shadow poured out from the heart, finally transforming into a black-robed man.

This man's figure was extremely vague, constantly trembling in the currents of heaven and earth origin energy as if he could disappear at any moment.

The phantom opened his eyes with great difficulty, staring at Lin Ming with confusion.

Lin Ming also looked at this black-clothed man in front of him.

Was this the remnant soul that had been attached to Empyrean Primordius' heart?

This wisp of remnant soul didn't have the great strength Lin Ming had imagined; it could even be called abnormally weak.

Presumably, in the past, Empyrean Primordius' wounds had been extremely heavy or perhaps he had even perished, and the remnant soul he left behind was the tiniest fraction possible. After it slept so deeply for all this time, it even needed to draw support from Lin Ming's divine dream energy to regain consciousness.

“Senior is Empyrean Primordius?”

Lin Ming asked.

“Who are you, that you can use the grandmist space?”

The black-robed man's voice was ephemeral, weak and fading.

“This junior's name is Lin Ming. In the Road of Emperor, I once obtained Senior's blessing and was able to obtain a third of the Primordius martial intent inheritance, thus I am able to use the grandmist space.”

“I see, so that's how it is. What you must be speaking of is the Samsara Road. Honorable Master indeed once left behind a part of his inheritance within the Samsara Road.”

The black-robed man's words indicated his status. He wasn't Empyrean Primordius but Empyrean Primordius' disciple.

So this was what happened. Lin Ming suddenly became aware. It was said that Empyrean Primordius was a dual body and energy cultivator, and even though he focused on body and energy,

leaving his soul a little weaker, a wisp of remnant soul that he left behind should still contain a tremendous pressure. It was something far from what this phantom in front of him could ever do.

And this remnant soul was the disciple of Empyrean Primordius. Did Empyrean Primordius have his own disciple leave his remnant soul to deeply slumber here, in order to protect his heart and also guard the body of the goddess?

“Senior, this junior is being chased down and hunted. I wish for my companion to borrow the body of the goddess to resurrect herself and fight against this person!”

In the past, Mo Eversnow had been a half-step World King master. Whether it was attainments in Laws or cultivation methods, she had reached an extremely high boundary. But unfortunately, she had lost her body and was unable to move true essence at all. This was especially detrimental for someone like her who had also dual cultivated body and energy.

If she could fuse together with the body of the goddess, then Mo Eversnow’s strength would rise to astronomical degrees.

“Borrow the body of the goddess? You are speaking of... Heavenly Empress Xuanqing?”

Heavenly Empress Xuanqing?

Lin Ming was stunned. He never imagined that a young woman who looked around 17-18 years old would possess such a title.

If she could be referred to as a Heavenly Empress, then she wasn't a young elite at all. Rather, she was someone who had long come to fame, someone whose strength had already reached incomparably terrifying levels.

“Heavenly Empress Xuanqing is a monarch of the primal god race. Even if her divine soul is no longer here, wanting to possess her mortal body is not easy at all. If you cannot withstand the power of her mortal body then your divine soul will collapse and disintegrate. Do you know this?”

As the wisp of remnant soul spoke, Lin Ming was left dumbfounded. Primal god race?

This was another new race that Lin Ming had never heard of before. He had heard about the saints, the spiritas, and humanity; these were the three main races of the 33 Layered Heavens. Each race was separately skilled in body transformation, soul forging, and essence gathering, the three main cultivation systems. Lin Ming never knew that there was also a primal god race.

“Senior is... speaking about the primal god race?”

“Yes, the primal god race. The primal god race is the most perfect race to ever be formed by the heavens. They are powerful in the aspect of soul, body, and inner world, and are also able to triple cultivate in essence, energy, and divine. Their strength is great at

birth and their talent defies the will of the heavens. Even their lifespans are 10 times longer than those of humans.

As the remnant soul slowly spoke, Lin Ming felt a chill crawl down his soul. Triple cultivators of essence, energy, and divine, talents that defied the heavens' will, lifespans 10 times longer than those of humans... this was simply too incredible.

“There is such a race in this world that completely surpasses the three main races?”

As Lin Ming spoke, a trace of surprise appeared on the face of that remnant soul. “I never imagined that you would also know of the three races. Yes, the primal god race truly possesses all advantages of the three main races, but, perhaps because they are existences that defy the heavens too much, the Heavenly Dao does not abide by their existence. Thus, even though they once prospered in the most ancient of times, they began to slowly decline afterwards. The number of their people became extremely low, finally nearing the point of extinction.

“Then Heavenly Empress Xuanqing is...” Lin Ming was puzzled. He simply didn't know how Empyrean Primordius had gotten mixed together with the primal god race.

“You do not need to know this. These are matters that involve the secrets of this universe. There is no significance in you knowing, and you possessing this knowledge would only draw disaster upon yourself.”

As the remnant soul spoke, he had subconsciously assumed that Lin Ming was a local martial artist of the Sky Spill Planet. When this was added to Lin Ming's weak blood vitality and fading strength, it was impossible to connect him to being the number one genius of the Divine Realm.

However, as the remnant soul finished speaking, he paused, "Eh... you seemed to have burnt most of your blood essence?"

This remnant soul was a disciple of Empyrean Primordius, thus before his death he was likely at least a Great World King level character. Moreover, he too cultivated dual body and energy, and was highly sensitive to the power of blood vitality. As he probed Lin Ming's body, he discovered to his astonishment that Lin Ming had burnt over half his blood essence. Even so, he was still able to stand here.

If an ordinary person were to do this, their life would be feeble and fading and they would find it difficult to continue supporting themselves.

"30 some year skeletal age, dual body and energy cultivation, and you even opened the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates?"

The remnant soul was shocked. This was no minor matter. In this universe, the body transformation technique was no longer compatible with the rules of the Heavenly Dao. Even his honorable master, Empyrean Primordius, hadn't been able to open the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates in his thirties.



“You... have had such a fortuitous encounter?”

The remnant soul could clearly feel that Lin Ming was a martial artist native to the Sky Spill Planet. For a native martial artist to grow to such a degree, they must have had countless lucky chances paving their road. This was simply inconceivable.

“Who is hunting you?” The remnant soul immediately asked. Perhaps the reason Lin Ming had burnt half his blood essence was that he was being chased down by this person.

“Tian Mingzi, he is a Great World King from the Divine Realm. He severed his hand, turning it into an avatar to enter the Sky Spill Planet in order to hunt down this junior. Now, he will likely arrive here in another quarter hour.”

Lin Ming said. Although he was anxious as he spoke, he was still able to maintain his calm.

“A Great World King severed his hand to hunt you down?” The remnant soul looked at Lin Ming with incredulity etched on his face. He could faintly feel that Lin Ming’s strength was far greater than what he had imagined. Such a character was in no way a tiny fish in a pool.

“If you were able to learn the grandmist space, it could be said that you have a certain fate with my honorable master. Moreover, at such a young age you also opened the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates. You even chose to dual cultivate body and energy, the same path that my honorable master took. Perhaps this is the

karma of the world... perhaps you are the person that my honorable master has been waiting for all this time...”

The remnant soul quietly said. At the precipice of death, Empyrean Primordius had left behind his own inheritances so that in the future, those fated juniors could enter and inherit his legacy.

Now, no matter how one looked at it, Lin Ming was the most suitable candidate.

If this remnant soul could see Empyrean Primordius’ last wishes being inherited by the next generation, he could finally die in peace.

“You are so young and yet have such talent; you must be truly incredible. Unfortunately, even though you are being chased down by others, I cannot help you. All that remains of me is a wisp of a remnant soul; I have almost no strength remaining. There is a choice, but the decision must be made by you. If you have the confidence then your companion can take possession of Heavenly Empress Xuanqing’s mortal body. As for you, if you are able to withstand the baptism of my honorable master’s blood vitality, then you may attempt to direct the power of blood vitality within his heart into your own to temper yourself.”

“Direct the power of blood vitality into my heart and temper myself?”

Lin Ming was bewildered. He looked once more at the beating heart in the endless starry skies. The power of blood vitality

contained within it was as vast and deep as the fathomless oceans. This was the power of blood vitality that only an Empyrean could possess. Moreover, Empyrean Primordius likely had the Demon Bead at some point, which was what allowed his body transformation technique to reach such an inconceivable boundary. If he were to direct the power of blood vitality within Empyrean Primordius' heart into his own, just what sort of scene would that be?

## Chapter 1366 – Nine Stars Appear

---

With Tian Mingzi chasing him from behind, Lin Ming simply didn't have a choice. He could only make a desperate gamble this time.

At most, Tian Mingzi would arrive within a quarter hour. For Lin Ming to withstand a baptism from the power of blood vitality and to allow Mo Eversnow the required time to possess the body of the goddess was far from sufficient.

Luckily, after Lin Ming had gained part of Empyrean Divine Seal's inheritance, his Time Laws had reached perfection of the fifth level. To the current him, laying down a time enchantment wasn't difficult at all.

A time enchantment wasn't a profound array formation to begin with. Even Old Man Good Fortune was able to lay down a 1:10 time flow enchantment, let alone someone like Lin Ming.

He took out a nine sun jade and began to form the time enchantment with the energy within it. A pale blue curtain of light came shrouding down, immediately hastening the time inside by a ratio of 1:25.

This was also because Lin Ming was injured, otherwise he could even arrange a 1:50 time enchantment.

If Tian Mingzi would catch up in a quarter hour then this time enchantment would give Lin Ming around six hours. This period of

time should be enough.

“Senior, this junior has a question he would like to ask...” As Lin Ming laid down the time enchantment, he turned towards that remnant soul wisp.

“Ask.”

“This junior would like to know... did Senior Empyrean Primordius truly perish?”

All signs pointed towards the possibility that Empyrean Primordius died on the Sky Spill Planet, but Lin Ming found it hard to believe that such an extreme character would die.

The remnant soul shook his head, giving off a heavy sigh as he said, “Honorable Master’s determination and destiny are truly unfathomable. But, in that great war 100,000 years ago, his opponents were really far too strong. Perhaps... he really has perished...”

As the remnant soul spoke, all sorts of emotions crossed his face. Although he couldn’t say for sure if Empyrean Primordius had really died or not, as Empyrean Primordius’ disciple, he truly wished that his master had some slim chance of surviving. If his master truly had some tiny hope of living on, then he wouldn’t have ever said that his master might have died. So, in other words, it truly did seem that Empyrean Primordius’ situation was more than unfortunate.

“Mm, this junior understands.” This answer left Lin Ming feeling a bit regretful. Even if Empyrean Primordius had left behind some road for himself, the most that would be left over of him was likely an incomplete soul. To use an incomplete soul and revive that soul into an extreme character of the Divine Realm was nearly impossible.

He turned to Mo Eversnow and said, “Senior-apprentice Sister, let us begin.”

“Yes.”

Mo Eversnow no longer hesitated. She walked in front of the coffin and deeply bowed towards the mortal body of that goddess. “Senior Heavenly Empress, today this junior shall borrow Senior’s body to return to life. In the future, if possible, this junior will surely find Senior’s heroic soul and help revive Senior.”

If the goddess truly did leave behind pieces of her remnant soul in this world, then by collecting these pieces of remnant soul and fusing them with spirit essence, it wouldn’t be impossible to revive the goddess. But, one might need to reach the realm of True Divinity before being able to do so.

Mo Eversnow floated up as she flew into the goddess’ mortal body.

For a time, the goddess’ body floated high in the air, her long hair scattered outwards. A brilliant aura of life exuded from her body, swirling around her.

Within the body of the goddess was an incomparably terrifying life force and blood vitality, like a blazing inferno. This sort of heated blood vitality was extremely terrifying to the cold yin energy of a soul.

This was why some ghosts would choose weaker bodies with a heavy yin energy to possess. As for those full of life and surging blood strength, ghosts avoided these people as much as they could.

Mo Eversnow's complexion was white. After being struck by this surging blood vitality, her divine soul nearly fell into chaos. However, she grit her teeth and continued forwards.

Not too far away, the remnant soul watched all of this, astonishment on his face. He didn't know that Mo Eversnow's talent had reached such a terrifying degree. Even if she were an Empyrean descendant, she would still be an extraordinary one of her generation.

But for what reason would the mortal body of such a top character have been destroyed.

For two extremely talented characters like Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow to appear in a world of the lowers realms was an incomparably rare occurrence. The remnant soul had even felt that there was no one in this world that would be able to obtain the inheritances left behind by Empyrean Primordius. After all, the chances that an unrivalled powerhouse would be born on the Sky Spill Planet were simply far too low.

But now, matters had developed in bizarre and fantastic directions. Could this world really possess concepts like karma and causality? Did the heavens decide to not abandon Empyrean Primordius, and thus created this final lucky chance for him?

“Senior-apprentice Sister, allow me to withstand the impact of this blood vitality for you!”

Lin Ming didn’t dare to hold back. Strength erupted from his body.

“Power of blood vitality, enter my body!”

With a loud shout from Lin Ming, a blood red stream formed in the air, howling forth like a blood dragon as it rushed into Lin Ming’s body!

This caused the remnant soul to gasp. This was the blood vitality of an Empyrean!

If he couldn’t withstand it, then there was a chance that the very foundation of his life would be washed away.

Mo Eversnow was nothing but a yin-based soul form; she wouldn’t be able to withstand too much blood vitality, especially such potent blood vitality that was contained within Empyrean Primordius’ heart. That sort of blood vitality could easily turn any ghost or soul into dust. Now, it was suitable that all of this blood



vitality was sucked up by Lin Ming. First, it would help Mo Eversnow, and secondly, it was also something Lin Ming direly needed right now.

The goddess' mortal body would be taken possession of by Mo Eversnow.

As for that power of blood vitality, it belonged to Lin Ming!

The power of blood vitality entered his body, rushing about like rivers of boiling lava through his blood vessels. Lin Ming felt his body becoming increasingly hot, as if he were placed in a boiler. All of his body's acupoints were opened wide, releasing hot streams of scorching air. Every breath he released was hotter than flames as his temperature rapidly increased.

These scorching hot streams of air turned into pure power of blood vitality, wasted as it dissipated.

Lin Ming grit his teeth and sealed up all of his acupoints, stubbornly containing this blood vitality within his body and then forcefully refining it!

This was to avoid wasting any of this blood vitality. However, it surely placed an even greater burden on Lin Ming's body. If some of the blood vitality had dissipated, the pressure would have been smaller. But now, his entire body was deep red, just like a boiled lobster. The tyrannical and brutal blood vitality recklessly attacked all of Lin Ming's meridians and blood vessels. Even though he opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and had absorbed

the dragon bone marrow, allowing his body to reach incredibly durable degrees, his blood vessels still exploded even as his meridians were torn apart.

Empyrean Primordius had very likely been one of the past masters of the Demon Bead. This was also the reason why he was able to dual cultivate in body and energy and open the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. The power of his blood vitality could be imagined from this. Even if he left just a heart behind, the power of blood vitality within this heart could even wash away the fires of life from a Holy Lord or World King.

Unless one was an Empyrean powerhouse, no one would be brave enough to forcefully absorb the heart left behind by Empyrean Primordius.

But now, Lin Ming was directing this power of blood vitality into his own body. He was able to do so because the heart did not resist him.

Even Mo Eversnow was in such a situation. The mortal body of the goddess simply didn't reject her taking possession of it at all. Otherwise, Mo Eversnow would have long been burnt to ash.

Whether it was the great emperor's heart or the body of the goddess, for this situation to occur even if their guardian remnant soul allowed it, this could only be said to be the cycle of fate and the samsara of karma.

As the remnant soul saw all of this occur, he couldn't help but

mutter to himself, “This Lin Ming, as well as his senior-apprentice sister, both are amazing individuals... I wonder just what they have experienced in their lives...”

It could be said that being able to find and enter this tomb, and also find the inheritances left behind by Empyrean Primordius and the goddess, was the good fortune of Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow. But from another point of view, Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow being able to arrive in the Sky Spill Planet’s Eternal Demon Abyss and obtain these inheritances could also be considered the good fortune of Empyrean Primordius and the goddess.

These inheritances were an extremely important matter, and the standards required of the descendants were very high. Wasn’t wanting to find a suitable successor easier said than done?

One needed not only talent, but also the correct moral character.

Empyrean Primordius did not want his own inheritance to end up in a treasure hunting zone of the Divine Realm, he didn’t want people to slaughter their way to it, nor did he want some old fogies to come who were lured by rumors.

What he wanted was a descendant who shared the same destiny as him, someone who could inherit his legacy.

In this point, Lin Ming was the most appropriate choice.

Time slowly passed.

During the agonizing process of absorbing the blood essence, Lin Ming also obtained incredible advantages. The blood essence and life force he had burnt away was rapidly restoring itself.

From just over 40% of his blood essence remaining, to 50%, 60%, 70%...

Less than an hour later, his blood essence was restored to 90% and was approaching full restoration!

Another hour later, Lin Ming's blood vitality was restored to completion. Then, it began to climb, growing more and more.

At this time Lin Ming had already fully connected the thresholds of life and death, and the Gate of Life and the Gate of Death were also fully opened. The complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates released, and now with no place to go, this blood vitality began to impact Lin Ming's body.

In that moment, all of Lin Ming's blood vitality seemed as if it wanted to gather together into a bead.

Such a strange occurrence caused Lin Ming's body to tremble. Everything fell into darkness, then, he felt himself suddenly arrive in a completely black space. Above this space were nine stars, each one shining down with radiant starlight, their splendor illuminating Lin Ming's body.

After this starlight fell over Lin Ming, he felt all of his muscles stretch apart, resonating with these nine stars, surging like the ocean waves.

This is...

Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. Could these be the legendary Nine Stars of the Dao Palace?

Nine stars hung high in the heavens, their starlight shining down without end. Their brilliance was like a rushing river, galloping forwards through the universe.

Lin Ming even faintly felt that as long as he stretched out his hand, he could touch these stars in the sky. However, the truth was that these stars were incomparably far away; it was impossible for him to touch them.

In the end, Lin Ming only saw the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace; he was far from being able to reach that boundary.

But this still broadened Lin Ming's vision. It would bring great benefits to his future road of cultivation.

Before now, the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace were nothing but a puzzle to Lin Ming, extremely mysterious. Lin Ming simply didn't know which way to go or how to find them.

But now, he had seen the true Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. At

least, he had a general direction to guide his road of martial arts.

The starry skies faded away and the nine stars returned to their distant homes. Everything was restored to tranquility.

At this time, Lin Ming half-knelt on the ground, his entire body soaked in sweat. And beside him, that wisp of Empyrean Primordius' disciple's remnant soul was shocked so much that he couldn't speak.

What Lin Ming experienced just now was not an illusion. But in truth, in that briefest of moments, nine stars had truly appeared in the world, their starlight shining down on him alone!

Empyrean Primordius' disciple was also a dual body and energy cultivator. He certainly knew what that scene just now meant.

“The Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. Nine Stars of the heavens, each one corresponding to a Dao Palace within a martial artist's body... at such a young age, this boy actually saw the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace so easily?”

# Chapter 1367 – The Resurrection of Eversnow

---

In the past, the reason that Empyrean Primordius was able to break through the evil curse placed upon the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace was likely because of the Demon Bead.

After Empyrean Primordius obtained the Demon Bead, it was only then that his body transformation technique rose to all new levels. Before then, even he had been stuck at the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.

Now, for Lin Ming to see the boundary of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace like this left Empyrean Primordius' disciple incredulous.

The nine stars hid themselves but the blood vitality of the great emperor's heart still flowed into Lin Ming. As for Mo Eversnow, her resurrection was not yet over.

Even though Lin Ming had absorbed a great portion of the blood vitality left within Empyrean Primordius' heart, the heart still boiled and surged with potent blood energy.

At this time, Lin Ming's power of blood vitality had already reached its original peak and had even surpassed it by 30%!

A martial artist was unable to infinitely absorb the power of blood vitality. If a martial artist absorbed too much, their body

would burst apart.

As for how much a martial artist could absorb, that was determined by their foundation.

At this time, Lin Ming's body was like a blazing fire. The power of his blood vitality had already increased 50% over its original state.

At this time, the power of blood vitality within that great emperor's heart finally began to weaken a little.

As the power of blood vitality within that heart weakened, Mo Eversnow's soul form also completely submerged into Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's spiritual sea.

Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's spiritual sea was completely different from what Mo Eversnow had imagined. The average person's spiritual sea really contained a sea that was the manifestation of their mental strength and soul force. The more powerful one's soul force had been, the greater the waves of that spiritual sea would be, and the more vast and boundless it would be.

But, Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's spiritual sea was actually an endless void.

This void was filled with countless vortexes and black holes. These black holes and vortexes all seemed to lead to other worlds.



If her soul form was sucked into them, she might not be able to come back.

“How could there be such a spiritual sea...”

Mo Eversnow took a deep breath. In the legends, when a universe plunged into entropy and neared the brink of destruction, it would evolve into such a scene. The stars would completely burn out, turning into black holes. All of space would become twisted and highly unstable. Once a universe entered such a state, it would begin to slowly collapse until it finally exploded, destroying itself and continuing a cycle of rebirth.

Mo Eversnow faintly guessed that the reason Heavenly Empress Xuanqing died was a soul attack. This incomparably terrifying strike had made her spiritual sea into the entropic void it was now.

With such a spiritual sea, this would cause Mo Eversnow all sorts of problems if she wanted to possess the body. There simply wasn't any place for her soul to take root. If there was even the slightest accident then she would fall beyond all hope.

“Lin Ming, let me borrow your divine dream energy!”

Mo Eversnow called out.

In the past, Lin Ming had accumulated a great deal of divine dream energy within the Divine Dream World and Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. Now, it was finally time to use these vast reserves

of energy.

Mo Eversnow used this massive amount of divine dream energy to begin repairing Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's spiritual sea. With Mo Eversnow's strength, wanting to completely repair this spiritual sea was impossible. What she needed to do was restore a tiny little corner where her own soul could find shelter.

Time slowly moved onwards. Like this, four hours passed.

Pa! Pa! Pa!

Drops of sweat dripped down Lin Ming's body, intermingled with his blood as they fell to the ground.

His power of blood vitality had doubled from its original state. But, this was also Lin Ming's limit.

He tightly gripped his fists together. At this time, Lin Ming felt his body filled with strength, like a True Dragon was hidden within his flesh and blood, ready to erupt at any moment.

“Did you see the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace?”

The remnant soul asked Lin Ming.

Lin Ming nodded. For him to arrive at this step was all of his accumulated efforts of his martial arts training, year after year.

Perhaps the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace might no longer be a curse upon all body transformation martial artists. As long as one's accumulations were great enough, they could reverse the Laws and break through this ultimate barrier.

“Amazing!” The remnant soul praised from the heart.

Lin Ming shook his head, “Senior’s praise is too extravagant. The reason this junior is able to see the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace is not my own ability, but because of the power of blood vitality that I absorbed, which was left behind by Senior Primordius. Senior Primordius had already opened the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, so this junior was merely standing on Senior Primordius’ shoulders to just barely see the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace...”

“Even though you say that, if it weren’t for you already having reached the boundary of being able to touch the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, then even if you had absorbed the blood vitality of my master, you still wouldn’t have been able to digest it as you did now. You are only 30 some years old. For you to have reached this boundary already is unbelievable.”

The remnant soul sighed with emotion. Lin Ming’s talent had left him in deep shock.

Lin Ming didn’t continue speaking with the remnant soul. He placed his full attention back on Mo Eversnow.

At this time, Mo Eversnow had already fused together with the

goddess' body. She had the appearance of a 17-18 year old young woman. Her long hair was loose and scattered, her appearance ethereal and ephemeral.

She lay down quietly in the coffin, her face pale. It was clear that taking possession of the goddess' body had consumed far too much of her strength.

Lin Ming walked over to the coffin, reaching out his hand and gripping 'Mo Eversnow's' hand. Divine dream energy flooded out from his body and into hers. As their divine souls connected together, Lin Ming could feel his own consciousness completely entering that world filled with black holes and vortexes. All sorts of emotions and memories that belonged to Mo Eversnow began to rush into Lin Ming.

This sort of feeling was similar to when Lin Ming had entered the 100 cycles of Samsara. If he wasn't careful then his consciousness would fall into an illusion and he would lose himself.

“Lin Ming, let me use the Magic Cube!”

Mo Eversnow's voice suddenly echoed in Lin Ming's mind.

Lin Ming was startled; use the Magic Cube?

In order to use the Magic Cube, Mo Eversnow had to burn her soul force. This would consume a tremendous amount of her energy.

“I’ll be alright. I only want to use the Magic Cube to stabilize this spiritual sea, not to activate it to kill enemies. I should be able to handle this. Moreover, currently I can already manipulate this body to a minor degree. My consumption of energy won’t be too great.”

As Mo Eversnow spoke, her soul form flashed. A crystalline light began to radiate from within her; the Magic Cube was finally being activated by her.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Within that inner world filled with black holes, incomparably crazy storms were stirred up, as if they were going to tear apart the void.

Every black hole, every vortex, everything was completely smashed apart by this strength!

The Magic Cube was truly worthy of being known as the most powerful divine soul instrument in existence. Just by using it a little, Heavenly Empress Xuanqing’s entropic spiritual sea that was near the brink of annihilation was actually beginning to be crushed down and reformed.

This was what it meant to break down something to the basics and then recreate it.

“Condense!”

Mo Eversnow’s face whitened. A massive force took her as the center and recklessly swept outwards. In that moment, she seemed to be creating a new world.

Before Mo Eversnow took possession of the goddess’ body, although the goddess’ body was filled with vibrant life force and her powerful blood vitality far surpassed that of powerful martial artists, her spiritual sea was deathly still, like a dead universe.

But now, by using the Magic Cube, Mo Eversnow was able to bring new strength to this world, a wild and boundless strength.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Mo Eversnow’s body shined with a brilliant light. As more and more black holes were destroyed, Mo Eversnow’s consciousness gradually occupied every corner of this spiritual sea, completely fusing into the mortal body of the goddess.

At this moment, Mo Eversnow’s eyes flashed open. The instant she did so, it was like a mysterious space was opened before her. An incredible power gushed forth from this space, washing over Mo Eversnow’s body.

As this mysterious space was opened, an aura of the Great Dao similar to the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens also poured forth, causing the nearby Lin Ming to be stunned.

“These Laws are...”

As Lin Ming felt the mysteries contained within these Great Dao Laws, he was incomparably bewildered. In this world there were Laws that could stand side-by-side with the Concept of the 33 Layered Heavens?

“These are Laws of the Primal God!”

At this time, beside Lin Ming, Empyrean Primordius’ disciple blurted out, his eyes filled with fear and admiration.

“Primal God?”

“Yes. In the legends it is said that there was a realm that has been destroyed. But, there is another viewpoint, and that is that this realm was hidden with a spatial slit, unable to be found by anyone. Only the primal god race is capable of communicating with this realm and are able to derive strength directly from it. This is also why the primal god race is said to defy the will of the heavens.”

According to the remnant soul, without a doubt, because Mo Eversnow had resurrected, the ability of the goddess to communicate with this Primal God Realm was also restored.

The primal god race were originally the favored children of the heavens. As a people, they fused together all the benefits of the three main races.

This surging baptism of Laws was just like a mortal martial artist crossing Life Destruction. Standing on the side watching, Lin Ming also obtained great advantages from this.

As the baptism of Laws recklessly washed over her, Mo Eversnow's body slowly floated upwards. Her eyes had been restored to the purest brightness and her pupils shined like dazzling stars.

At this moment, she had fused completely with the goddess. She was the goddess, and the goddess was she.

Mo Eversnow flew in front of Lin Ming, gently stroking and nuzzling his cheeks in her hand, her eyes soft. Her lips gently moved and she whispered, "Lin Ming, thank you. To be able to meet you is my life's greatest lucky chance."

For these 50,000 years, Mo Eversnow had experienced countless trials and tribulations. Now, all those bitter experiences had produced something sweet. If she hadn't met Lin Ming, she would have continued sleeping in the Magic Cube until her soul finally dissipated.

To say that meeting Lin Ming was her life's greatest fortune was true, without the least bit of exaggeration.

Lin Ming said, "Senior-apprentice Sister, to be able to meet you is also my life's greatest lucky chance. If you hadn't fallen onto the Sky Spill Planet with the Magic Cube, then perhaps I wouldn't



even have been able to leave the Sky Fortune Kingdom. Even afterwards, in the God Beast Mystic Realm and several other times, if it weren't for you saving me then I would have perished many times over.”

As a mortal, when Lin Ming first practiced martial artists had been the most difficult stage for him. Without the Magic Cube, it would have been impossible for Lin Ming to make it through those difficult times. And, the reason the Magic Cube had entered the Sky Spill Continent was exactly because Mo Eversnow had burnt away her life to activate it, even shattering the space barrier between the Divine Realm and the lower realms.

Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow, without each other, their lives had been destined to remain dim and dire, until they one day faded away into obscurity.

But because their paths crossed, because they met each other, their lives began to bloom together, shining in everlasting glory.

“Congratulations Senior-apprentice Sister! You have now fused together with Senior Heavenly Empress Xuanqing as one, and you can now communicate with the Primal God Realm. The primal god race is the most outstanding race in this universe, able to practice all cultivation Laws. Senior-apprentice Sister's future achievements will surely be limitless, and with Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's foundation, stepping onto the peak of all martial arts is not impossible.”

## Chapter 1368 – Tian Mingzi Arrives

---

After possessing Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's body, it could be said that Mo Eversnow had been fully transformed, gaining a new life.

To be able to communicate with the Primal God Realm, to be able to simultaneously cultivate the body transformation system, essence gathering system, and soul forging system without any restraints, the primal god race were truly the favored children of the heavens. Whether it was in cultivation speed, awareness of the Laws, or true combat strength, those of the primal god race far surpassed all martial artists of the same level.

Currently, Lin Ming had absorbed the power of blood vitality from Empyrean Primordius' heart, and his strength had been restored to its peak condition. Even so, when he faced Mo Eversnow, even though her figure and appearance were delicate and soft, he could sense that she contained a fathomless strength, as vast as the stars in the sky.

If Lin Ming were to fight Mo Eversnow now, he had to admit that he would lose without a doubt.

Not just that, but Mo Eversnow was still in the melding phase of her soul and new body; it was impossible for her to display her true strength and cultivation. Once this melding phase was over, Mo Eversnow's strength would rise by leaps and bounds, and her cultivation would fly past anything she had ever reached. Mo Eversnow had an extremely high fusion compatibility with this new mortal body; there would be no hindrances in her future

cultivation.

Mo Eversnow originally had an extremely rare heaven-gifted talent. Now that she had obtained the body of an extreme talent from the primal god race, as she cultivated in the future, the great road before her would be flat and limitless, with no obstacles! At that time, underneath the 33 Layered Heavens, in the myriad worlds, Mo Eversnow would become a supreme elder of her own domain, living for a hundred million years!

After listening to Lin Ming's words, Mo Eversnow unconsciously turned to the distance, her eyes becoming deep and profound. "If I can step onto the peak of martial arts one day, I will reform my own mortal body, as well as revive Senior Heavenly Empress Xuanqing to thank her for this kindness..."

Heavenly Empress Xuanqing was a senior supreme elder and Mo Eversnow was simply a tiny junior. Heavenly Empress Xuanqing had been countless times stronger than Mo Eversnow, even when Mo Eversnow was at her peak. Mo Eversnow had been able to possess Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's body because she had allowed it, otherwise Mo Eversnow's soul would have long been turned to ash.

In her life, Mo Eversnow would never forget such a graciousness.

"Of course. At that time, Senior-apprentice Sister will surely have the ability to reshape your mortal body. Moreover, I should also have reached an extremely high boundary in the body transformation technique and my understanding of the Life Laws should have gone even further. I will definitely be able to lend

Senior-apprentice Sister a helping hand.” As Lin Ming spoke, his heart stirred. He turned and looked towards the exit of the tomb, his eyes flashing with a cold brilliance.

“Our friend has finally caught up. He’ll arrive in another quarter at most. To rush all the way from the Divine Realm to the Sky Spill Planet, and even chase us down to the Eternal Demon Abyss only for us to bid our farewells here, it must be hard for him.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he sneered in a mocking smile. When he said quarter hour, he was referring to time within the enchantment. If he were to remove the enchantment, Tian Mingzi would catch up in 10 breaths of time.

As Tian Mingzi’s name was mentioned, Mo Eversnow didn’t bother to hide the unfiltered killing intent in her eyes. Towards Tian Mingzi, she felt nothing but a searing hatred that extended down to her very marrow!

“This time, it is only his hand and a wisp of his soul. Killing him will only ruin a bit of Tian Mingzi’s cultivation. But next time, I will take his life. I will suck out his soul and refine it, torturing it until he dies from suffering. I will use his sacrifice to console the countless lives of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands that are in the heavens!”

Mo Eversnow was not some overly empathetic or tender-hearted woman. As the Saintess of a World King Holy Land, she was decisive and ruthless in her actions, remembering favors and avenging grudges. Although sucking out someone’s soul and refining it was a method of the demonic path, Mo Eversnow would

still do it without any scruples.

Lin Ming raised his hand and lifted the time enchantment. As the time enchantment was lifted, he could feel an extremely powerful aura approaching at incredible speed, overflowing with killing intent. This was Tian Mingzi.

“Hehe, I’ve found you!”

As Tian Mingzi saw the black mountain that held the tomb of the goddess, he fiendishly grinned.

“You entered this mountain peak? Do you think you can bury your head in the ground like an ostrich? Did you finally realize that you cannot escape me, thus you ran into this mountain to draw support from something like an array formation inside? Is this your final stand?”

Tian Mingzi’s senses swept over the black mountain peak but he didn’t discover any traps at all. Although there were many evil spirits in the thousand mile forbidden zone, these evil spirits were only a minor inconvenience to Tian Mingzi. He simply didn’t fear them at all.

However, it was always better to be safe than sorry. Tian Mingzi had no intention of entering this mountain peak; he was prepared to launch an assault from outside.

“I will destroy this mountain first!”

Tian Mingzi extracted an eight foot long sword, and just as he was about to slash out, a cliff of the mountain distorted and Lin Ming came walking out from the goddess' tomb with the Phoenix Blood Spear in hand.

As Tian Mingzi saw Lin Ming, he sneered. "To think that you came out on your own. Lin Ming, you truly are a heaven-gifted eternally rare genius. Your future prospects were originally without limit, but what a pity that you have become my enemy. You truly have no idea of death or danger. Today, you are doomed to die beneath my blade!"

"Oh? Is that so..." Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear, pointing it straight at Tian Mingzi. At this moment, as Tian Mingzi looked at Lin Ming, he was suddenly shocked.

He could clearly feel that Lin Ming's missing blood vitality was already restored!

No, he hadn't just restored it. To be more accurate, the power of Lin Ming's blood vitality was almost double what it used to be. The strength of his body was as deep as the sea, surging forwards. His cultivation had nearly broken through to the late Divine Sea realm!

Lin Ming was indeed ready to break into the late Divine Sea realm any time now. Originally, when he fought with Tian Mingzi, because Mo Eversnow was beginning to burn her divine soul, his potential had erupted from within him, nearly allowing him to

break into the late Divine Sea realm. That final strike of his had not just been because he burnt half his blood essence but also because his cultivation had increased by a tremendous amount.

“How could this be possible... once your blood essence is lost, it is extremely difficult to make up for it, especially for an extreme talent like you with such a powerful blood vitality...” Tian Mingzi looked at Lin Ming with disbelief, then glanced at the tomb of the goddess behind him. “It really is this mountain, there must be some treasure here!”

Tian Mingzi was overjoyed. If an extreme genius like Lin Ming was able to rapidly restore his potent blood vitality, and even double it, that must mean that there were some peak treasures in this black mountain. It absolutely had to be a transcendent divine miracle medicine!

“Lin Ming, you truly have a great destiny upon your body. But, just because your blood vitality is powerful, do you really think you can defeat me with just that? Once I kill you, all the secrets you possess will be mine. All your lucky chances, everything you have will be taken by me! Hahaha!”

Tian Mingzi wildly cackled. At this time, his smiling face suddenly stiffened. He discovered that behind Lin Ming, another person had emerged from the black mountain.

This was a true peerless woman. Her slender waist, her tall and steady stature, her ephemeral appearance, everything about her had reached the pinnacle of perfection. It was like she wasn't a woman from this world at all, but an immortal goddess exiled from

the highest heavens.

But this time, Tian Mingzi was of no mind at all to appreciate this woman's beauty. He could only feel a cold and dense air covering him... this woman was terrifying!

Moreover, before now, this woman had been nearby and yet he hadn't sensed her at all. This left a feeling of dread in Tian Mingzi's heart.

“Who are you? Have we met before?”

Tian Mingzi's eyes shined brightly as he stared at Mo Eversnow. Because Mo Eversnow had taken on the appearance of Heavenly Empress Xuanqing, he wasn't able to recognize her at all. He could only faintly feel that she was somewhat familiar.

“We have indeed met before... and our origins are extremely deep...” As Mo Eversnow spoke, there was no expression on her face. But, her killing intent had already locked onto Tian Mingzi, sending cold chills down his spine.

He took a step back. “Origin? I do not remember having any grudge with you.”

Tian Mingzi was secretly frightened; he couldn't imagine just where he had seen this woman before. At this time, if he were to somehow provoke someone who held such deep-seated hatred against him, his fate could be imagined.



“You will remember!” Mo Eversnow sneered. As she spoke, she suddenly stepped forwards, her speed reaching incredible degrees. In just a flash she had arrived in front of Tian Mingzi, her palm slashing down at him!

Mo Eversnow had just taken possession of Heavenly Empress Xuanqing’s body and didn’t have a weapon. But, she didn’t need a weapon for her attacks to be brutal and swift. The primal god race could cultivate all Laws and were born to triple cultivate in essence, energy, and divine. Heavenly Empress Xuanqing’s mortal body had long been tempered to a terrifying degree, high enough that she could even slice apart a high-grade spirit artifact with her bare hands.

As her palm came slashing down, a massive chunk of space collapsed. A storm of time and space began to billow behind her palm, sweeping towards Tian Mingzi!

Tian Mingzi was shocked. He didn’t dare to be incautious. He rapidly drew backwards and cut out with his sword, the black sword light meeting Mo Eversnow’s palm wind.

Kacha!

The sword light exploded. Mo Eversnow’s body moved like ghosts and gods, immediately stepping in front of Tian Mingzi once more. With her cold eyes and her long hair dancing about in the wind, she was like a death reaper that had come at night.

Peng!

With a thunderous crack, Tian Mingzi was sent flying backwards. He barely managed to block Mo Eversnow's second palm strike and the attack left all his blood vitality tumbling within his body, leaving him breathless. Just who was this woman? Did she come from the Divine Realm or the lower realms, and how could she just emerge out of nowhere?

# Chapter 1369 – Exterminate Your Avatar

---

“Who are you!?”

Tian Mingzi roared out. In his opinion, this woman couldn't reasonably have come from the Divine Realm. If Lin Ming truly had someone helping him then he would have called this helper as soon as possible. How would he have allowed himself to end up in such a miserable state during their last encounter? He had even been forced to burn half his blood essence to escape that danger.

But if this woman came from the lower realms or had been hiding here all along, that didn't make sense either. How could a martial artist from the lower realms possibly share some origin with Tian Mingzi? And Tian Mingzi had never been to the Sky Spill Planet. If it weren't for the reason that he was chasing down Lin Ming, he would never have thought that the Sky Spill Planet contained so many secrets.

But now, Tian Mingzi no longer had time to think. Mo Eversnow floated high in the air, her blue and white clothes floating recklessly in the wind. Her feet were bare, with ripples echoing beneath them. These ripples were because Mo Eversnow's comprehensions in the Laws were too high. With every step she took, with every gesture she made, she would arouse vibrations in the Laws. This was the so-called commanding Laws without ordering them, but only needing to move the body.

Currently, Mo Eversnow was unable to display the true power of Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's mortal body.

Whether it was seizing a body or possessing it voluntarily, there would inevitably be losses. These were serious losses that required one to begin their cultivation and comprehension of Laws from the beginning.

But, Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's body was simply far too formidable. In addition, Mo Eversnow herself had originally been an extreme talent. In this union of power and power, even though Mo Eversnow had possessed this body, she was still able to retain a considerable portion of the original strength.

Of course, Mo Eversnow's greatest aspect was not her strength but her cultivation talent. With Mo Eversnow's talent added upon Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's talent, both coming together, her future cultivation would pass 10,000 miles in one day!

In that moment, a magnificent landscape appeared around Mo Eversnow. Although the thousand mile forbidden zone was filled with a dreary fog and the skies were darker than a gloomy night, all around Mo Eversnow was actually brilliant beams of sunlight, filled with life and vibrant vitality.

Beside her, heaven and earth origin energy condensed into all sorts of rare spirit flowers, spirit plants, spirit birds, and spirit beasts. With every step she took, an enchanting beauty would stir and exquisite flowers would bloom. The sound of trickling spring water filled the air as the world around her became a paradise.

This was Mo Eversnow's domain, a domain that belonged to the primal god race – the Primal God Pure Lands.

The Primal God Pure Lands formed a separate world, and within this separate world, Mo Eversnow was the absolute queen of all she surveyed.

These pure lands instantly came shrouding down over Tian Mingzi!

“Tian Mingzi! Today I will exterminate your avatar and in the future, when I enter the Divine Realm, I will crush your true body’s bones to ash and refine your soul!”

Mo Eversnow coldly coughed, her voice filled with a heated killing intent.

Humph!

Tian Mingzi’s eyes were icy cold. Just as he was about to be surrounded by the Primal God Pure Lands, he shouted out loud and released his own domain. In that moment, all of the energy within his body erupted and the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy was stirred up. A great deal of the infernal energy within the Eternal Demon Abyss was dragged towards Tian Mingzi, manifesting into all sorts of strange and bizarre demons in the skies.

“Eternal Demon Domain!”

Tian Mingzi wanted to use the Eternal Demon Domain to

contend with the Primal God Pure Lands!

The two domains met each other, fiercely colliding!

Ka ka ka ka!

As the demonic beasts formed by infernal energy flew into the Primal God Pure Lands they were instantly purified by a pure energy. These demonic creatures all began exploding into dust in the air!

As Tian Mingzi saw that his Eternal Demon Domain was about to be crushed by the Primal God Pure Lands, a divine light began to shine from between his eyebrows as a 1000 foot high pagoda appeared, spinning in the skies, rapidly growing larger.

“Catastrophic Pagoda!”

This pagoda was one of the greatest lucky chances Tian Mingzi had encountered in the past. Right now, he was only at the Divine Sea realm so it was impossible for him to activate the true pagoda; all he could do was galvanize a projection of the divine pagoda. Although this was a projection, Tian Mingzi had formed it by dividing a portion of the Catastrophic Pagoda’s artifact spirit and then added in 30% of the true pagoda’s essence energy. If this phantom was lost, it would cause tremendous damage to the true Catastrophic Pagoda.

The Catastrophic Pagoda suppressed the skies, stabilizing all the

space around Tian Mingzi as it forcefully resisted the Primal God Pure Lands.

As Mo Eversnow saw this pagoda, her killing intent suddenly soared into the heavens. She certainly recognized this pagoda. 50,000 years ago, Tian Mingzi had used this pagoda to hold 10,000 powerhouses of the Divine Realm in order to invade and raze the Verdant Feather Holy Lands.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Mo Eversnow walked forwards one step at a time. With each step she took, the Primal God Pure Lands became increasingly powerful. The phantom of the Catastrophic Pagoda violently shook, as if it were about to disintegrate at any moment.

Tian Mingzi paled. Although he could feel Mo Eversnow's great strength, he didn't seem as if he were at a disadvantage at all.

"You said that you will crush the bones of my true body and refine my soul? Hahahaha!" Tian Mingzi raucously laughed, his eyes cold and killing intent thick in his voice. "I have no idea who you are, but your strength is only slighter stronger than my avatar's. And in comparison to my true self, my avatar is nothing at all! If my true self were to kill you, it wouldn't even take the blink of an eye! Today, I have paid a great price to come to the Sky Spill Planet all in order to kill Lin Ming. If you make way then after I complete my objective here, I will give you enough advantages to make up for it. Otherwise, even if my avatar perishes here, I will leave behind an eternal mark on your body. From that point on, you will never be able to escape my eyes! My true self will hunt you

down until you are completely ruined!”

Tian Mingzi’s voice was stern and beguiling. He had a premonition that as long as Mo Eversnow was here, it would be impossible to kill Lin Ming. Lin Ming’s ability to survive any situation was ridiculous, and even if he continued chasing him down, he still might not be able to succeed, especially now that he had a helper.

“Hahahahaha!”

At this time, a hale and hearty laughter echoed outwards. Holding the Phoenix Blood Spear in his hands, Lin Ming slowly floated down from the skies, setting himself in front of Tian Mingzi.

“Tian Mingzi... Did you think that if I was here alone, you would still be able to pinch me to death as you pleased?”

Lin Ming’s tone was clearly mocking. At this time, his blood vitality was surging like an overflowing river that stretched onwards to infinity. Behind him, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree appeared. This divine tree took root in the Primal God Pure Lands, fusing together with that domain as one. And at this time, the grandmist space was also released. From behind Lin Ming, the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower appeared, bright red as if it were soaked in blood. The Primal God Pure Lands, Heretical God Tree and grandmist space, these three strengths gathered together, forming the most solid and the most terrifying hallowed ground. Once one stepped into this space, they would be imprisoned within it.



Tian Mingzi's pupils shrank. He gloomily said, "Your blood vitality has only doubled. Do you think that just because your blood vitality is strong, it will increase your combat strength by that much?"

"Why not? If you think that you can pinch me to death as you please, then meet my spear!"

Lin Ming pointed his spear straight at Tian Mingzi. Atop the Phoenix Blood Spear, the power of thunder and flame began to weave together.

The thunder and fire of heavenly tribulation joined together with Lin Ming's Fire and Thunder Laws that approached the sixth level. Not just that, but his surging blood vitality was also added on. Like this, the might of his Heavenly Dao Judgment could be imagined.

The current Lin Ming was truly incomparable to the past. It was not only because his cultivation was almost at the late Divine Sea realm, but also because he had seen the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace after having absorbed the essence energy of the great emperor's heart. Although Lin Ming couldn't be said to have taken a half-step into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, he had at least touched upon the threshold of that gate. As long as he could take another step forwards, he would be able to enter it.

He had made gains in both his body transformation and essence gathering cultivation systems. At the same time, Lin Ming's blood vitality had doubled from what it was before. With him having

fused together with the essence energy from Empyrean Primordius' heart, he had been completely transformed!

In front of Lin Ming, the black hole seed appeared. The power of the Heretical God Tree poured into the Phoenix Blood Spear without reservation. The power of essence, energy, and divine fused within Lin Ming, combining as one!

Eternal Darkness!

As this spear came thrusting out, the heavens and earth seemed to split apart. Within the superimposed domain of the Primal God Pure Lands and the grandmist space, Lin Ming was a divine god of this world, controlling everything, sweeping away all obstacles!

Tian Mingzi's complexion was dignified. In a fraction of an instant, his hands linked together, forming thousands of seals. The Catastrophic Pagoda crazily spun as golden writing began to shine all over it!

Ka ka ka!

The void shattered. Lin Ming's spear strike continued forwards, causing large tracts of space to collapse around it. The black hole seed fused with the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation, howling towards Tian Mingzi like a red and purple divine dragon.

Bang!

This spear crashed into the Catastrophic Pagoda, causing the pagoda to violently shake!

A divine light emerged, rolling through the skies and piercing through the endless hazy fog. All of the tens of thousands of evil spirits for dozens and dozens of miles were sucked into this explosion, their forms instantly turning to dust!

Ka ka ka!

With a jarring screech, a shallow crack actually appeared on the surface of the Catastrophic Pagoda.

“What!?”

Tian Mingzi’s pupils shrank, his complexion paling!

There was actually a crack in the Catastrophic Pagoda!?

Although this was only a phantom of the true pagoda, it still contained a divided wisp of the artifact spirit’s soul. Moreover, it was formed with 30% of the true pagoda’s essence energy. Even so, a crack had appeared in this pagoda because of Lin Ming’s attack!

“Demon God Descends!”

Tian Mingzi shouted out loud. All of the energy within him

erupted. Billowing demonic energy surged out around him, gathering onto his eight foot long sword before it slashed out!

Kacha!

The black sword light cut down upon Lin Ming's black hole seed, colliding with Eternal Darkness. In that moment, the black hole seed shook but the sword light was also broken into nothingness, causing a massive amount of energy to explode outwards.

Lin Ming drew backwards. In that collision just now he had indeed received a great backlash from that energy. But, Lin Ming's blood vitality was boiling over, and instead of being negatively affected by this impact, it caused his blood to boil with an even greater excitement, as if nothing bad had happened to him.

On the other hand, Tian Mingzi's situation was much worse. He was only an avatar and every time a bit of energy or blood vitality was used up, it was impossible for him to restore it. In that frontal collision just now, he had consumed a tremendous amount of strength. His complexion was pale and his body began to blur. And, the most hateful thing of all was that a crack had appeared on his magic tool, the Catastrophic Pagoda.

The reason that this result occurred was that he had fought within domain created by the superimposed Primal God Pure Lands and grandmist space. It was inevitable that Tian Mingzi's strength would be suppressed.

At this time, Tian Mingzi's complexion became thoroughly dark.

He never thought that not only could he not beat just Mo Eversnow, but now he wasn't even Lin Ming's match!

How could this be?

Tian Mingzi's complexion was extremely ugly. He had paid a great price in order to chase Lin Ming down to the lower realms, and he had done so because it was imperative that he cut down Lin Ming and extinguish all future troubles. But now, killing Lin Ming would be more difficult than rising to heaven.

He was well aware that once Lin Ming returned to the Divine Realm, he could only escape like a stray dog and give up the Skydark Holy Lands, becoming a fugitive that fled around the universe. The foundation that he spent 50,000 years building would be instantly destroyed!

# Chapter 1370 – Take the Memories

---

At this time, Tian Mingzi realized that staying here was meaningless. It would be impossible for him to kill Lin Ming. If he were to stay, his avatar might be killed by Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow instead.

Tian Mingzi had already decided to withdraw, however, he was currently surrounded by the Primal God Pure Lands. Although the Catastrophic Pagoda was able to just barely resist it, wanting to escape from here would be difficult.

Tian Mingzi didn't want to lose this avatar. This was an avatar formed from severing his hand and he had even placed a wisp of his soul inside. If he lost it, it would consume a tremendous amount of his true self's essence energy and cultivation, even damaging his soul.

Before this, Tian Mingzi had been working with the saint race. With the help of the saints, Tian Mingzi had started to gradually touch upon the realm of a half-step Empyrean. Once he took this step, it would only be a matter of time for him to become an Empyrean. However, if he were to lose his avatar now, this would cause severe and lasting damage to his foundation, causing him to be stuck at the peak World King boundary for an even longer time. This was not a loss he could withstand; it would greatly affect his future boundary.

Tian Mingzi's ambitions were enormous. After coming into contact with the saints, he wasn't even satisfied with becoming an Empyrean anymore. He wanted to become a True Divinity and

even seek the true road to eternal life. How could he allow a portion of his mortal body to be destroyed like this?

He remained absolutely vigilant as he probed the Primal God Pure Lands for any flaws.

“Do you think there is a chance you will be able to run away here?”

Mo Eversnow sneered. Her palms gathered together and then came apart as a beam of light appeared between them; this was an energy sword formed by pure condensed origin energy.

“Today, you will leave this avatar of yours here!”

Mo Eversnow suddenly took a step forwards, cutting down at Tian Mingzi. At the same time Lin Ming also moved, the Phoenix Blood Spear in his hands revolving with the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation.

Heavenly Dao Judgment!

Mo Eversnow and Lin Ming, one left, one right, both of them rushing towards Tian Mingzi!

Even if they were alone, either one of them could battle Tian Mingzi. In particular, Mo Eversnow could absolutely kill Tian Mingzi by herself. However, they didn't wish to do such a thing. Facing scum like Tian Mingzi, anything like honorable martial arts

conduct was nothing but a joke. To kill Tian Mingzi's avatar with absolutely overwhelming strength was the only true righteous way to go about it.

“Damn it all!” Tian Mingzi grit his teeth. Behind him, the Catastrophic Pagoda began to shine with a brilliant light, stabilizing the skies above.

Meanwhile, he poured all of his strength into this pagoda. Asura demon god phantoms began to appear around Tian Mingzi, maintaining the final barrier of the Eternal Demon Domain.

However, anything he did was useless; the disparity between them was simply far too great, especially against Mo Eversnow. Within her Primal God Pure Lands, she was the absolute ruler, controlling all.

A sword slashed down. Before the sword light arrived, the pressure of the blade and the Laws already came crashing down from the skies. Even within the Eternal Demon Domain, Tian Mingzi felt all of his blood vitality tumble around, his true essence becoming chaotic.

At the same time, Lin Ming's Heavenly Dao Judgment also arrived. The power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation wove together into a sea of red and purple. Flames howled, thunder billowed!

Ka ka ka ka!



The attacks from both sides combined together. The Catastrophic Pagoda violently trembled as cracks began to spread through its form like a growing spider web; it would soon break!

Tian Mingzi's face darkened. He forced out all the strength within his body, but no matter what he did, it was useless. In just several breaths of time, there was a loud shattering sound as the Catastrophic Pagoda broke apart, fading into ash!

Tian Mingzi spat out a mouthful of blood and his body flew backwards!

Tian Mingzi was tossed several miles away. But even though he was sent tumbling such a long distance away, the Primal God Pure Lands still followed him the entire time, covering him within so that he didn't have the slightest chance to escape through the void.

Tian Mingzi's figure became increasingly blurry as his complexion turned gloomy.

"You will pay a deep price. Even if my avatar cannot escape here today, I will activate my arcane skill and leave behind a mark of my flesh and blood essence energy in your body. Then, in the future, my true self will chase you down to the ends of the world!"

Tian Mingzi made one final threat.

"Hahahaha!" Lin Ming wildly laughed. "Do you hear yourself speaking? Do you understand how ridiculous you sound? You have

colluded with the saint race. For your own ambitions, you did not even hesitate to betray your fellow man. After I return to the Divine Realm, I will announce this truth to the public. I believe that once Empyrean Divine Dream and Empyrean Vast Universe see the corpse of the saint in my spatial ring, they will believe my words without a doubt. At that time, it won't be you chasing me, but everyone underneath the heavens chasing you!"

Lin Ming's words had completely poked at Tian Mingzi's fatal weakness. Tian Mingzi's face twisted as if someone had touched his reverse scale. "Lin Ming, you are courting death!"

Lin Ming chuckled once more. "How funny. Do you actually think I would keep this secret for you?"

Tian Mingzi seemed to suddenly think of something. A fierce smile spread across his face. "Perhaps what you say is true, but on the day that the great calamity approaches, do you think that the saint race will be defeated, or will humanity be defeated? Do you think that the inevitable rivers that will wash away this world are something that can be caused by my betrayal alone? Hahahaha! Let me tell you something, the saints are 10 times stronger than humanity. Humans only have a single Divine Realm but the saints control far more realms! A wise man can recognize the circumstances. I am only someone that is following the trends and making the most suitable decisions in this world! One day, you will eventually realize that my choice was correct all along. When the saint race controls this world, I will flay you alive until there is nothing but your divine soul left. I will torture you for 100,000 years and have you suffer in the most miserable way possible!"

Tian Mingzi hatefully said, his voice as haunting as the shrill cries of ghosts.

Tian Mingzi had joined the side of the saint race. One reason was because of his great ambitions, but another reason came from the fact that he recognized that the human race had an extremely high chance of losing to the saint race. Whether it was in the world of martial artists or the mortal world, when two sides fought, for all sorts of various reasons, there would always be traitors and defectors. In particular when one side was far stronger than the other.

The saint race was truly far more formidable than humanity. In ancient times, the saint race, the human race, and the soul race all existed as equals, controlling the 33 Layered Heavens together. But afterwards, humanity began to control less and less of the universe. Every time a universe fell to the enemy, the strength of humanity would weaken more and more.

When the great calamity truly arrived, it was impossible to say what would happen to humanity, who only occupied the Divine Realm.

“I cannot predict the trends of the world, but what I can predict is that you will absolutely die before then!”

Lin Ming shouted out loud as he swept his spear outwards. In that moment, innumerable Divine Seal runes swept towards Tian Mingzi, covering the skies.

All around Tian Mingzi, the Eternal Demon Domain was compressed to less than a hundred feet around him. These seals fell onto a massive number of fierce devils, instantly turning them to ash!

Woosh!

The Phoenix Blood Spear cut through the void. Tian Mingzi hurriedly drew back. However, his protective true essence was swept over by Lin Ming's spear light, causing it to explode into pieces.

After barely offsetting this spear light, before Tian Mingzi could even catch his breath, Mo Eversnow's attack also arrived!

Mo Eversnow was currently far stronger than Lin Ming. Her attack was unstoppable!

“Damnit!”

Tian Mingzi desperately combusted his blood essence, cutting down with his eight foot long sword.

However, at this time, the Primal God Pure Lands took this chance to break through the gaps of Tian Mingzi's shattered protective true essence and drill into his body!

Tian Mingzi's body shook, his strength immediately weakening by a dramatic amount.

Ding!

With a loud ringing sound, Tian Mingzi's sword was sent flying away. Mo Eversnow's sword chopped down on Tian Mingzi's left shoulder. The energy sword cut down, tearing through Tian Mingzi's body and cutting open his lungs as well as over 20 ribs. As Mo Eversnow's sword slashed through, a massive amount of blood rained down. Tian Mingzi was nearly cut in half by her strike!

In that moment, Tian Mingzi's eyes glazed over without any response at all. All he felt was another cold feeling pierce through his chest. From behind, Lin Ming's bloodstained spear had penetrated through his body, emerging from his chest.

Like this, Tian Mingzi was pierced through by Lin Ming's spear. His incomplete body hung atop the Phoenix Blood Spear, thick red blood flowing down the shaft!

This was the limit of an avatar. Even though Tian Mingzi was strong, every time he used his strength he became that much weaker. After several rounds of fierce combat, he was unable to maintain his peak state. As for Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow, their blood vitality seemed to be endless. They could fight on and on for days on end.

Tian Mingzi was already on the losing side, and under such an imbalance of power, in this round of attacks he was killed by Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow!

Tian Mingzi grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear in one hand and Mo Eversnow's energy sword in the other, his palms wet with blood...

Without words, all he did was glare at Mo Eversnow and Lin Ming with undisguised hatred.

His blood leaked out as more and more strength faded from his body. His body shrank, withering, until it was finally reduced to a severed hand.

This was the source of Tian Mingzi's avatar.

Besides this hand, there was also a wisp of soul fire slowly burning around the blood-dripping hand. This soul fire rushed about as if he wanted to escape, but it was forcefully locked in by Lin Ming's Divine Dream Law.

This was the wisp of remnant soul that Tian Mingzi had left in his avatar in order to guarantee success in killing Lin Ming. Tian Mingzi had even sent a wisp of his soul, all in order to allow his avatar to have the Laws and cultivation methods available to overpower Lin Ming!

Facing an enemy like Lin Ming, if he didn't have the support of Laws and cultivation methods then it was simply impossible to win.

Lin Ming sneered. He held onto this wisp of soul fire like an eagle

that was grasping onto a chicken. For a time, this wisp of soul fire was nearly crushed in Lin Ming's hands.

“Lin Ming, slow down! Don't destroy it!” Mo Eversnow said out loud.

“Mm? Senior-apprentice Sister, what do you plan on doing with it? Do you really plan on refining this? This is only a wisp of his soul; there won't be any meaning to it at all.” Lin Ming wanted to use the Divine Dream Law to directly refine this wisp of soul and turn it into pure soul force. He wanted to avoid Tian Mingzi's tricks and reduce the number of potential problems. But now, Mo Eversnow had stopped him from doing that.

Mo Eversnow said, “Although this is only an insignificant wisp of soul, Tian Mingzi left behind many valuable things inside to guarantee that he would be able to kill you. For instance, cultivation methods and Laws. After I fused together with Senior Heavenly Empress Xuanqing, my strength increased by a great deal. I might be able to activate the Magic Cube to cancel the spirit mark of this soul wisp, transforming it into a purified soul fragment so you can absorb the memories.”

Mo Eversnow slowly said with a true essence sound transmission. Lin Ming was startled as he heard this. “Activate the Magic Cube to transform this soul fragment?”

# Chapter 1371 – Heaven Absorbing Demon Art and the Nine Star Heaven Pill

---

“Can that be done?”

Lin Ming very much wanted to obtain Tian Mingzi’s wisp of soul. To further realize comprehensions of Laws and also understand the cultivation methods within was an extremely precious wealth.

Tian Mingzi’s attainments in the Space and Time Laws were extremely high. Of course, it was impossible for Lin Ming to directly appropriate them for himself, but being able to meditate on these Laws in the future would be an inestimable advantage.

“It should be possible.”

As Mo Eversnow spoke, her entire body suddenly ignited with dim white energy flames. These flames approached Tian Mingzi, wrapping around that remnant soul.

That wisp of remnant soul released a shrill cry as it rushed about, not willing to resign itself to its fate of being refined.

However, in front of Mo Eversnow, everything it did was futile.

Chi!

With a light sound, this remnant soul’s divine was directly



destroyed by Mo Eversnow, turning into pure soul energy. Then, without pausing, Mo Eversnow placed this wisp of soul energy into the Magic Cube space...

....

“Bastard!”

Countless trillions of miles away in the Divine Realm, in the depths of the Skydark Holy Lands, Tian Mingzi cried out in pain. He lashed out, sending the table in front of him flipping over. This table was made from timeless god stone and weighed over 100,000 jins, but it was still sent flying away like a piece of paper. All of the ink and paper on the table was twisted into ash by the turbulent energy flows!

“Die! All of you will die!”

Tian Mingzi’s hair was disheveled. His hands were tightly grasped onto his forehead. His face was white, streaming with sweat!

Losing a hand wasn’t enough to cause him to suffer so much. But, losing a wisp of his divine soul had actually caused serious damage to his spiritual sea! To forcefully cut away a piece of his soul and then have that piece completely destroyed, this agonizing pain and loss could be imagined!

“Lin Ming! And that woman!”

Tian Mingzi's eyes turned blood red. He fell to his knees, blood trickling down from the corners of his eyes.

To fail in this mission was a serious attack on him!

To Tian Mingzi, losing the 12 most outstanding young elites of the Skydark Holy Lands in a single go wasn't anything at all.

But to lose his avatar, this caused severe damage to his origin energy. His soul and body had both suffered tremendous losses. The hand he had tempered to nearly the half-step Empyrean realm was now lost forever, and this would create a massive hindrance to his future goal of becoming an Empyrean.

Tian Mingzi had an approximate understanding of what had happened in the final moments of the battle. Normally, when a supreme elder created an avatar, this avatar wouldn't have the ability to share memories. For instance, when Empyrean Divine Dream created her avatar, that was only an incarnation created by several hundred years of her cultivation; it didn't hold a wisp of her soul at all. Once this avatar was used up, it was gone.

But Tian Mingzi's avatar was different. Since it contained a wisp of his soul, he was able to obtain some transmitted information from the avatar.

Thus, he learnt that although the Sky Spill Planet seemed like an insignificant little planet among the billion plus worlds of the lower realms, it actually contained a heaven-shaking secret!

“Who is it that left behind their inheritance on the Sky Spill Planet?”

Tian Mingzi grabbed onto a pillar and pulled himself up. The right side of his face was stained with blood.

This inheritance was definitely left behind by an Empyrean level character, and most likely an outstanding existence amongst Empyreans. Otherwise, how could just the aftermath of that cursing technique have lasted for these last tens of thousands or even hundreds of thousands of years?

When Tian Mingzi’s avatar entered the Blood Slaughter Steppes, it had been unable to completely avoid the influence of the curse. If it weren’t for curses naturally being slow to work, then his avatar would have likely received tremendous damage before meeting Lin Ming.

“The Sky Spill Planet! What a pity!”

Tian Mingzi’s eyes flashed with a cold brilliance. Because of the Empyrean enchantment that protected the Sky Spill Planet, his true self was unable to arrive there. And even if he were to send an avatar down, its strength had to be suppressed to the late Divine Sea realm. It simply wasn’t able to display its true power. If the avatar had fallen into an array formation left behind by some unknown Empyrean, it would truly have died without a grave!

For an array formation left behind by such a top character, if

there was any hostility towards Tian Mingzi at all, then even if Tian Mingzi's true self were to appear there he would likely perish.

Tian Mingzi could only watch the lucky chances of the Sky Spill Planet, but couldn't eat them at all.

Moreover, he could no longer stay at the Demondawn Great World. Once his betrayal was exposed, he could only look for a place to lie low and wait for the great calamity to arrive.

Even so, as he thought about giving up the Skydark Holy Lands that he had spent 50,000 years and endless amounts of effort and energy to establish, he felt his heart drip with blood. All of this trouble was granted to him by Lin Ming!

“Lin Ming, I will remember the grudge of today. When the great calamity arrives, I will have you die a hundred times more!”

Tian Mingzi grit his teeth, clenching his fists so hard that his nails dug into his flesh and blood.

And on the stump from his severed hand, the flesh and blood began to wriggle about.

With a crackling sound, the bones of his arm began to grow back once more. Blood vessels and meridians formed, followed by muscles and eventually the skin.

It only took a mere moment for Tian Mingzi to form a new hand.

However, this hand was far inferior to his original hand. The essence energy that he lost would not be able to be restored.

.....

At this time, in the Eternal Demon Abyss, Mo Eversnow and Lin Ming had arrived in the Magic Cube space.

Tian Mingzi's remnant soul had already turned into a milky white light that floated in midair.

Mo Eversnow floated in front of this light, both of her hands forming seals that submerged into it.

At this time, from the skies, a dark gray light came shining down upon this milky white light. This was the power of the Magic Cube.

Currently, it was still too difficult for Mo Eversnow to activate the Magic Cube to kill others. But, using it just to cancel out the spirit mark in this soul wasn't difficult at all.

Underneath the power of the Magic Cube, Tian Mingzi's spirit mark was slowly washed away.

The soul was fragile, and a spirit mark was like threads of thinnest spider silk as it spread through the soul, completely integrating into every part of this soul. Wanting to wash away the spirit mark without destroying the soul was something that only the Magic Cube could accomplish.

In a full quarter hour of time, this mass of soul energy was reduced to the purest masterless soul fragment.

Mo Eversnow waved her hands and this soul fragment flew towards Lin Ming, sinking into his spiritual sea.

For a time, a massive wave of memories washed over Lin Ming.

In order to kill Lin Ming, Tian Mingzi had poured a tremendous amount of his Law comprehensions in this soul fragment. Moreover, he had recorded all sorts of cultivation methods in it as well.

“Heaven Absorbing Demon Art!”

Lin Ming’s eyes brightened. Tian Mingzi was truly an exceptionally rare heaven-gifted genius. He had received the recognition of Empyrean Demondawn and had even been allowed to enter Demondawn Heavenly Palace to study their core inheritance – the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art.

When Tian Mingzi had fought Lin Ming, he had used the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art, causing Lin Ming to suffer a heavy blow.

To study a transcendent divine might from the start required a great deal of time and energy.

But if it were a cultivation method that Tian Mingzi had already cultivated, then Lin Ming would be able to absorb that training experience and relearn it. Once he studied it himself, it would be far simpler.

Moreover, Lin Ming didn't wish to study the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art to the highest boundary; he only needed it as an auxiliary cultivation method. At a critical moment, for instance, if Lin Ming were to overdraw his energy and become as dry as an oil-less lamp, then the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art would be able to display a miraculous effect.

This was an extremely tyrannical martial art that absorbed all energy for oneself.

Besides the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art, Tian Mingzi had all sorts of comprehensions into Concepts and Laws, all of which was accepted by Lin Ming. Only by fully absorbing the masterless soul fragment in its purest untainted state could one perfectly inherit these memories that even included these comprehensions in Laws.

These Laws were temporarily sealed away by Lin Ming. He required time to slowly perceive them.

But at this time, something else caught Lin Ming's attention. "This is... the Nine Star Heaven Pill?"

Lin Ming was startled. In Tian Mingzi's memories, this was an ancient pill recipe that had been long lost to time. Over 3.6 billion years ago, when human martial artists had opened the complete

Eight Inner Hidden Gates, they would then be able to take a Nine Star Heaven Pill to directly break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Place!

“Senior-apprentice Sister...”

Lin Ming immediately reiterated news of the Nine Star Heaven Pill to Mo Eversnow.

“Nine Star Heaven Pill?”

Mo Eversnow thought for a moment before saying, “When I desired to break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace in the past, I searched through endless ancient texts and materials and I also saw records of the Nine Star Heaven Pill. This is truly a miraculous body transformation medicine, but all sorts of rare and incomparably precious heavenly materials are required to refine it. In particular, under the current rules of the Heavenly Dao, wanting to refine one is as difficult as ascending to heaven. Even if you were to gather materials for hundreds of years you might still be lacking. If you want to refine a Nine Star Heaven Pill, it is simply far too difficult. And even if you did manage to do so, it might not necessarily allow you to enter the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.”

In the end, the Heavenly Dao rules had changed. Now, underneath the current Heavenly Dao rules, the Nine Star Heaven Pill alone was unable to break through this demonic curse.

“What Senior-apprentice Sister says is also included in Tian



Mingzi's memories. But, what I find strange is for what reason would Tian Mingzi be refining the Nine Star Heaven Pill?"

Tian Mingzi's wisp of remnant soul only had the smallest amount of his memories contained within it. There were no memories as to why he was searching for the Nine Star Heaven Pill.

Mo Eversnow said, "It should be related to the saint race... the saint race and human race are similar in appearance, but what they specialize in is the body transformation technique. Perhaps the Nine Star Heaven Pill is needed by someone from the saint race."

Mo Eversnow's speculations were reasonable. Lin Ming nodded, saying, "No matter what it is for, if there is a chance to concoct this Nine Star Heaven Pill then I must refine it. Although it will be difficult to break through the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace with this alone, it will at least allow me to become that much closer. To walk down the road towards the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace is a path that defies the will of the heavens to begin with, but since I chose this path I must try twice as hard. Even if there is something that offers the slimmest chance, there is no way I can give up on it."

"Mm, what you say is right. Lin Ming, before you enter the Eternal Demon Abyss I will first help you officially break into the late Divine Sea realm. Your foundation has already reached the peak of stability. Now is the best time."

When Lin Ming fought with Tian Mingzi, he had almost broken into the late Divine Sea realm. The difference now was only an accumulation of energy. As long as he absorbed enough energy his

breakthrough would be successful.

“Good plan, Senior-apprentice Sister.”

Lin Ming nodded. Mo Eversnow took out Tian Mingzi's severed hand and then thrust out her palm, forming thousands of seals that rapidly wrapped it in a cocoon of energy. Mo Eversnow wanted to borrow the essence energy within Tian Mingzi's avatar to allow Lin Ming to break into the late Divine Sea realm in a single go.

# Chapter 1372 – Entering the Eternal Demon Abyss

---

Lin Ming was originally able to easily break into the late Divine Sea realm. However, to become a true late Divine Sea realm master, he needed the complete consolidated cultivation of a late Divine Sea master and this was something that required a period of accumulation. Only by constantly absorbing energy could one expand one's inner world and do this.

But now, with the total true essence contained within Tian Mingzi's hand to serve as a catalyst, this process would be much faster.

This was the hand of a Great World King, and Tian Mingzi was also an extraordinary person amongst all Great World Kings.

This sort of hand had been tempered for tens of thousands of years. It had long become an extremely pure spirit body.

“Break!”

Mo Eversnow flicked her finger and Tian Mingzi's hand completely exploded in the air. The essence energy, the aura, the flesh and blood vitality all thoroughly separated. All of these energies formed phantoms in the air. These phantoms were all strange and bizarre. There was a black wheel disk, a pagoda, a long sword, and even demons.

These phantoms all represented the various cultivation methods that Tian Mingzi had cultivated to a high level.

When a martial artist trained in a cultivation method, part of their energy would circulate according to that cultivation method, forming a phantom. Now, even if Tian Mingzi's avatar had died and his energies were pulled out, underneath the constraints of his cultivation methods and Laws, they would maintain their current state.

If someone was to pull out all of Lin Ming's flesh and blood and change it into source energy, one would see these energies condense into a divine tree, black hole seed, Prime Emperor Lotus Flower, and several other phantoms.

From the phantoms of Tian Mingzi's source energy, the most formidable one was a four-armed asura with wings. This asura carried a black wheel in its hand; the cultivation that this asura symbolized was the Heaven Absorbing Demon Art, the transcendent divine might created by Empyrean Demondawn.

“Shatter!”

Mo Eversnow thrust out her palm and all of the phantoms formed from these supernatural powers were smashed into pieces by her, turning into the purest and most source essence possible. All of these energies gathered into a great current that flowed into Lin Ming's body.

Lin Ming certainly wouldn't absorb Tian Mingzi's energy as his

own; he only wanted to expand his inner world using it.

Ka ka ka ka!

Energy recklessly surged about as it impacted against the barriers of Lin Ming's inner world. Lin Ming's inner world became increasingly unstable. Cracks appeared as it constantly expanded.

Lin Ming sat down on the ground. Behind him, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree slowly appeared. Within the crown of this tree, a dark black hole slowly revolved.

In expanding his inner world with Tian Mingzi's essence energy, there would inevitably be some mixed energies brought in. But all of this energy was sucked into Lin Ming's black hole seed before being thoroughly compressed and crushed.

The black hole seed formed by the Divine Seal Art was a bottomless pit, able to absorb and annihilate all energies.

Such a state continued for several hours. Then, with a cracking sound, Lin Ming's body suddenly shook and massive airwaves erupted from around him. The massive stone cliff trembled as if a million jin steel weight had struck it. A massive section of rock exploded as countless cracks spread through it like a spider web.

Lin Ming had finally broken through to the late Divine Sea realm!

To seek Ninefall was to cross the Nine Divine Shifts. Now, Lin

Ming had finished a third of the Nine Divine Shifts.

“Good! Very good!” Mo Eversnow praised out loud. “Lin Ming, you can now be considered a character in your own right. Even most Divine Lord powerhouses will not be your match. And in the Divine Realm, a Divine Lord powerhouse is someone that can control their own planet, becoming a master of their own domain.”

Back in Phoenix Cry Palace, Fairy Feng and Sage Jiuyang were both Divine Lord powerhouses. Of course, they were Divine Lord powerhouses that stood at the peak of their boundary; Lin Ming was just a tiny bit away from being able to compare with them.

In the Divine Realm, an ordinary Divine Transformation master could already freely wander around, seeking their own lucky chances and journeying into mystic realms. If they ran into robbers they would also have the strength to protect themselves.

As for Divine Lord powerhouses, they were above even that. They could found their own sect and establish their own martial family. Later, their future descendants would politely refer to them as the founder.

The current Lin Ming was someone that could be compared to the founder of a Divine Realm sect.

“Lin Ming, it is finally time to enter the Eternal Demon Abyss. Adjust your condition and stabilize your true essence. Once you are ready we can go.”

“Of course, Senior-apprentice Sister.”

Lin Ming solemnly nodded. It was hard for him to imagine just what he would encounter in the Eternal Demon Abyss.

In the past, before Empyrean Primordius fell from the skies, he would certainly not have wanted his own inheritances to fall into the hands of his enemies.

Thus, there were bound to be layers upon layers of dangers within the Eternal Demon Abyss!

In the face of an array formation left behind by an extreme Empyrean, Lin Ming didn't think for half a second that he would be able to resist it.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that as long as someone entered the Eternal Demon Abyss who was identified as an enemy by Empyrean Primordius, then they would die, even if they were a Great World King! As for half-step Empyreans, Lin Ming wasn't sure whether or not they could safely pass through the ruins left behind by Empyrean Primordius.

However, this didn't matter because it was impossible for half-step Empyreans to enter the Sky Spill Continent. There was no way for them to break through the protective barrier that shielded the entire Sky Spill Planet.

Only a character on the same level as Empyrean Primordius would be able to unravel the barrier he laid down. For instance, someone like Empyrean Divine Dream. At the very least, one needed to be only slightly weaker. As for characters like Empyrean Demondawn who were much worse, they could only use brute strength to forcefully break through the barrier of the Sky Spill Planet to take Empyrean Primordius' inheritance.

But such characters often had their own unique transcendent divine might and they would have already practiced it to perfection. As for resources, they had so many they would never be able to use them up. They wouldn't necessarily have any desire or need to take Empyrean Primordius' inheritances.

Also, a character on that level, such as Empyrean Divine Dream, would often have some sort of history with Empyrean Primordius. They wouldn't do something as cruel as digging up his grave.

Lin Ming went into seclusion to stabilize his condition for a full day, adjusting himself to his peak combat state. Then, he grasped his Phoenix Blood Spear and slowly flew towards the Eternal Demon Abyss.

Although his pace didn't appear fast, every step he took brought him several miles forwards. Along the way, some evil beings formed from infernal energy hurtled themselves towards Lin Ming, but they were all turned to ash by a single sweep of his spear.

He approached the Eternal Demon Abyss more and more.



As he pulled close, the infernal energy in the air became increasingly gloomy and thick, forming thin silk-like strands that winded all about.

When he was less than 200 miles away from the Eternal Demon Abyss, nearly all off the evil beings had vanished. This was a true absolute forbidden zone; not even evil beings were able to approach!

As Lin Ming stepped into this range, he felt as if he had stepped into another space-time. As he looked back in the direction he came from, he found that the road behind him became increasingly blurred. Once he stepped into this separate space-time, it seemed that all exits had vanished. The further he went, the more intense this feeling became.

“No wonder evil beings are unable to enter here. This area is already within the range of Empyrean Primordius’ array formation. Evil beings wouldn’t dare to rush into this area or else they would immediately turn to dust...”

Lin Ming whispered to himself. He could feel a vast and boundless strength sweeping over him; this was a strength that came from the Eternal Demon Abyss, a strength that belonged to Empyrean Primordius.

The sky was darker than ink and the starlight was like liquid water. Above the blood-red earth, the bones and rocks that littered the ground were covered by a light layer of cool light, as if silver

was being poured onto the ground.

This scene was especially tranquil and quiet. In this dim and peaceful night, it was hard to imagine that this was an extreme danger zone that many powerhouses had never returned from.

Lin Ming had already fallen down from the skies. He no longer flew, but instead stepped atop the blood red stones, walking along the path paved by starlight, heading towards the Eternal Demon Abyss.

Right in front, the earth split apart, a titanic black flame emerging from the great scar, conflagrating upwards, connecting the heavens and earth together.

Starlight fell into the Eternal Demon Abyss like a waterfall. All of the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy and infernal energy swirled up into a vortex, converging into the Eternal Demon Abyss.

The Eternal Demon Abyss seemed to suck in all the origin energy of the world, swallowing all the essence of the sun and moon.

This was also reasonable. If the array formation that Empyrean Primordius arranged had to revolve for 100,000 years, it naturally had to absorb outside energy to power itself.

Lin Ming used four full hours to travel the final 200 miles.

At this moment, he had truly stepped onto the edge of the Eternal Demon Abyss.

The Eternal Demon Abyss passed through the entire Sky Spill Planet, extending for over 100 million miles, continuing all the way through the planet until it ended up at the Sea of Miracles.

Only an Empyrean could pierce through a planet that was over 100 million miles wide in a single strike, perhaps even destroying that planet.

As for a Great World King like Tian Mingzi, the most they could do was annihilate all lives on this massive planet, or to destroy a tiny planet only ten thousand or so miles wide. The disparity was just too great.

Unfortunately, such a character had suffered the fate of passing away alone. This left Lin Ming filled with deep emotions.

# Chapter 1373 – Crystal Bones

---

These blazing black flames combusted over the 10,000 mile diameter of the Eternal Demon Abyss.

These were not true flames, but virtual flames produced by energy.

A terrifying energy followed these flames, swirling from the Eternal Demon Abyss, ascending into the skies. In such an aura, Lin Ming felt himself constantly baptized in a massive storm of power, making him feel a deep sense of awe.

In the past, Empyrean Primordius had descended down to his home planet from the Divine Realm and established his own Samsara Heavenly Dao. His supernatural powers had been nearly unparalleled; it was impossible to imagine just how magnificent that time was.

But what a pity, such an extreme character couldn't avoid the inevitable fate of extermination. Even if he didn't perish halfway on his road of martial arts, he still wouldn't have been able to withstand the erosion of the passing years.

Lin Ming stood on the edge of the Eternal Demon Abyss, looking into it. He could see at most several dozen miles into the deep darkness.

Downwards, more and more endless flames of ash and gloom blocked his sight. He couldn't imagine just what sort of horrifying

and wondrous world lay beneath him.

The diameter of the Eternal Demon Abyss was 10,000 miles wide and over 100 million miles long. To put it more simply, if one considered the size of mortal nations, hundreds upon hundreds of them could exist within that 10,000 mile diameter.

Even if one rode a horse all day for an entire month, they still wouldn't be able to complete a lap around the giant circle of the Eternal Demon Abyss.

At the edge of the Eternal Demon Abyss, just ten miles away from Lin Ming, he could make out a giant iron chain. This chain was pierced into the walls of the Eternal Demon Abyss, extending downwards endlessly until it slowly vanished into the infinite ashy flames.

This iron chain was thicker than the phantom of the Heretical God Tree when Lin Ming used Heavenly Dao Judgment!

This iron chain was simple and plain, filled with a heavy sense of texture. It was unknown just what sort of material this chain was made from, but all sorts of runes were engraved on it. These runes faintly shimmered, melting into the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy.

For 100,000 years, for countless days and countless nights, this iron chain had been continuously tempered by heaven and earth origin energy, swallowing the essence of the sun and moon. This chain absorbed endless surges of power every second of the day; it

was impossible to imagine just how firm it was.

Lin Ming suspected that there was more than one of these iron chains. Rather, they were spread all over the periphery of the Eternal Demon Abyss. It was just that his vision was limited so he could only see one.

“I should follow this iron chain downwards.”

Lin Ming bowed towards the Eternal Demon Abyss, then walked towards the wall area where the iron chain was located and jumped down.

In the incomparably massive Eternal Demon Abyss, Lin Ming's figure was like a tiny speck of dust, simply insignificant.

To be safe, Lin Ming chose not to fly. Climbing down this iron chain was slower than flying, but it also wouldn't arouse the attention of some unknown existences.

This thick iron chain was cold to the touch and it also contained a potent power. As Lin Ming climbed down it, he looked like an ant climbing down a tree.

As he continually went deeper and deeper into the Eternal Demon Abyss, he felt that he was trudging through the mountains and rivers of time, finally arriving at a different, ancient time-space.

The Eternal Demon Abyss was simply far too deep. Lin Ming's speed wasn't too fast either. After climbing down for three days and three nights, he estimated he had gone a thousand miles down the Eternal Demon Abyss. However, compared to the 100 million mile depth of the Eternal Demon Abyss, this distance was nothing at all.

During these three days, Lin Ming didn't encounter any danger at all. Within the Eternal Demon Abyss, there existed nothing but a deathly stillness as well as the beating ash flames and the swirling heaven and earth origin energy. Besides that, Lin Ming couldn't make out any strange energy fluctuations.

Time slowly passed, a day at a time.

Lin Ming had already climbed down this iron chain for an entire ten days, nearly reached 10,000 miles deep into the Eternal Demon Abyss.

As he looked up, he could see the rough dark red stone walls extending upwards without end.

At 10,000 miles deep, all of his surroundings had turned pitch black. Outside of the Eternal Demon Abyss, there was the faint starlight that illuminated the ground, but this weak starlight simply couldn't penetrate through the endless fog. It came down just a tiny distance before completely disappearing.

Lin Ming took a step at a time, steadily climbing downwards. With such slow progress, it was unknown just how long he would

have to climb for. But, he wasn't worried at all. To him, withstanding the baptism of the world essence energy within the Eternal Demon Abyss was also a kind of training.

Lin Ming restrained his aura, moving with utter caution. However, danger finally arrived.

Just as Lin Ming penetrated 15,000 miles deep into the Eternal Demon Abyss, there was a common-looking rock. As Lin Ming approached it, it suddenly burst into action. It was like a big lizard, suddenly stretching out its claws as it grasped at Lin Ming.

Lin Ming's vision condensed and he reflexively counterattacked with his spear. The colored lights of thunder and fire wove together, and with a faint crackling sound, the body of this big lizard was pierced through by the spear light.

"It's dead?"

Lin Ming was startled. This beast was that easy to kill?

"Lin Ming, be careful!"

Mo Eversnow's voice resounded in Lin Ming's mind. At that moment, he felt his spiritual sea suddenly shake as a demonic will formed a sharp cone that thrust towards Lin Ming's soul!

"It really wasn't that easy to kill!" Lin Ming hadn't lowered his guard at all. Even if Mo Eversnow didn't remind him, he could still



respond in time.

Divine dream energy flooded into his spiritual sea without hesitation. From between Lin Ming's eyebrows, a brilliant divine light began to shine. A fierce killing intent poured into his grandmist spirit, forming a sword that slashed outwards.

With a tearing sound, this evil will was chopped into several pieces by Lin Ming's grandmist battle spirit.

These several evil spirits seemed to have a life of their own. They wildly struggled, wanting to fuse back together.

“How tenacious!”

Lin Ming swept out his spear. The power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation descended. Underneath the baptism of heavenly tribulation, this evil spirit simply wasn't able to withstand it. It melted into ash and faded away.

This strike thoroughly killed this evil spirit. This evil spirit was extremely cunning; even after its body was ruined it could still use a spiritual attack. In truth, it was nothing but a mass of demonic will and a wisp of energy, intangible and invisible. If it weren't for Lin Ming's dual thunder and fire heavenly tribulation being the ultimate restraint on evil spirits, it would have taken him some time to kill it.

“This is an evil spirit formed from infernal energy.”

Mo Eversnow informed. She was sure this was not an ancient life form from 100,000 years ago, otherwise it wouldn't be so weak.

The entrance of the Eternal Demon Abyss was surrounded by the aura left behind by Empyrean Primordius, thus evil spirits didn't dare to approach. But in this 100 million mile deep abyss, not every section contained the aura of Empyrean Primordius, thus there were many evil spirits born here.

“Mm? It seems that the gravity is changing here...?”

After killing these evil spirit, Lin Ming discovered that there was some strange change in the gravity of the Eternal Demon Abyss.

Gravity pulled downwards originally, but the further down Lin Ming went, the more gravity angled at an incline, as if there was some strange attractive force in the walls of the Eternal Demon Abyss.

After Lin Ming climbed down a little more, he let go and directly fell onto the walls of the Eternal Demon Abyss, standing at a steady 90 degree angle.

This feeling was the exact same as being on flat land.

After taking several more steps, Lin Ming discovered more evil spirits similar to the one he killed before. These evil spirits were very good at hiding and staying dormant. To be more exact, if no

one came, they were no different from stones on the ground without any life fluctuations at all. But, once a stranger approached, they would be like sharks that smelled blood, suddenly striking out to swallow the flesh and blood essence energy of their prey.

These evil spirits were not Lin Ming's match. He poured the power of thunder into the Phoenix Blood Spear. Purple arcs of electricity crazily danced on the spear shaft. These evil spirits were rapidly annihilated by Lin Ming, and their final spiritual attacks were all easily resolved with Lin Ming's grandmist battle spirit.

In terms of soul force and will, how could these evil spirits possibly be Lin Ming's opponent?

As these evil spirits died, they turned into a rich yin energy, causing the surrounding infernal energy to be increasingly strong. An ice-piercing cold thrust into the bones, making one feel as if they were a corpse in a grave.

“Lin Ming, this sort of evil spirit is formed from corpse energy. With so many evil spirits around, a reason they would often appear is that many powerhouses were once buried in an ancient battlefield or perhaps this might have been a mass grave for prisoners. This land beneath our feet was likely such an ancient battlefield.”

As Mo Eversnow spoke, Lin Ming suddenly felt something crack beneath his feet as if he had broken something.

He looked down and saw that he had stepped on a skeleton.

Because it was too far in the distant past, these skeletons were already as frail as rotten wood, breaking with just a single step.

To find bones here wasn't surprising at all.

As he walked further, more and more bones appeared.

These skeletons were at two extremes. Some were decayed and shattered, and others glowed and glittered like carved crystals.

After an essence gathering system martial artist died, their energy would slowly dissipate. Without their mortal body being vitalized by their energy, they would quickly erode.

As for those that had died 100,000 years ago and yet their bones remained as bright as crystals, they had either tempered their own bodies using arcane techniques or they were body transformation martial artists.

“These crystal bones, are they corpses of saints?”

Lin Ming's mind stirred, inevitably thinking this. The saint race focused on the body transformation cultivation system. After dying, it was reasonable for them to leave behind such a skeleton.

However, Mo Eversnow shook her head.

“These are not saints!”

“Oh?”

Lin Ming was puzzled. At this time, Mo Eversnow flew out from the Magic Cube space and floated high in the air.

She stood in front of all these crystal skeletons for some time. Then, she said in a soft voice, “Lin Ming, as I look at these crystal skeletons, I feel a faint resonating pain in my heart. In truth, I don’t know where these crystal skeletons come from, but I can feel in my bones that I share the same roots as them... perhaps these skeletons were left behind by people of the primal god race...”

“Primal god race!?”

Lin Ming was startled. Why did so many people from the primal god race die here? How was Empyrean Primordius related to the primal god race? “Before, didn’t that senior say that there were very few people from the primal god race remaining? How come so many of them died here?”

Mo Eversnow shook her head, “I’m not sure. I only inherited Senior Heavenly Empress Xuanqing’s body and not her memories. As for how many of the primal god race are left, I am not sure. But what I can be sure of is that these crystal skeletons are the remains of people of the primal god race...”

Mo Eversnow had possessed Heavenly Empyrean Xuanqing's body, thus she naturally came under the influence of Heavenly Empress Xuanqing. Towards the primal god race, she couldn't help but feel warm and tender-hearted.

“Lin Ming, do you remember the Forsaken God Clan and the pendant of the jade goddess?”

Mo Eversnow asked. Lin Ming naturally wouldn't have forgotten something like this.

In the past, when Lin Ming first entered the tomb of the ancient goddess, he had taken a jade pendant from her body, and he was even carrying it with him now.

## Chapter 1374 – Dao Domain

---

Lin Ming took out the goddess' jade pendant from his spatial ring. The deep azure pendant was marked with an ancient design, just like a bird totem. This jade pendant was not a magic tool itself, but it actually had a special aura to it. It was clearly made from some extraordinary material.

In the past, after Lin Ming found this pendant, he also met a young girl from the cursed Forsaken God Clan, a young woman called Jue who also had a similar pendant on her. Without a doubt, the Forsaken God Clan and the goddess were strongly related.

“Lin Ming, if my guess isn't wrong, then the Forsaken God Clan are the fellow people of Senior Heavenly Empress Xuanqing. In the past, when Senior Heavenly Empress Xuanqing came to the Sky Spill Planet, she didn't come alone, but rather brought along a number of her people.

“Afterwards, in that great war 100,000 years ago, Senior Emphyrean Primordius' disciples and Senior Heavenly Empress Xuanqing's people were all involved in that conflict. However, as Senior Emphyrean Primordius and Senior Heavenly Empress Xuanqing perished in that battle, their disciples and fellow people also suffered similar casualties. Even so, there were some people that lived on the edges who were still able to survive and continue the bloodline inheritance...”

Lin Ming thought that Mo Eversnow's speculations were reasonable. The Forsaken God Clan were beset by troubles and disasters. At birth, their very bloodline would give them a curse.

This curse would attach onto the bodies of those from the Forsaken God Clan in a tattoo-form seal. After their birth, the clansmen of the Forsaken God Clan would periodically have to suffer an excruciating suffering, a pain so deep that it dug into the marrow! And, as they aged, the period of time between these outbreaks would lessen and the time they were in pain for would continue until that person finally died from their suffering.

Although cultivating the martial path could delay the outbreaks of this curse, the effects were limited. As time passed, they would finally be defeated by the power of this curse.

Now, it seemed that this curse was likely carried over from the God Curse Art that haunted the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

It was even possible that the reason Heavenly Empress Xuanqing perished was greatly related to this God Curse Art. In the past, some supreme elder had likely struck Heavenly Empress Xuanxing with this God Curse Art, and although she hadn't directly perished, her people had been affected. Moreover, this curse had continued onwards for 100,000 years.

As Lin Ming thought of this, he felt a deep regret for the Forsaken God Clan. Even if the Forsaken God Clan was only the tiniest outermost people left behind from the primal god race, their talent was incomparable to that of the mortals of the Sky Spill Continent. They should have been able to blossom into glory within the Sky Spill Continent and even found their own wondrous Divine Kingdom, but what a pity, the curse they suffered slowly ate away at their foundation, and as a result they could only endure the humiliation and withdraw into a dimensional realm to extend



their lives of pain.

“Lin Ming, no matter what happens in the future, when either you or I have enough strength, we must return to the Sky Spill Planet and find a way to cure the Forsaken God Clan of their curse. This is also a way to give back a little bit of the grace that Senior Heavenly Empress Xuanqing granted to us.”

“Mm, Senior-apprentice Sister, please rest assured that even if it weren't for our connection with Senior Heavenly Empress Xuanxing, I would still do that. In the past, when I was being hunted down by the Asura Divine Kingdom, if it weren't for the Forsaken God Clan's Patriarch Shibai risking everything and threatening war with the Asura Divine Kingdom then perhaps I might have died to Situ Haotian's hands.”

Lin Ming was a man who remembered every graciousness given to him. He certainly wouldn't forget the Forsaken God Clan and their kindness towards him.

If he made a promise to someone, he would slowly accomplish those promises one by one. For instance, finding a mortal body for Demonshine, or the commitment he made to Mo Riverbliss at Carefree Island.

As long as he had the ability to accomplish it, he would.

Mo Eversnow initially wanted to collect these crystal skeletons together and find a peaceful place to bury them. But as she thought about it, they couldn't stay here for too long and perhaps this place

might be the best final resting area for these skeletons.

“Mm? There is...”

Lin Ming suddenly discovered that among the many crystal skeletons, amid the gray and hazy fog, there was a giant stone platform.

This platform was ten feet high and dozens of feet wide. It looked like a big stone table.

Various weapons were stabbed into this stone table!

There were swords, sabers, halberds, spears, and even magic tools like compasses and furnaces. At the same time, there were also tremendous disparities between these weapons. For instance, among the swords, some swords were as long as a man and extremely wide, just like a door. If such a sword were used, its might could be imagined. Besides heavy swords like this, there were exquisite soft swords that looked like jade belts, seeming as if they would bend at the slightest touch.

Among so many weapons, the worst of them were at the spirit artifact level. Let alone the Sky Spill Continent, even within the Divine Realm this would be considered an unimaginable amount of wealth!

Lin Ming roughly guessed that there were thousands of these weapons. Many of them were stabbed in together, layering upon

each other to form a forest of sabers, swords, and other weapons. Standing in front of this stone table, Lin Ming felt as if he were a soldier lying in reserve, waiting for the day that he would enter the battlefield.

Such a scene was extremely solemn and somber, making one feel an intense sense of awe.

Were these left behind by Empyrean Primordius' followers in the past?

If these were their weapons, then where were they themselves?

Could they be the bones on the ground?

All sorts of thoughts raced through Lin Ming's mind. He felt his mood become extremely glum. The Eternal Demon Abyss was completely different from the layers upon layers of dangers that Lin Ming imagined at the start. Rather, as he walked further in, he didn't fight. Instead, it was like turning back and reading the pages of an ancient history book.

"Let's go."

After being reflective for some time, Mo Eversnow suddenly spoke up. She and Lin Ming left this grave area together.

As Lin Ming continued onwards, he suddenly felt a deep killing intent.

The surrounding infernal energy became increasingly chilly, finally making him stop.

Beside Lin Ming was Mo Eversnow, who had already come out from the Magic Cube space and was following him from behind. When Lin Ming first stopped, she also came to a halt.

“We... we have stepped into an absolute danger zone!” Mo Eversnow said.

Lin Ming faintly frowned. He had no idea how this absolute danger zone was formed. It didn't seem like one made from an array formation... could it be naturally formed from infernal energy?

Lin Ming sent out his divine sense, thinking to probe his surroundings. After comprehending the Divine Dream Law, his senses had become extremely keen. He soon discovered that the infernal energy had clumped together in various places, forming mysterious dao patterns. These dao patterns clearly held extremely high level Laws.

These Laws didn't seem as if they were naturally formed from the infernal energy of the Eternal Demon Abyss, otherwise they wouldn't be so exquisite. They also carried with them a tiny trace of a postcelestial touch.

“Lin Ming, this danger zoned should be formed by the remnants of Empyrean Primordius' dead disciples as well as those people of

the primal god clan that died. Their deaths gathered together, forming a dao domain. That weapon mound we just saw is definitely the source of this killing intent.”

Mo Eversnow put forth a reason for why this danger zone had formed.

Empyrean Primordius’ disciples were inevitably all extraordinary characters. Even after they died, the cultivation methods they trained in and the Laws they comprehended wouldn’t fade away so easily, but might have condensed into a dao domain instead.

For instance, if Lin Ming were to die, the Heretical God Tree and black hole seed within his inner world wouldn’t immediately vanish but would remain there. If they were found by someone, they would be priceless treasures. But, if they weren’t found, these two things might eventually evolve into a dao domain, creating a danger zone for others.

For example, the black hole seed was likely to absorb a massive amount of energy, turning into a space-time vortex. If a martial artist with a weak cultivation entered, they would be stuck in this vortex forever, unable to emerge.

The danger zone that Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow stepped into was exactly this situation. And, this dao domain was also formed from the deaths of tens of thousands of supreme elders.

The Eternal Demon Abyss was itself a separate world. Once one entered, they could forget leaving. Beyond that, there were many

hidden dangers within the Eternal Demon Abyss. There weren't many of these hidden dangers, but to the martial artists of the Sky Spill Continent and even the highest under the heavens, they would absolutely die if they were to stumble into them.

Thus, for so many years, no one had ever returned from the Eternal Demon Abyss.

Mo Eversnow and Lin Ming's complexions were solemn. They thought this was an extremely tricky situation. If they were the least bit incautious, there would be a chance that they both perished here.

"Lin Ming, we cannot use brute force to overcome this... with our strength, it is impossible to push through."

Lin Ming said, "I also think the same. After these seniors died, their aura lingered here for 100,000 years. All of their knowledge, their lifetime worth of cultivation, all the Laws they comprehended, everything they were wove together in this place, even evolving into traces of the all-encompassing Great Dao. This is not something artificially formed, but is something even more exquisite than an array formation laid down by someone. If we take a single wrong step then we'll have gone beyond saving."

Lin Ming took out a random top grade saint artifact from his spatial ring and threw it into a corner of the absolute danger zone.

Peng!

With a cracking sound, a gray light shined and struck the top grade saint artifact.

This gray light looked extremely common, but once it struck the top grade saint artifact that Lin Ming threw out, the saint artifact trembled for a brief moment before disintegrating into dust that fell to the floor.

Even though Lin Ming was prepared for this, he still sucked in a breath of cold air.

Lin Ming could also easily destroy a top grade saint artifact but he couldn't do it like that gray light, immediately disintegrating it into dust.

Just how strong was this?

Perhaps not even some Holy Lord powerhouses could accomplish this.

Moreover, this was only the tip of the iceberg for this absolute danger zone. The further they went, the thicker and more intense the gray light was likely to become. There might even be other types of absolute killing energies. At that time, even if a Holy Lord or World King were to come here, they still might perish!

“Lin Ming, in the past, Empyrean Primordius’ disciples and Heavenly Empress Xuanqing’s people likely had a half-step Empyrean among their ranks. Compared to Tian Mingzi in his

peak state, they were far, far stronger. And there might even have been more than one of these people. Once these people died, the power of the dao domain they left behind could be imagined. I fear that even a Great World King would be in danger coming here.”

“Yes...” Lin Ming certainly understood what Mo Eversnow said. He didn’t panic or become anxious, instead sinking into deep contemplation for a while. Then, he said to Mo Eversnow, “Empyrean Primordius and Heavenly Empress Xuanqing’s followers shouldn’t have left behind some trap that would intentionally damage their future descendants. This dao domain was likely left here as a form of protection. If we aren’t recognized as enemies, then perhaps with that point we might be able to pass through this area.”



# Chapter 1375 – 100,000 Year Corpses

---

Lin Ming closed his eyes within the absolute danger zone, allowing his senses to carefully feel the flow of energy.

“There is an aura of the Grandmist Laws here.” Lin Ming thought out loud. Empyrean Primordius’ disciples studied the Dao of grandmist. After they died, the dao domains they left behind naturally had the aura of the Grandmist Laws.

“There is also some kind of energy... is this... the power of divinity?”

Lin Ming’s mind stirred. This sort of power was extremely similar to the power of divinity that he withstood when he climbed up the Divine Seal Altar in the past. In truth, this so-called power of divinity was the combined strength of essence, energy, and soul.

“It is indeed the power of divinity. It should be the strength left over from the primal god race.” Mo Eversnow said.

The strength that her current body possessed was the power of divinity. Of those that died here, many of them were from the primal god race. It was reasonable that the absolute danger zone would have their strength.

“Lin Ming, if you and I work together we should be able to leave this dao domain.”

The reason that a dao domain was called a dao domain was because it contained the truths of the dao within it.

Lin Ming sank his energy into his inner world. Behind Lin Ming, the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower slowly bloomed. An ancient and boundless aura surged outwards; this was the grandmist space.

As for Mo Eversnow, she also used her own power of divinity. Beautiful divine lights began to shine outwards. Within the darkness of the Eternal Demon Abyss, sunlight appeared, making it seem like it was a beautiful spring day within the abyss. The sound of trickling water echoed through the air, filling the world with pleasant sounds and smells. The Primal God Pure Lands that Mo Eversnow created overlapped with Lin Ming's grandmist space.

With these two domains surrounding them, Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow slowly and carefully advanced forwards.

They didn't use brute force to break through the dao domain, but instead used similar energies to assimilate themselves into the dao domain and unravel the profound principles within it.

Lin Ming walked forwards a step at a time. The original absolute death energy slowly turned peaceful as it entered the dual domains of the grandmist space and Primal God Pure Lands.

And the various Laws of the dao domain also came from similar roots in Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow. The two of them carefully progressed forwards together.

Within this world, everything, including all Laws, had counters. Even though the absolute death energy in this dao domain could instantly crush a top grade saint artifact to dust, within this dual domain, although it still rippled out like waves and the strength inherent within it was still great, it was now extremely soft and gentle without any lethality at all.

Two hours later, Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow finally made their way out of this dao domain. As they looked around themselves, they saw that they had returned to the more familiar scenery of the Eternal Demon Abyss.

The ground was still the dark red stone as before, and not too far away were incomparably thick iron chains. The heavy metal rings cascaded down in layers upon layers, exuding a powerful and profound atmosphere.

When Lin Ming was descending into the Eternal Demon Abyss, he had climbed down these iron chains. He was now 20,000 miles deep, but these iron chains still connected into the darkness with no end in sight.

The Eternal Demon Abyss was far too mysterious. Lin Ming was aware that what they saw now was only the most minor outer portion of the Eternal Demon Abyss.

If he went further, there were bound to be more dangers awaiting him.

“Let’s continue onwards!”

Lin Ming said, steadily walking forwards with Mo Eversnow.

Within the Eternal Demon Abyss there were far too many stunning scenes that left one shocked. It was unknown how long Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow walked for, but eventually the floor beneath their feet began to become slimy. Something stuck to their steps, making every step forwards difficult.

As they looked down, they could see countless thick white silk threads, just like the strands of a spider web.

These spider webs were extremely adhesive. If one stepped on them, it was hard to break free.

Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow flew upwards. They only saw the spider web extending to the distant horizon to some distant land ahead.

These spider webs occasionally wrapped around something, forming giant spider web cocoons. These cocoons were as tall as a person, covered with layers upon layers of silk.

Looking on, there was no end to these cocoons. It was like there were countless cocoons dotting the landscape like flowers.

Lin Ming cast out his sense but wasn't able to find just where they stopped.

As Lin Ming approached a large cocoon, he could see that these spider webs wrapped around some sort of transparent amber crystal.

What left Lin Ming bewildered was that there seemed to be some sort of life form sealed within these amber crystals. These weren't insects but people.

In every large cocoon was a person!

To suddenly see people sealed within these amber crystals, and to also see tens of thousands of these crystals all around, Lin Ming couldn't help but feel his heart skip a beat.

Those sealed within these amber crystals were not all humans. Rather, some had horns on their heads, some had cheeks covered with scales, and some had fierce faces, as if they were cruel devils.

Who were these people? Were they dead? Why were they sealed in amber?

He could feel that these people had completely different auras from those skeletal remains he had seen before.

Locked away within these amber crystals, it was hard to distinguish their true status.

But, what he could confirm was that none of these people sealed in amber were weak.

At this time, Lin Ming could faintly feel energy flowing through the strands of spider silk that formed these cocoons.

This energy was already extremely pale, but with trillions of strands of spider silk gathered together, it was still a considerable amount.

All of this energy was gathered together and transmitted deep into the Eternal Demon Abyss.

“Is this energy being pulled out from the amber crystals?”

Lin Ming was startled. So the flows of energy within these strands of spider silk truly did originate from these amber crystals!

Was it possible that the original function of this spider silk was to extract energy from the amber crystals, and the origin of energy for these amber crystals was the life forms sealed inside?

As Lin Ming realized this, he felt his heart jump. He probed all around, and finally discovered traces of the dao. All around the spider silk there were faint circulations of the Laws.

In other words, all those years ago, someone had arranged a massive array here, sealing away tens of thousands of powerhouses in amber crystals and then using a special technique to extract energy from their bodies!

This method...

Lin Ming was secretly dumbfounded.

Lin Ming couldn't feel the slightest hint of life fluctuations from the powerhouses in these amber crystals. They were likely dead, and perhaps had even died before they were sealed away.

“To form a great array with so many corpses...this is likely some technique of the demonic path. Is this Empyrean Primordius' work?”

Lin Ming asked out loud.

Mo Eversnow gently shook her head, “These aren't necessarily corpses.”

“Mm?” Lin Ming was startled.

Mo Eversnow softly traced the amber crystal, slowly saying, “In the martial world, there are people who desire to extend their lifespans so much that they will use all sorts of incredible and inconceivable methods to do so. There are some divine medicines that can help prolong life, but to these peerless powerhouses who had dug out all the potential in their lives to the extreme, they are basically useless. Because these people are unwilling to turn to dust, or perhaps because they have many desires still left unfulfilled, they can adopt all sorts of ghostly and bizarre methods to extend their lives.

“For instance, if one enters a time enchantment and slows the speed of time within, then one year inside can equal 10 years outside. But, in truth, this method can’t really be considered as extending one’s life. And even so, people also discovered that time enchantments have a limit to which they can extend one’s lifespan.

“In the universe, there seems to be some Law out there that prevents unrivalled powerhouses from living near immortal lives. Afterwards, some people invented a new method. This method is to seal someone into a divine crystal and have them fall into a deep and permanent sleep, bringing all their life activities to a halt. This allows them to live longer, even if the effects are eventually limited.”

Mo Eversnow said. She guessed that this amber crystal was similar to the divine crystal used to extend one’s lifespan.

“Empyrean Primordius prolonged the lives of his followers? I feel that these people aren’t his disciples nor are they from the primal god race.”

“They aren’t. Rather, it seems more possible that they are from the saint race, the invaders of the Sky Spill Planet 100,000 years ago.”

As Mo Eversnow said this, Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. This was extremely possible indeed.

Empyrean Primordius had used the corpses of the saint race



invaders, or even living captives, to arrange this array formation!

This method was ruthless and merciless. But, it was also well within reason. For someone to become an Empyrean, they had to slaughter countless people on their road of martial arts. If they were a soft-hearted individual, how could they have possibly arrived at this step?

Moreover, the human race and the saint race had a deep and endless grudge against each other. For a human to show mercy to the saint race was to court destruction for their own race.

However, if this array formation was gathering so much essence energy, what was it used for?

Lin Ming could feel that this array formation that absorbed the essence energy of the saint race wasn't so simple. Moreover, this array formation even absorbed heaven and earth origin energy from the outside.

As Lin Ming was thinking this, he suddenly felt his entire body go cold. At this moment, he could feel a deep killing intent lock onto him.

He turned around to see that within the crowd of cocoons, there was one cocoon where a pair of scarlet eyes was staring at him.

A weird creature with four arms had been hiding there like a spectral ghost, locking its gaze onto Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow.

“What is that?”

Lin Ming reflexively extracted the Phoenix Blood Spear. At this time, the creature moved.

Its speed reached nearly unbelievable degrees. Its foot smashed into the ground and its body immediately turned into an afterimage as it hurtled towards Lin Ming. It stretched out sickle-like arms covered with bone spikes, cutting downwards!

Peng!

With a loud crash, the Phoenix Blood Spear struck the bone spikes.

Lin Ming only felt an incomparably powerful impact force rush through him, sending him flying away as blood tumbled in his body.

What a horrifying strength!

It had to be known that after Lin Ming opened the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates, his strength had broken through 100 million jins. If he used some special skills, he could even multiply his strength. Even so, his own strength had been suppressed by this four-armed abomination!

This proved that the level of this four-armed monster was much higher than Lin Ming's. Only an absolute suppression of boundaries could create such an effect.

“is this an ancient life form that escaped the array formation?”

This thought immediately flashed through Lin Ming's mind. After 100,000 years, the array formation that Empyrean Primordius established might have experienced some minor accidents, leading to some things breaking free from their prison. In the past, on the other end of the Eternal Demon Abyss at the Sea of Miracles, there had been a life form that had worked free from its restraints too. This was the Ancient Devil that entered Yang Yun's body and wanted to attempt a comeback through using him.

The trip into the Temple of Marvels had been planned by the Ancient Devil.

And, this sort of living creature was tens of thousands of times more terrifying than the evil spirits and demons condensed from infernal energy that surrounded the outside of the Eternal Demon Abyss!

Rah!

That creature thunderously roared out once more, bringing its claws slashing down. It gathered the infinite infernal energy in the Eternal Demon Abyss as a terrifying strength erupted from it like a tide.

This terrifying killing intent seemed to crush everything in the surroundings.

# Chapter 1376 – Black Dragon

---

Facing this ancient life form that was rushing towards him, Lin Ming didn't hesitate at all to open up the grandmist space!

Mo Eversnow was also ready to face this adversary. She stepped forwards, combining her Primal God Pure Lands with the grandmist space.

Chi chi chi!

As that creature broke into the dual domains, its entire body soared, actually ripping apart the dual domains of Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow. Its bone-thorned scythe hands seemed as if they were a weapon that surpassed all spirit artifacts, easily tearing through space.

“This is an ancient saint race powerhouse! Or perhaps even a contract beast of an ancient supreme elder saint!”

Mo Eversnow rapidly shouted. And at this time, Lin Ming had already summoned the phantom of the Heretical God Tree. The power of thunder and fire wildly poured into the Phoenix Blood Spear – Heavenly Dao Judgment!

A spear thrust out, crushing the void.

This ancient life form crashed into Lin Ming's spear light!

Rumble rumble rumble!

A terrifying storm of energy swept through the Eternal Demon Abyss. As this energy reverberated outwards, it caused countless glowing walls of patterns to shine in the air. As this storm crashed into these patterns, it wasn't able to shake the great array at all.

In this frenzied explosion, Mo Eversnow also slashed out with her sword of light. Her attack was even more terrifying than Lin Ming's. As her sword slashed out, a harsh whistling sound cut through the air.

A brilliant divine light seemed to swallow everything. It was like a round sun had risen within the Eternal Demon Abyss, puncturing through 10,000 miles of the gloomy haze.

Underneath the onslaught of such a formidable attack, the creature emitted an angry roar as it was sent flying backwards by the joint attack of Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow.

Bong!

With a loud bang, the ancient life form crashed into the barrier of the array formation, causing the shimmering walls to shake.

Its entire body was covered in blood and yet it still managed to crawl.

Lin Ming swept out with his divine sense and grimaced. In truth,

the wounds of this creature weren't heavy at all. It wasn't leaking too much blood, and the injuries were only to the exterior body. The skeleton and tendons of the creature were intact.

Although his joint attack with Mo Eversnow was only 70-80% of their full strength, they had still directly struck the ancient life form. Even so, they still hadn't been able to kill it?

Just what sort of terrifying defensive power was this?

Mo Eversnow said, "This is going to be troublesome. This ancient life form was likely a Holy Lord level powerhouse in the past, but because it was sealed away for 100,000 years, its sanity has fallen into depravity and all that is left over are its attack instincts."

This ancient creature in front of them wouldn't be able to use Laws or techniques, and its eyes were also filled with chaos, without the least bit of wisdom shining in them. Its offensive capabilities were the most barbaric and brutal methods possible, just forcefully hurtling against others and chopping at them. After being sealed for 100,000 years, this creature had been weakened to the extreme. Even so, it was nearly impossible for Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow to kill it.

At this time, two more loud roars echoed out. These roars contained a fierce killing intent, causing Lin Ming's scalp to crawl. He turned to see more ancient life forms crawling out from behind the cocoons.

These two life forms were more similar to humans in

appearance. However, their bodies were completely withered, looking as if they were in the last fading years of their life. But, the auras they emitted were still dreadful!

And behind these two life forms, there was also a red-haired man.

This red-haired man wore broken down armor. Two purple flames burned in his eyes and his disheveled hair was stringy and sparse.

However, his aura was vast and deep, as if he were a spiritual god.

Facing the aura of this red-haired man, Lin Ming felt as if his own flesh and blood would split apart. He didn't need anything to know that this person was once a great figure of the past! He might have even been a World King level character!

A World King, even if they were sealed away for 100,000 years and were weakened to a fraction of their original power, still wasn't someone that Lin Ming could deal with!

Moreover, this World King clearly had a glimpse of intelligence behind his fiery eyes. This person still retained his sanity, unlike those other ancient life forms that had nothing left but their instincts.

In that instant, Lin Ming suddenly felt that he was facing a



danger beyond description!

He shuffled closer to Mo Eversnow, keeping full vigilance around himself. Lin Ming tightly gripped the Phoenix Blood Spear, his palms wet with sweat. Mo Eversnow's complexion was dignified, her heart tightening.

It was impossible for them to defeat this existence in front of them. The only method possible was to use the array formation that Empyrean Primordius had left behind in the past. Empyrean Primordius should have left behind some methods to deal with these ancient life forms in the array formation, otherwise these ancient life forms would have left long ago instead of hovering around this area.

But, even if this sort of method was possible, wanting to find it and also activate it within several breaths of time was harder than ascending to heaven.

In this life or death moment, although Lin Ming's palms were wet with sweat, his mind was as calm as water. He used his divine sense to rapidly sweep over the surrounding dao patterns, trying to see if there was anything he could use.

Mo Eversnow was also doing the same.

That red-haired man easily saw through Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow's idea. He smiled – a cruel smile that crossed his face to reveal a pair of sharp canines.

“Futile... effort...”

The red-haired man actually spoke!

He spoke in the language of the Divine Realm, but his words were choppy and very stiff. Lin Ming felt his heart chill. He expected this red-haired man to have intelligence remaining, but he didn't think it would be so high. It seemed that this 100,000 year confinement didn't influence his mind at all.

How could he win against such an enemy?

As Lin Ming was lost on what to do, a sudden change occurred!

Not too far from Lin Ming, the iron chain that was as thick as a divine tree suddenly started trembling!

Bang bang bang!

The iron rings emitted a horrifying sound. These iron rings, if any single one of them were taken out and thrown down from high in the air, could easily smash apart a mountain!

With hundreds of thousands and millions of iron rings smashing together, it was like 10,000 thunderbolts suddenly being cast to the ground, the sound piercing straight into the ears!

This is...

Lin Ming was shocked. He looked at the massive chain. This chain was cast from divine iron and the weight of every link was simply unimaginable. Even so, hundreds of thousands of miles of this chain was shaken so wildly... just what sort of great strength was this?

Rumble rumble rumble!

Iron chains struck the stone wall, bringing massive chunks of stone falling down. The entire 100 million mile plus long wall of the Eternal Demon Abyss began to shake!

Such a horrifying power and might could truly be described as earth-shaking.

As the red-haired man heard this sound, the color of fear flooded his eyes. He looked deeply at Lin Ming before silently withdrawing back into the darkness.

The three other ancient life forms that came out with him also retreated.

They had left like that? Lin Ming's mind stirred. This was...

Ang – !

At this time, a horrifying noise hurtled up from the depths of the

Eternal Demon Abyss, setting off a terrifying storm of air that smashed into the rock walls, sweeping outwards for tens of thousands of miles. Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow were both caught up in this air current formed from the sound and were sent flying away!

All of this infernal energy, all of that dim haze, were completely flushed cleanly away by the horrifying sound.

This terrifying sound seemed to come from the endless ancient flow of time, piercing through reality!

This is...

A dragon's roar?

Lin Ming supported himself with his Phoenix Blood Spear and slowly stood up. He looked as deep into the Eternal Demon Abyss as he could. Even so, all he could see was an endless darkness without a hint of light, as if it were a tunnel leading to another universe.

Lin Ming already had a faint speculation about what was happening. An existence that could make these ancient kings tremble in fear and even shake the trillion jin iron chains, perhaps the only possibility was the mysterious Black Dragon that was sealed away in the Eternal Demon Abyss.

And that dragon's roar a moment ago had confirmed Lin Ming's

guess.

In the Eternal Demon Abyss, there was a living Black Dragon that once had a vital relationship with Empyrean Primordius in the past!

Perhaps it was the guardian God Beast of the Eternal Demon Abyss.

“Black Dragon...”

Mo Eversnow looked at Lin Ming. In the past, when Lin Ming had once entered the thousand mile forbidden zone by mistake, he had seen this Black Dragon. Its body was thousands of miles long and covered in brilliant red scales. Its horn was as tall as a mountain and its wings were like the starry night. After they were unfolded, those wings seemed to cover the vault of the heavens.

This was a true God Beast. Before that point, not even Mo Eversnow had seen one.

“Did the Black Dragon save us? That roar shouldn’t be a coincidence.” Mo Eversnow said. That roar was clearly a warning to these ancient life forms, otherwise they wouldn’t have backed away.

If this were true, then in a sense, Lin Ming had obtained the approval of the Eternal Demon Abyss’s guardian.

Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow looked at each other and then continued forwards.

And at this time, in the far off distance, there was the echoing sound of flapping clothes. Lin Ming looked up to see two skinny old men walking on the void, breaking through the wind.

Lin Ming was surprised and immediately grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear. But, he wasn't too worried. With the deterrence of the Black Dragon, these two that were walking towards him had to be from the human race.

Human race? Were these Empyrean Primordius' followers in the past?

Lin Ming immediately thought of this. Were the followers of Empyrean Primordius still alive in this world?

# Chapter 1377 – The Gate of Space and Time

---

The two who arrived were old men wearing gray clothes. Their figures were withered and there didn't seem to be any life in their faces.

However, their auras were formidable like a surging sea, making one feel daunted.

Then, they should have been disciples of Empyrean Primordius in the past.

“Junior Lin Ming greets two honored seniors!”

Lin Ming politely bowed. In Lin Ming's opinion, the Eternal Demon Abyss was a land of death. Everyone here should have died in that great war 100,000 years ago; he never imagined there would still be some people living here.

In truth, thinking about it carefully, no matter how frigid that war was 100,000 years ago, there should have been some survivors. Even the saint race had some survivors, much less Empyrean Primordius' followers.

A World King powerhouse could live for millions of years. To survive for 100,000 years in the Eternal Demon Abyss was only a fraction of their lifespan.

These two old men gazed deeply at Lin Ming and also looked at

Mo Eversnow. As they saw Mo Eversnow, their expressions were extremely strange.

This was naturally because Mo Eversnow was possessing the body of the goddess.

“Are two seniors disciples of Senior Primordius?” Lin Ming asked.

The two old men didn’t reply. Instead, they only said, “Come with us.”

Then, they began flying deep into the Eternal Demon Abyss.

Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow glanced at each other before following suit.

Along the way, the two old men didn’t speak, nor did Lin Ming ask another question.

Slowly, Lin Ming could feel a great aura head towards him. The deeper he went, the more he felt that he was approaching an incomparably powerful existence.

Without a doubt, this powerful existence was the Black Dragon.

Lin Ming took a deep breath, his heart filled with awe.



In the past, this was the God Beast that had followed Empyrean Primordius. Just how magnificent was it?

The four people flew for around an hour. Lin Ming continued to hear the deep resonant dragon roar from the depths of the Eternal Demon Abyss, but now it was no longer just a roar. There was also a sound like a large bell being struck, its sound continuously echoing within the Eternal Demon Abyss as if it would last until the end of time.

The darkness gradually parted, and then, Lin Ming finally saw the Eternal Demon Abyss' Black Dragon.

In the current 10,000 to 20,000 mile diameter of the Eternal Demon Abyss, half of this distance was occupied by the massive Black Dragon that extended for thousands of miles. Thousands of miles seemed simple, but when one was truly standing in front of this Black Dragon, only then could one truly understand how huge it was.

It wasn't like a living being at all, but rather a celestial body!

It had to be known that an ordinary small planet only had a diameter of around 10,000 miles.

As Lin Ming flew towards this Black Dragon, he looked like a tiny speck of dust in front of it.

The Black Dragon seemed to be in a deep slumber. Its eyes were

closed and it floated in the air. An incomparably horrifying aura was contained within its giant body. It was like all of existence, every living creature in this world, had to be respectful and cautious before this aura. This was the dignity of a God Beast. Once a God Beast's strength erupted, it could even shatter the eternal heavens and smash apart planets and moons.

As Lin Ming flew to the Black Dragon's head that was hundreds of miles wide, he was shocked by what he saw.

He could see that the black dragon's spine, collar bones, wings, and four limbs were all locked down by thick chains. There were nine chains in total, and the chain that Lin Ming had climbed down on was one of these chains.

Not even hundreds of people holding hands could wrap around one of these chains. If one of these chain links were to fall down, it could easily smash apart mountains.

And, these nine iron chains were attached to titanic iron hooks. These iron hooks were hooked deep into the flesh of the Black Dragon, locked into its bones.

Because too much time had passed, these nine iron hooks had already fused together with the flesh and blood of the Black Dragon, becoming one with it. This was a ghastly sight.

This Black Dragon was actually caged here by these nine chains...

As Lin Ming thought of this, he let out a deep breath, an unspeakably heavy feeling weighing on his mind. Such a powerful existence had nine chains penetrated through its body, locking it here for 100,000 years...

“How could this be...?”

Lin Ming couldn't help but think.

Beside him, the thin gray-clothed old man said, “This is the handiwork of the saint race's Immortal Emperor... he locked down Dragon Sovereign with nine dragon trapping cables. After the war ended, because Honorable Master had burned away 80% of his blood vitality and had also suffered severe wounds, causing his boundary to fall, he was unable to unravel the dragon trapping cables. And, to break through dragon trapping cables with force would only cause the weakened Dragon Sovereign to die. But, to be trapped by the dragon trapping cables also means that Dragon Sovereign's strength would slowly fade away until he perished. Even if Dragon Sovereign's blood vitality is incomparably powerful, he would still only be able to last for 10,000 years here. Because of this, Honorable Master laid down a Yang Returning Grand Array, absorbing the power of the world, essence energy, and blood vitality from all around in order to make up for the strength that Dragon Sovereign lost because of the dragon trapping cables. With this, Dragon Sovereign would be able to continue surviving.”

“Yang Returning Grand Array...” Lin Ming recalled the saint race powerhouses that were sealed within the crystals. So that was the Yang Returning Grand Array...

This great array was used to prolong the life of the Black Dragon!

The saint race had bound the Black Dragon with dragon trapping cables, and then Empyrean Primordius had used the people of the saint race to form the Yang Returning Grand Array in order to make up for the Black Dragon's losses.

This... was true endless hatred, a hatred that would never rest nor forgive.

As Lin Ming was thinking, he felt the space in front of him twist around. In front of him, a mass of fog appeared out of thin air, gradually solidifying into a tall and stately-looking middle-aged man.

This man was 30 feet tall. In front of him, Lin Ming and everyone else seemed like little children.

This man was pale white and his face was covered with black and red scales. His eyes shined like galaxies, profound and endless.

There was no powerful aura exuding from his body, but imperceptibly, the power of the void around this man twisted and shook as if it couldn't withstand being in his presence.

Lin Ming was instantly aware that this man in front of him was the incarnation of the Black Dragon.

“Junior Lin Ming greets Senior Dragon Sovereign.”

Lin Ming respectfully bowed and Mo Eversnow also followed suit.

This middle-aged man glanced at Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow. In particular, Lin Ming. He looked at Lin Ming for a full ten breaths of time, peering through his inner world, spiritual sea, and probing his flesh and blood body.

“You can withstand the blood essence of Primordius’ emperor heart, and you have even opened the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates. Your inner true essence is also unbelievably stable. As a martial artist from the lower realms, for you to arrive at this step proves that your destiny is truly dreadful, covering the heavens and moon. You are an extremely rare gem.”

The middle-aged man evaluated. He was most satisfied by Lin Ming’s attainments in the body transformation technique, because Empyrean Primordius was also a dual body and energy cultivator.

“When Primordius left behind his inheritance, I didn’t expect that there would be a successor with the ability to inherit it. I never imagined that today I would meet you. Lin Ming, are you ready?”

“I am.” Lin Ming respectfully replied. If the Black Dragon referred to Empyrean Primordius by his name alone, then it could be seen that the relationship between them was not that of subordinate and master, but like brothers, comrades who fought

together.

Normally, an adult God Beast would have strength only slightly worse than an Empyrean. However, God Beasts were also divided into different ranks. There were some God Beasts that had a royal bloodline, and they were no worse than even outstanding top Empyreans. Lin Ming guessed that this Black Dragon before him was in that exact situation. This Black Dragon had clear differences from others dragons that Lin Ming had seen before. His body was far larger and he had a single horn and also a pair of giant wings.

“Then go.” As Dragon Sovereign spoke, he slashed at the skies, opening a gate of space and time.

From within this gate of space and time, a faint ancient and boundless aura rushed out, making one fall to their knees in awe.

Lin Ming had many questions in his mind, but he didn't ask. He took a deep breath and stepped into this gate.

“You also go.”

The incarnation said to Mo Eversnow.

Mo Eversnow nodded and followed close behind Lin Ming.

The two gray-clothed old man watched as Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow entered the portal, silent.

The Black Dragon heavily sighed, saying, “When Primordius left behind his inheritance, he chose to leave it in a world of the lower realms... I never imagined that there would ever be anyone capable of inheriting it. For a lower realms world... it is simply too difficult to produce anyone talented. I wonder just how long this youth will be able to persist within Primordius Palace.”

“Maybe one year, maybe half a year. If he lasts less than three months then our efforts will have been wasted. Our thoughts are worthless, but what matters is that Honorable Master’s emperor heart blood essence will be wasted.”

As a gray-clothed man spoke, he still didn’t have any expression on his face.

“Three months... I don’t think it will be that short. Although I cannot be considered too familiar with humanity’s cultivation system, I can still see that this boy’s foundation is extremely solid. For him to have such powerful blood vitality and also be able to open the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates is not because of the emperor heart blood essence but because of his own achievements. The fact that the emperor heart blood essence chose him is in itself proof of his amazing talent. No matter where he goes in the Divine Realm, he should still be a first class genius.”

The Black Dragon was unable to estimate what Lin Ming’s true combat strength was like. He could only speculate some clues through Lin Ming’s foundation. To classify him as one of the top geniuses of the Divine Realm was already a very high appraisal.

Speaking of this, the Black Dragon shook his head, “What a pity... when Primordius left behind his inheritance in the past, the difficulty he set to inherit it was far too high. To fully inherit it is a nearly impossible feat. Primordius was too strict; what he sought was perfection, and even in a world of the lower realms the tests he left for his inheritance were simply too hard. If no one is able to inherit it, then what is the point?”

As the Black Dragon sighed with emotion, Lin Ming had already stepped into the gate of space and time.

When Lin Ming passed through the gate of space and time, he felt his steps suddenly sink, as if something immeasurably heavy was pressing down on his body.

He was placed within a grand hall that was thousands and thousands of feet wide. The hall was extremely spacious, filled with deathly silence.

At this time, Mo Eversnow also arrived right by Lin Ming.

“This hall is...”

Mo Eversnow felt that after entering this hall, there was an incredible suppression on her. This suppression was not psychological, but originated from the suppression of one’s inner world and spiritual sea.

It was like there was some invisible force in this hall, suppressing



the revolution of energy in the body, suppressing the flow of blood through the veins, and even suppressing one's thoughts and spiritual sea.

This pressure left one strangely uncomfortable.

“This is grandmist energy! True grandmist energy!”

Lin Ming suddenly said. This heavy pressure was formed from grandmist energy.

In this hall, there was an incomparably faint wisp of grandmist energy. This was not elementary grandmist energy, but true grandmist energy.

# Chapter 1378 – Suffer in Silence

---

Grandmist energy was formed at the beginning of the universe, the condensed form of all matter to exist. It was similar to a black hole in that a single wisp of grandmist energy was as heavy as a star.

Now, within the space that Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow were in, there was a wisp of grandmist energy floating about. This wisp of grandmist energy was similar to a black hole in that it would absorb all matter and energy, including even light. Thus, when light shined upon this grandmist energy it wouldn't be reflected at all, so no one was able to see it.

But, one could clearly feel its existence. Because of its terrifying weight, its presence alone was enough to place an omnidirectional pressure on a person's body, soul, and inner world.

“This is the ancient land that Empyrean Primordius left behind in the past?”

As Lin Ming stood in this hall, even if he were normally breathing it would still consume a massive amount of energy.

He could feel an incomparably rich and profound aura of the Grandmist Laws permeating this hall. This sort of aura could only have been left behind by Empyrean Primordius.

Lin Ming found it hard to imagine just what boundary Empyrean Primordius reached in the past. With his strength alone, he faced

off against several extreme Empyrean masters. Although he was finally wounded and perished, it was likely that none of those people who challenged him had a happy ending. Thus, it could be calculated that Empyrean Primordius had possibly touched upon the boundary of True Divinity.

In the center of the hall was an altar. Hanging above this altar there was a giant, ancient-looking bronze bell. This ancient bronze bell was hundreds of feet tall, able to fit a palace within its interior.

On top of this bell, there were two words written in the language of the Divine Realm – Primordius Bell!

Primordius Bell?

This should be a holy weapon that Empyrean Primordius used in the past!

Lin Ming could feel a deep and boundless aura wafting off of this ancient bronze bell, exactly the same as the aura in the hall.

In the middle of the altar there was also a stone gate. This gate was 100 feet tall and exuded a wild and primal atmosphere.

It was clear that this stone gate was also the work of Empyrean Primordius. Lin Ming turned towards the Primordius Bell and stone gate, deeply bowing.

As a martial artist, he could disrespect the heavens, he could

disrespect the earth, but he could not disrespect the brave and the worthy. A martial artist was an existence that defied the will of the heavens to begin with. A martial artist was someone that wielded the Heavenly Dao Laws and resisted the power of heavenly tribulation. The heavens and earth were for them to conquer, so why should martial artists be in awe of them? However, these martial arts pioneers paved the road of the Great Dao for everyone behind them. Without these martial artists, there would be no inheritances and thus no martial artists. So, it was necessary to respect and revere them.

After Lin Ming bowed, he discovered a gray jade slip atop the altar. He carefully picked up the jade slip and brushed off the dust of years, probing it with his senses. There were only some words within it.

“To those that enter Primordius Palace, kneel in the center of the altar and use the sincerity of your heart to feel the Primordius Gate until the date that the gate opens. The road of martial arts defies the heavens, and although you must stand proud and tall in this world, you still must have the heart to suffer in silence, passing through layers and layers of difficulty until you reach the peak of martial arts.”

Kneel in the center of the altar and feel the Primordius Gate with the sincerity of his heart?

Lin Ming originally thought that the test Empyrean Primordius devised should be something similar to a battle, but he didn't think that the first trial would be to suffer patiently and quietly; it was a test of his disposition.

“Senior Primordius should have calculated that a potential successor who was able to arrive here must be an extreme genius of their generation, and possibly an arrogant and overly proud person. This test isn’t meant to be an obstacle, but rather to sharpen the will.”

As Lin Ming thought this, he stepped onto the altar and knelt down.

And at this time, with a loud rumbling sound, the giant ancient bronze bell that was hanging above the altar came slowly falling down, soon covering Lin Ming within it.

Lin Ming knelt on the ground the same as before, allowing the Primordius Bell to fall.

Clang!

With a loud bang, the altar suddenly trembled. Like this, Lin Ming, along with the Primordius Gate, was covered within the Primordius Bell.

In the moment when the Primordius Bell fell over him, Lin Ming could feel a terrifying pressure fall onto his body.

This was grandmist energy!

Contained within the Primordius Bell was a massive amount of grandmist energy. Although this grandmist energy didn't directly press on Lin Ming's body, its existence still caused the surrounding space to become dreadfully heavy.

If it weren't for the Primordius Bell forcefully stabilizing this space, the void within here would have collapsed due to the great weight of the grandmist energy.

Now, Lin Ming finally knew what Empyrean Primordius meant when he wrote down to suffer in silence. That meant to be covered within the space of the Primordius Bell where the pressure reached an incredible level.

Lin Ming felt his entire skeleton creak under this pressure. If a normal late Divine Sea martial artist were to stand here, the pressure would have crushed them into pieces of meat.

Lin Ming summoned his true essence, his entire body revolving with energy. He forcefully resisted this pressure with his formidable body and true essence.

His foundation was deep and his body was formidable. To withstand this kind of pressure wasn't anything at all.

Like this, he knelt on the altar for a full two months.

Within the Primordius Bell there was nothing but darkness. Only the Primordius Gate in front of Lin Ming emitted a faint

shimmering light.

Two months later, Lin Ming discovered that the pressure within the Primordius Bell began to gradually increase.

After another ten days, the pressure rose to a terrifying degree. The phantom of the Heretical God Tree flashed out from between his eyebrows, covering down from the skies and planting itself behind him. By relying on the Heretical God Tree, Lin Ming was able to withstand the increased pressure, finally allowing him to relax a little.

“It’s been two and a half months...”

Lin Ming silently estimated the time that had passed. His foundation was extremely deep. Even as he controlled his breathing underneath this heavy pressure, he was able to absorb heaven and earth origin energy around himself to maintain his consumption of true essence.

But soon after, the pressure continued to grow stronger and stronger, Lin Ming could easily withstand another eight to ten days, but once more and more time passed, such as a dozen or even 20 plus days, he would inevitably tire himself. His entire body would be pressured to the point of unimaginable pain and the massive amount of true essence he had to consume would be ridiculous. This was a great trial to any martial artist that kneeled here.

If it weren’t for his powerful mortal body, his solid foundation,

his ability to endure suffering, and his firm and unyielding heart of martial arts, it would have been impossible to continue.

“No wonder Empyrean Primordius put out such a test. If one’s will isn’t firm, they might have a mental breakdown in such an environment.”

Humans feared the dark and they also feared being alone. If a mortal were trapped inside a little pitch black room for three days, they would start to go crazy, even if they had food and water. If they were closed in for a month, it was likely they would develop mental problems even after they left.

In that aspect, martial artists were much better. Even so, being enclosed in a dark, inescapable space, day after day while enduring a massive pressure, this sort of suffering could be imagined!

During these three months, the Primordius Gate remained completely still the entire time, as if it had no intention of opening at all.

“The pressure is still increasing... even at this level, the Primordius Gate still doesn’t seem as if it’s opening at all. This sort of test can truly drive one to the edges of despair.”

Lin Ming was already the number one genius of the Divine Realm. For him to withstand Empyrean Primordius’ test was relatively easy. If it were a normal genius, they would have exhausted themselves like a dried up lamp by now.



But in that exhausted situation, a person would have a glimmer of hope even if the Primordius Gate moved just a little bit. But now, there was still no sign of anything happening nor any clues about when something would happen. This left one drowning in hopelessness.

“This test is quite difficult...”

As Lin Ming was thinking, his thoughts suddenly stirred. He discovered that above the stone gate, at some unknown time, a thin layer of dao patterns had begun to emerge, like ripples in water.

Lin Ming could clearly recall that when he first kneeled in front of this stone gate, it didn't have these dao patterns at all. Although the stone gate was extremely mysterious and had the aura of the Great Dao, the power of these Laws was buried deep within it, without any way to bring it out. With Lin Ming's current ability, wanting to break apart the stone gate to perceive these Great Dao Laws that Empyrean Primordius left behind was simply the babblings of a madman.

But now, these traces began to appear, revealing themselves before Lin Ming.

These traces were similar to the chaos stones that Lin Ming had seen before, but they were at least 10,000 times more profound than what he had experienced in the past!

Chaos stones were also divided into ranks. Some chaos stones

formed later in the universe, after the five elements had evolved. At this time, there was very little remaining primal chaos energy remaining in the universe. Moreover, those stones might only be common stones of the universe. It was impossible for such stones to withstand recording too many of the Chaos Laws, otherwise they would simply disintegrate into nothing.

However, there were some stones that were formed at the very beginning of the forming of the universe, when primal chaos energy still existed everywhere. Moreover, these types of chaos stones were naturally treasures of the heavens and earth; the degree of exquisiteness of the Laws recorded within them were as different as the sky and mud between these and ordinary chaos stones.

And currently, the Primordius Gate that Empyrean Primordius created was made from this kind of top rank chaos stone.

This massive 100 foot tall block of chaos stone contained an inestimable strength of the Primal Chaos Laws.

Lin Ming was overjoyed. He wanted to study and perceive these traces. In terms of perception, Lin Ming didn't lose to anyone at his boundary. Moreover, he had perceived chaos stones before, so it would be familiar to him to do so again.

However, Lin Ming underestimated just how mysterious the traces of the Great Dao on the Primordius Gate actually were.

As time passed, the traces on the Primordius Gate became

increasingly clear. There were many mystical truths contained within, enough that it overwhelmed Lin Ming. Some truths were not fully understood, but at the same time they floated to the surface of his mind; he found it hard to digest for some time.

And the pressure was becoming heavier and heavier!

At the fourth month, the space seemed to fill with more and more grandmist energy. The space around Lin Ming compressed so much that it felt as if his body would collapse at any moment.

Although Lin Ming could revolve his true essence and forcefully resist this pressure, this clearly wasn't a long-term plan. As the pressure increased, no matter how deep Lin Ming's foundation was, he would begin to lose ground until his body finally gave in.

Lin Ming firmly believed that amongst those of his age, in terms of talent, foundation, bodily strength, and ability to resist pain, he could be called number one!

If even he couldn't pass this test then this test simply wasn't aimed at Divine Sea geniuses.

Closing his eyes, Lin Ming carefully felt the flow of grandmist energy around him. He faintly discovered that there were some rules that governed it.

In these past days as he was perceiving the chaos stone, Lin Ming had become aware of many more things. And these things he

became aware of could be used to unravel the Grandmist Laws within the Primordius Bell.

“So that’s how it is... I see now. Empyrean Primordius left the power of the Grandmist Laws within the Primordius Bell in order to act as a test for martial artists to perceive the chaos stone. If one’s comprehensions are lacking, they won’t be able to withstand the rising pressure and would be defeated.”

After realizing this point, Lin Ming was suddenly enlightened. His admiration towards Empyrean Primordius also grew deeper. It was amazing that he could design such a smelting trial by using his own understandings of the Grandmist Heavenly Dao.

# Chapter 1379 – Three Years

---

Within Empyrean Primordius' smelting trial, if one's strength was lacking, they wouldn't be able to withstand the great pressure and would be eliminated.

If one's will and perseverance were insufficient, they wouldn't be able to withstand the debilitating despair that accompanied this pressure, making them unable to last until the traces of the Great Dao started to appear.

If one's will was sufficient, but their perception wasn't enough, they wouldn't be able to comprehend the mysteries of the chaos stone, let alone use the profound power of Laws contained within the chaos stone to resist the pressure of the Primordius Bell.

If one wished to pass this test, strength, will, and perception were all necessary!

Time passed day by day. Lin Ming didn't feel the passage of time as he constantly furthered his comprehensions, refining his understandings over time. Even so, during this time, the pressure within the Primordius Bell grew greater and greater every day.

But, the impact of the grandmist energy was resolved by Lin Ming's understandings of the Primordius Gate.

In this endless process of struggling, Lin Ming's comprehensions into the Chaos Laws grew increasingly deep.

Then, half a year passed...

Outside of Primordius Palace, the two thin old men waited still for half a year without taking a single step.

“Half a year! What Lord Dragon Sovereign said is true, this Lin Ming was truly able to persist for half a year. It seems he’ll be able to stay for a much longer time.”

“In accordance with the test established by Honorable Master in the past, lasting three months is already enough to enter the sect. As for half a year, that is considered an outstanding result.”

“I have no idea just what Lin Ming’s situation is within the Primordius Bell. It’s impossible for us to probe what is occurring inside.”

The tests that Empyrean Primordius left behind in the past were extremely harsh in their requirements, but wanting to inherit a part of his legacy wasn’t difficult.

However, to perfectly obtain his inheritance, that was as difficult as ascending to heaven.

This wasn’t because Empyrean Primordius was purposefully making things hard for others, but because the requirements to cultivate the Primordius martial intent were extremely high.

Depending on what the degree of completion was, Emphyrean Primordius intended to pass down a corresponding level of the Primordius martial intent. If one lacked the ability to pass the test, then passing them any greater part of the inheritance was pointless.

“Half a year has passed and lasting for another half year shouldn’t be a problem. But, after a year is another greater ridge. Just how far Lin Ming can continue going forwards will depend on his good fortune and ability.”

As the two old men spoke, the Dragon Sovereign’s deep voice echoed outwards.

One year passed, just as stated.

On this day, the Primordius Bell that covered over Lin Ming began to faintly tremble. This sort of trembling caused the grandmist energy to stir about.

Placed within it, Lin Ming could feel the grandmist energy surge around him. The pressure suddenly increased!

Originally, the grandmist energy casually existed in the void around Lin Ming; it didn’t truly press down on his body. But now was different. This grandmist energy began surging towards Lin Ming’s body like a tide, impacting him and causing his flesh and blood to nearly break apart.

Ka ka ka!

A faint cracking noise sounded out from Lin Ming's knees, nearly crushed by the pressure. Even Lin Ming's spiritual sea began setting off with great storms.

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. The grandmist battle spirit howled out, directly suppressing the storm in his spiritual sea.

Meanwhile, from behind Lin Ming, a black bead slowly rose up, rising above Lin Ming's head and slowly spinning around.

This was the black hole seed that Lin Ming cultivated.

A black hole shared similar traits with grandmist energy. Both reached unimaginably heavy levels and were able to absorb all matter.

With the suppression of the black hole seed, the pressure around Lin Ming drastically lowered.

But at the same time, Lin Ming's consumption of strength massively increased.

"The traces on the Primordius Gate have changed again."

Lin Ming's eyes shined.



He discovered that upon the Primordius Gate, the words and formulas of cultivation method manuals appeared, followed by images. These images illustrated a variety of poses; each pose contained the charm of the Great Dao, with the Laws circulating all about them.

“This is... Empyrean Primordius’ martial arts inheritance!”

After one year, the Primordius Gate showed not just the Grandmist Heavenly Dao, but had evolved into the martial arts inheritance of Empyrean Primordius!

Lin Ming tamped down the excitement in his heart, impatiently looking everywhere he could. His memory had long ago reached a terrifying degree and he could memorize every image that appeared in just a few breaths of time. And among these images were all sorts complex runes, long seal formulas, heart mantras, all sorts of magnificent moves, and many other things. Even so, Lin Ming was able to instantly remember all of these things, never forgetting them in his life.

Not just that, but Lin Ming’s heart formed a preliminary understanding of all of this that would slowly be perfected over time.

Unconsciously, Lin Ming had entered a state of sudden enlightenment, and it was an extremely long period at that.

This sort of state could only be encountered through a stroke of serendipity.

Image after image appeared. The Primordius martial intent was a truly comprehensive martial art.

Lin Ming saw that a blood red lotus flower began to bloom above the Primordius Gate. That scarlet lotus flower contained all sorts of mysteries, making one be fully immersed in its enchanting beauty.

Above the scarlet lotus flower there was the phantom of a Heavenly Demon and a Heavenly God. And in between them, there was an ancient human.

This was the complete Primordius martial intent, with Heavenly Demon, Heavenly God, and Heavenly Mortal combined as one.

Before, what Lin Ming had cultivated was only the Heavenly Demon martial intent.

In truth, the Primordius Gate was the 'jade slip' of the Primordius martial intent. By using some stunning and extraordinary method, he had carved the essence of the Primordius martial intent which represented all of his life's martial arts studies into this top level chaos stone. This sort of method was truly praiseworthy!

Only Empyrean Primordius, whose attainments in the Grandmist Heavenly Dao had reached the pinnacle, could use such an amazing method!

Training passed without a sense of time. Placed within the Primordius Bell, Lin Ming had no idea just how much time passed. The only testimony to the passing of time was the ever-increasing pressure of grandmist energy within the Primordius Bell.

However, Lin Ming himself was constantly strengthening. His understanding of the Grandmist Heavenly Dao also continued to deepen!

No matter how great the pressure of the grandmist energy rose, Lin Ming was like an ancient mountain, solemn and unshakable.

On top of Lin Ming's head, the black hole seed continued to revolve as before. Behind him, the phantom of the Heretical God Tree was faintly visible.

Lin Ming had a fervent desire to study all of the inheritances left behind by Empyrean Primordius. He did not know of the passing years nor did he care about exhaustion!

Unconsciously, his cultivation had already reached the extreme late Divine Sea. He was making great strides towards the Divine Transformation realm!

Divine Sea, Divine Transformation, Divine Lord, each boundary only had three small boundaries. Combined together, they were considered the Nine Divine Shifts.

Lin Ming entered a wholly absorbed state. Without knowing it, the grandmist energy within the Primordius Bell had reached the peak.

Like this, every inch of space within the Primordius Bell was filled with a weight more terrifying than a 100,000 foot tall mountain.

This was like an ordinary mortal being immersed underneath 100,000 feet of mercury; the pressure they had to withstand could be imagined.

Even if Lin Ming had the dual suppression of the Heretical God Tree and the black hole seed, and he was also becoming increasingly skilled in the Grandmist Heavenly Dao, his body began to slowly crack apart underneath this titanic pressure.

Streams of fresh blood began to leak out from all over his body.

Feeling his body breaking apart, Lin Ming didn't have any change in expression. "Grandmist energy is the true foundation of the Primordius martial intent. Since it has crushed my body, it might as well truly enter my body!"

In that moment, Lin Ming made a crazy move. He introduced a wisp of grandmist energy into his body and sealed it within himself!

Heavy matter already created an enormous pressure on a

person's body if it was outside. After it entered the body, the destructive force would be increased by 100 times. If a mortal committed suicide by swallowing gold, they would die because the gold was too heavy; they wouldn't be able to digest it and it would eventually penetrate through their stomach lining.

If it weren't for Lin Ming's understanding of the Grandmist Heavenly Dao having reached an extremely high degree, he would never have dared to absorb the slightest wisp of grandmist energy.

Underneath the control of Lin Ming's thoughts, he slowly brought that wisp of grandmist energy into his body.

The moment that the grandmist energy entered his body, he felt as if his meridians and blood vessels had been crushed flat. How could one's flesh and blood possibly resist the gigantic weight of grandmist energy?

Grandmist energy flowed through every inch of Lin Ming's meridians, crushing apart his body.

He didn't care about the pain that spread through his body, instead focusing his every thought into revolving the Grandmist Laws and refining the grandmist energy.

Only when Lin Ming consumed too much energy in his body did he slow down to restore his lost strength, continuing to refine the grandmist energy afterwards.

The process was extremely slow, but, every time he built up a little bit of the grandmist energy the pressure on him would lighten. Like this, he could continue to refine even quicker.

Hard work eventually didn't disappoint those who put in the effort.

After over a dozen days, Lin Ming finally completely refined the first wisp of grandmist energy.

Grandmist energy was one of the three main sources of the universe. Now, Lin Ming had finally obtained it.

In that moment, Lin Ming was extremely excited. Starting from today, his grandmist space was no longer filled with elementary grandmist energy but true grandmist energy.

The difference between a grandmist space with grandmist energy and a grandmist space without grandmist energy was greater than the difference between the clouds and mud. Even someone like Lin Ming, who was skilled in the Grandmist Laws, had to withstand a tremendous amount of pressure throughout from grandmist energy within every inch of the grandmist space. If it were someone else, then the effects could be imagined. Once an enemy entered the grandmist space, they would enter an absolute domain that was within Lin Ming's control. If they wanted to withstand this pressure, it would be impossible for them to display any further combat strength!

Lin Ming pressed down the wild joy in his heart. After he slowly

restored some of his used up true essence, he began to gradually absorb the second wisp of grandmist energy.

Every wisp of grandmist energy that was refined required a tremendous amount of effort, pain, patience, and will.

It was like Lin Ming was lost beneath a spell, unaware of exhaustion as he continued to refine.

To him, time had lost all meaning. Lin Ming didn't remember how much time passed, only how many wisps of grandmist energy he refined.

Withstanding the tremendous pain caused by the pressure of the Primordius Bell was also forgotten by him. He had slowly acclimated to the heavy pressure brought by the grandmist energy, even enjoying it a little.

Every wisp of grandmist energy was suppressed to the lowest degree possible. Even so, with so many wisps gathered together, it was still considerable!

“Three years!”

Outside of Primordius Palace, the two disciples of Empyrean Primordius, as well as the Dragon Sovereign, were able to clearly recall just how much time had passed since Lin Ming entered Primordius Palace. After one year had passed, every day added another point of happiness to their hearts.

And now, three whole years had passed.

“It seems that Honorable Master’s inheritance has finally found a worthy successor...”

A gray-clothed old man sighed with emotion, unable to help streams of hot tears from welling up in his eyes. Because of physical reasons, they could only stay in the Eternal Demon Abyss without any hope of leaving. They never imagined that their Primordius legacy would finally have a day where it would reappear in society.



# Chapter 1380 – Trail of the Demon Bead

---

Lin Ming stayed within Primordius Palace for three years. This was something that the Dragon Sovereign had never imagined to be possible. In fact, when Empyrean Primordius left behind this test, the original intention of it was to have a martial artist withstand the heavy pressure of grandmist energy, allowing them to train in the Primordius martial intent as they perceived the Grandmist Heavenly Dao and opened the Primordius Gate.

But as for training speed, that all depended on a martial artist's perception.

Originally, Black Dragon and the two old men both believed that if one could continue to withstand Empyrean Primordius' test, then as long as they lasted for two years within it, they could nearly fully open the Primordius Gate. But now, Lin Ming had stayed within for three years.

The reason for this long period of time was that Lin Ming was refining grandmist energy.

He used one year and three months to absorb 30 wisps of grandmist energy.

Now, placed within the Primordius Bell, Lin Ming no longer felt that the heavy pressure of the grandmist energy upon his body was painful. Rather, because he kept pouring grandmist energy into his body, he felt himself filling up with a potent strength instead.

Finally, Lin Ming had reached the limit of his body's ability to absorb grandmist energy. Lin Ming controlled his breath and collected those 30 wisps of grandmist into a surging current, using them once more to attack the threshold of life and death in his spiritual sea!

The already opened threshold of life and death opened even further as this mighty impact smashed upon it.

Lin Ming shook. His entire body released explosive crackling sounds as a strength beyond description erupted from within his body, as if a True Dragon were awakening inside him.

This strength recklessly flushed outwards, crashing into the Primordius Bell. With a loud echoing sound, the Primordius Bell was rung!

The melodious ringing sound echoed within Primordius Palace. The separate world that Primordius Palace was located in simply couldn't contain this ringing sound. It echoed out, passing through the Eternal Demon Abyss, like the long beat of the Great Dao transmitted through ancient times, passing through from nothingness, cutting through the empty void and echoing throughout the skies.

At this moment, even outside of the Eternal Demon Abyss, many martial artists of the Holy Demon Continent could hear this ringing echoing between the heavens and the earth.

The 12 Skysplit Towers of the Blood Slaughter Steppes, the

Tower Masters and High Lords, and all of the geniuses that came to adventure, heard this great sound.

This resounding bell sound deafened the senses, making the soul tremble as if it were the divine will of the heavens!

“Is it the Steppes Master?” Because of the Polaris Tower Master, the other 11 Tower Masters had already learned the news that Lin Ming, the true Steppes Master, had returned.

“What is the Steppes Master doing?”

“That ringing is coming from underground. It’s probably from the Eternal Demon Abyss!”

To the martial artists of the Holy Demon Continent, the Eternal Demon Abyss was the ultimate absolute life forbidden zone. Even when the number one master of the Holy Demon Continent entered the Eternal Demon Abyss in the past, they had still died.

Moreover, the Eternal Demon Abyss was now in its erupting state!

As the Tower Masters of the Blood Slaughter Steppes realized this, they were shocked, their minds immediately filled with awe.

And outside of the Blood Slaughter Steppes, the people also heard the harmonic ringing coming from the Blood Slaughter Steppes. It was completely unknown just what it was. This sound resonated

several hundreds of thousands and even millions of miles outwards. Throughout the entire area, this sound echoed. This was surely something that couldn't be accomplished by the hands of man!

“What sort of sound is this?”

“Could this be a sound coming down from the legendary Divine Realm?”

Underneath the baptism of this sound, everyone's souls fell into awe and submission, a feeling of reverence filling their hearts. Some mortals even thought that a god had arrived so they fell to the ground in worship.

Only Swiftcloud Divine Kingdom's General Wei was able to form some faint associations. Years ago, he had brought a mysterious youth to the Blood Slaughter Steppes. That youth, with his strength alone, had instantly defeated a battle array formed by a dozen late Divine Sea masters. And, these late Divine Sea masters each had the ability to easily defeat the Divine Sovereign of Swiftcloud Divine Kingdom.

This loud ringing definitely concerned that youth!

This concordant ringing continued echoing for a full quarter hour before it gradually subsided.

Lin Ming stood within Primordius Palace. In front of him, the

Primordius Gate began to violently shake.

Rumble rumble rumble –

The shaking of the Primordius Gate became increasingly intense. A massive amount of dust was shaken to the floor. The gate had finally completely opened!

The moment that the Primordius Gate opened, an indescribable aura of the Grandmist Great Dao surged outwards, baptizing Lin Ming's entire body.

As this aura of the Great Dao baptized him, Lin Ming felt himself fill with clarity. All of the strength within his body gathered together, wildly expanding his inner world.

In that instant, Lin Ming felt as if he had experienced an incredible change, like a butterfly that had broken free from its cocoon.

He knew that if he could thoroughly complete this change, he would have evolved from the Divine Sea realm to the Divine Transformation realm.

The key to Divine Transformation was the word 'transformation'. Whether it was one's spirit body or inner world, all would undergo a great transformation as they entered this boundary.

But now, Lin Ming's accumulations were still slightly lacking. He had taken a half-step into the Divine Transformation realm, just a tad far from taking that final half-step.

He focused his mind, looking towards the Primordius Gate.

Sealed within the Primordius Gate was an independent space a hundred feet in radius. This was an ancient stone temple completely paved with timeless god stones.

In the center of this temple was a throne.

And on this throne, there was a person's skeleton!

This skeleton was large and wide. It was inevitable that this person must have been a tall and stately person before they died. Their skeleton shined like crystal, countless dao patterns carved onto the surface.

This skeleton exuded a vast and profound aura. When Lin Ming had opened the Primordius Gate and the grandmist aura had surged out to baptize him, that aura had originated from this skeleton.

As Lin Ming stood in front of this skeleton, he could feel all the blood vitality within his body faintly resonating with it. His organs began to tremble and his blood boiled over as if it wanted to gush out from his body.

“Is this Empyrean Primordius’ skeleton?”

If just these bones had such an extraordinary aura that was even able to affect Lin Ming’s blood vitality, then perhaps only Empyrean Primordius could accomplish this.

However, he immediately changed his mind, thinking this was unbelievable.

Where was Empyrean Primordius’ flesh and blood body?

How come there was only the skeleton, but no flesh and blood body?

After an essence gathering system supreme elder died, their body would slowly decay until all that was left was a skeleton. Lin Ming didn’t think this was strange, but Empyrean Primordius was someone that had managed to open the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace and had tempered his mortal body to inconceivable heights!

Back then, when Empyrean Primordius had ripped out his emperor heart, it had continued beating for 100,000 years.

In these 100,000 years, that heart didn’t even show a hint of rotting away at all. Rather, it maintained its vast sea-like blood vitality, beating onwards for 100,000 years. Just what kind of terrifying body was that!

In Lin Ming’s opinion, even if Empyrean Primordius had

perished in battle, his corpse should be everlasting!

Only when several hundred million years passed and all of the power contained within Empyrean Primordius' flesh and blood was completely dissipated would his body finally begin to decay and his bones slowly become brittle and shatter.

“Are these really Empyrean Primordius' remains?”

As Lin Ming stood before this throne, he could feel the pressure transmitting from the skeleton and see the dao patterns upon it.

Only an Empyrean could have so many numerous and profound dao patterns on their skeleton.

But this vast aura that simultaneously contained the power of the Grandmist Heavenly Dao made Lin Ming feel that besides Empyrean Primordius, there was no other candidate that this skeleton could belong to.

Layers upon layers of questions rushed into Lin Ming's heart.

Could it be that Empyrean Primordius hadn't died? Was there another mystery?

Or, perhaps Empyrean Primordius' enemies were too strong in the past. If Empyrean Primordius was struck by that God Curse Art, then perhaps his body had rotted away because of this curse?



All sorts of thoughts flashed through Lin Ming's mind, but he still couldn't find a reasonable explanation for any of this.

He continued to gaze at the skeleton upon the throne. What he was sure of was that no matter who this skeleton was before they died, they were definitely an extreme character.

Lin Ming deeply bowed towards this skeleton.

After bowing, Lin Ming began to look around the stone chamber. In this stone chamber, besides this throne and skeleton, there was only a stone table. There was a single jade platform a square foot in size. And atop this jade platform was a simple brocaded box.

What left Lin Ming flabbergasted was that the material used to make this jade platform was actually nine sun jade!

Although it was only a square foot in size, the value of such a large piece of nine sun jade could be imagined.

But now, such wealth was only used to make the base for this brocaded box.

Just what was in that box?

Could it be...?

A thought flashed through Lin Ming's mind and his breathing quickened. Within this box, he could feel something with a blood vitality that soared to the heavens, even faintly affecting Lin Ming's bloodline.

He took a deep breath and then tentatively opened the box.

Within this box, there were two items.

One was a round black bead and the other was a simple ring.

This black bead was the size of a baby's fist. It seemed like it was made from jade and not made from jade, and seemed made from stone and not made from stone. Countless mystical lines were carved onto its surface.

Within this round bead, Lin Ming could clearly feel an overwhelmingly vast blood vitality, as if it were a living creature.

“Is this the Demon Bead!?”

Lin Ming immediately thought.

However, he couldn't confirm this either. And at this time, a regal voice sounded out, echoing throughout the entire temple.

“This bead is refined from a hundred million years of gathered blood vitality from the Grandmist Spirit Bead; it is a miracle

medicine that surpasses a transcendent divine pill! However, the true Grandmist Spirit Bead has already been wrested away by the saint race.”

This sudden voice caused Lin Ming’s mind to turn cold. Was this the voice of Empyrean Primordius?

He swept out with his senses, wanting to see if there was some mysterious existence here such as a fragmented soul of Empyrean Primordius. However, he wasn’t able to find anything at all.

Lin Ming suddenly realized that this voice was only a message recorded by Empyrean Primordius using an array formation. Empyrean Primordius’ soul was not here.

It was a pity that Lin Ming still hadn’t been able to experience Empyrean Primordius’ dashing and heroic demeanor. After Lin Ming entered the Eternal Demon Abyss, he didn’t find a wisp of soul left behind by Empyrean Primordius or even his body.

He had only seen a part of Empyrean Primordius that he had left behind in the past: his heart.

“So the Demon Bead’s name was originally the Grandmist Spirit Bead... perhaps even the Magic Cube and all three ultimate divine treasures had different names given to them by different people over time.

“I never imagined that the Demon Bead would be taken by the

saint race!

“Moreover, I have no idea just what price the saint race paid in order to start this war. Not just that, but for this reason alone, they likely had more than one Empyrean level master perish here. If they couldn’t obtain the Demon Bead after paying such a steep price, how could they ever give up?”

Lin Ming thought that no matter how powerful the enchantment was that Empyrean Primordius laid over the Sky Spill Planet, he still wouldn’t be able to stop the invasion of the saint race.

They were a race that was far more powerful than humanity. They had endless powerhouses pouring forth and a history of billions or even tens of billions of years.

If such a race decided to do something no matter what the cost was, it would be extremely difficult to stop them.

# Chapter 1381 – Transforming the Divine Palace

---

Lin Ming carefully picked up the Demon Bead. This Demon Bead was only the size of a baby's fist but it was as heavy as a mountain.

This Demon Bead contained essence energy, at least 10 times greater than the Demon Bead he had found before!

Originally, this was not a Demon Bead replica, but a Demon Bead formed from the condensed blood vitality of 100 million years using the true Demon Bead.

The Magic Cube could absorb souls and purify the soul fragments. Correspondingly, the Demon Bead should be able to absorb flesh and blood essence energy to form the most essential source of blood vitality.

“Junior, this bead contains a nearly infinite blood vitality. It is a supreme treasure to all body transformation martial artists. Today, I pass this on to you. You must use it cautiously and wisely; do not surpass the bearing limits of your body. In addition, within the Primordius ring I left behind there are many pills and spirit treasures, as well as the total accumulated knowledge and cultivation attainments in my 10 million years of life. Today, everything will be imparted to you. You must uphold my final will. When the great calamity of humanity arrives, you must contribute your own power to the effort. To lose the Grandmist Spirit Bead is the greatest mistake of my life. In there is ever a day where it is possible, you must retake the Grandmist Spirit Bead and return it to the human race, and seek a paradise pure lands for the orphaned

god race.”

Empyrean Primordius’ words carried with them a thick sense of desolation. Although these words were the unfulfilled wishes he desired his successor to one day accomplish, Empyrean Primordius had likely merely said these words to psychologically comfort himself.

In truth, he didn’t think that there would be anyone able to retake the Grandmist Spirit Bead. This was simply far, far too difficult, a mission that required making an entire major race an enemy. Moreover, the strength of the saints surpassed that of humanity!

Not even Empyrean Primordius had this ability.

As Empyrean Primordius’ words were finished, at this time, the Primordius Gate began to wildly shake. In that moment, all of the grandmist energy that flooded the space within the Primordius Bell and outside the Primordius Bell began to flood this temple space.

The Primordius Bell was received into the temple where it hung high above in the center!

The enchantment all around the temple vanished. Lin Ming felt his vision instantly expand and he discovered that he had arrived in a massive Divine Palace.

This Divine Palace was thousands of feet tall, carrying with it a magnificent atmosphere and was emblazoned all over in gold and jade green.

Taking in a wider view, Lin Ming discovered that this hall was completely formed by violet sun crystals. Moreover, it seemed carved from a single massive piece of violet sun crystal.

Violet sun crystals were less valuable than nine sun jades, but they were also precious in their own right.

In the past, when Lin Ming went underneath Immemorial Imperial Palace, he had seen the Divine Seal Grand Array laid down by Empyrean Divine Seal. It was formed with countless violet sun crystals in order to write a single 'seal' character.

Currently, the violet sun crystals that formed Primordius Divine Palace were far less.

Not only was the main structure of the Divine Palace formed by violet sun crystals, but there were likely many other valuables inside that were extraordinary treasures.

Not just that, but on the Divine Palace walls, there were many murals engraved within them. These murals should have been the handiwork of Empyrean Primordius, and all of them contained the aura of the Primal Chaos Laws. Although they looked casually displayed about, if one observed and studied them closely enough, there would be significant gains.

If a young genius with high perception were to be enlightened from these murals, it wouldn't be strange for them to make a sudden breakthrough in boundaries.

If any one of these murals were casually hung within a Great World King Holy Land, it would be an inestimable treasure that would be taken as one of the greatest inheritances.

Besides these murals and ornaments, behind the Divine Palace, there was a medicine garden. After 100,000 years, most of the plants within this medicine garden had reached the stage of maturity. These miraculous medicinal plants emitted fresh fragrances that refreshed the heart. If one just smelled these medicinal plants, they would feel invigorated. If a mortal were to breathe in this immortal fragrance, not only would it extend their life but it would broaden their minds. In some novels, there were stories of poor scholars that sucked in a breath of fragrance as they were searching for immortal treasures, and thus that smell awoke their minds, allowing them to become the number one scholar of the land.

“This Divine Palace... is truly a priceless treasure. It should be where Empyrean Primordius lived in the past!”

Lin Ming suddenly had this thought. In this Divine Palace he could see footprints left behind by Empyrean Primordius from the past. All of these ornaments and furnishings were presumably arranged according to Empyrean Primordius' preferences.

Lin Ming was currently standing on the highest level hall of the Divine Palace. It seemed that the smelting trial Empyrean



Primordius had arranged in the past had been within Primordius Divine Palace.

When Lin Ming had been in the smelting trial area, because the air was filled with grandmist energy and there were the protection of spells all around, he hadn't been able to clearly see the full picture of Primordius Divine Palace.

Now, he was finally able to see its true colors.

“How luxurious!”

Lin Ming sighed with emotion.

At this time, Empyrean Primordius' voice sounded out once more. “Junior! You may now refine the Primordius Gate. Once you do so, from that point on, this Primordius Heavenly Palace shall be your dwelling! There is an inherent space array formation within, so you may shrink or enlarge it as you please. There are also time formations contained within here that will allow you to control the flow of time. You may even use Primordius Heavenly Palace as a spirit ship to cross the void and journey out! Once you activate the Primordius Heavenly Palace's great array, no one below an Empyrean will be able to break through the shields. Of course, the basis of all this is that you provide Primordius Heavenly Palace with enough energy!”

Empyrean Primordius' few words left Lin Ming overjoyed.

No one below an Empyrean could break through!

This could be called an opportune act of grace from the heavens. Primordius Heavenly Palace wasn't invincible. After all, once the array formation used up all the available energy, then Lin Ming would even find it hard to leave Primordius Heavenly Palace to escape any troubles. But, this would be able to buy a great deal of time for Lin Ming. He might even have the chance of using Primordius Heavenly Palace to directly break through the void during this time period and escape!

This Primordius Heavenly Palace could even be used as a spirit ship.

Moreover, one didn't need to be a genius to know that this Heavenly Palace was much faster than an ordinary spirit ship! Once it began to undergo great void shifts, only an Empyrean master could hope to keep up with Lin Ming.

And from now on, he would be able to have Primordius Heavenly Palace as his own mansion?

How could Lin Ming not be excited about this? Although he was invincible amongst his age, the difference between him and the older generation was far too great.

He lacked a deep background, unlike Frost Dream, Xiao Moxian, and others like them. They had Empyrean level powerhouses to act as a deterrence for them and they often had the protection of Great World King level powerhouses.

This was one of Lin Ming's most fatal weaknesses. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been chased by Tian Mingzi to such an extent.

But now, with Primordius Heavenly Palace under his control, everything was different. From now on Lin Ming didn't need to have scruples. Even if he were to encounter Tian Mingzi's true self, he wouldn't need to fear him.

As Lin Ming cast out his senses, he discovered that the Primordius Gate he had been watching all this time was in front of him. It was the main entrance to this grand hall.

And this great hall should also be where Empyrean Primordius closed up to cultivate in the past.

The most important room to a martial artist was not the bedroom, reception room, or meeting room, but rather their own cultivation area. Empyrean Primordius' cultivation area used the Primordius Gate as an entrance, and then there were also countless array formations layered all within this hall, flooding it full of grandmist energy. In terms of training areas, this was one of the absolute best. By cultivating here, he would have twice the results with half the effort!

Lin Ming left the room and turned towards the Primordius Gate. This simple-looking gate was placed right in front of the Primordius Bell, like an immortal monument.

Facing this divine object that contained countless mysteries and

was also forged by Empyrean Primordius himself, Lin Ming didn't dare to be the least bit lacking in confidence.

He happily said, "Primordius Heavenly Palace, Primordius Gate, from this moment on, you shall accompany me! Today I am small and weak, and will find shelter in you. But in the future, when I rise to fame, you will shine in brilliance because of me!

"Primordius Gate, receive!"

Lin Ming generously cut open his wrist and sprinkled out a touch of blood essence!

To use his own source blood essence to imprint upon the Primordius Gate, only such a method was the most reliable and wouldn't allow his mark to be forcibly wiped away by others.

Omm ~

The Primordius Gate began to shake, and the entire Primordius Heavenly Palace followed suit in vibrating.

Refining the Primordius Gate wasn't easy or simple at all. If a normal martial artist were to come here, it would be impossible for them to do so. Even if Tian Mingzi's true self were to arrive here, he still wouldn't possess the ability to refine the Primordius Gate.

However, Lin Ming had already obtained the approval of Empyrean Primordius and he was also skilled in the Grandmist

Heavenly Dao. Only someone like him could leave behind his mark on the Primordius Gate.

The burning hot blood essence fell onto the traces of the Great Dao Laws upon the Primordius Gate, circulating around it until it eventually carved itself into the pattern of a red lotus.

At this point, Lin Ming's mind melded together with Primordius Heavenly Palace. It was like Primordius Heavenly Palace had become an extension of Lin Ming's body. Every spell, every array formation, every rule and prohibition, he became aware of all of that.

Lin Ming was also able to clearly see through every corner of Primordius Heavenly Palace.

And at this time, Lin Ming also saw Mo Eversnow.

She was actually isolated in a closed and separated hall, unable to leave.

It had to be known that Mo Eversnow had stayed here for three straight years!

In such a long period of time, the average mortal would have already gone crazy. But from beginning until end, Mo Eversnow's mind had been as calm and tranquil as a placid lake.

After Lin Ming was covered by the Primordius Bell, there had

been no news from him. Mo Eversnow had been a little worried, but she also had absolute faith in Lin Ming. In her opinion, if Lin Ming couldn't complete Empyrean Primordius' test, then there would be no one that could possibly inherit his legacy. Even if this inheritance waited another 3.6 billion years for another great calamity, it still would never be passed on.

Thus, for these three years, Mo Eversnow had been at ease and calmly cultivating in the meantime. This sort of waiting required a tremendous amount of patience, and Mo Eversnow had never been hurried or anxious during this time period. She believed that the more time passed, the greater Lin Ming's gains would be from Empyrean Primordius' test. Perhaps when Lin Ming finally exited, she might no longer be his match.

Mo Eversnow didn't wish to be left behind by Lin Ming's progress. Otherwise, if he were to encounter some life-threatening danger, she would only be able to watch from the sidelines without being able to help. For instance, when Tian Mingzi first chased after them she had only been able to watch helplessly on as Lin Ming burnt over half his blood essence, to the point where he also exhausted his life potential and nearly died.

Mo Eversnow did not wish for such a situation to ever occur again.

So, for these last three years, Mo Eversnow had been diligently cultivating, slowly melding together her soul with the goddess' mortal body even as she simultaneously improved her cultivation.

Mo Eversnow originally had a half-step World King cultivation.

Now, with the goddess' mortal body, her cultivation progress could be described as walking 10,000 miles in a single day!

Just as Mo Eversnow was deeply concentrating, she felt the space in front of her suddenly distort. In the next moment, Lin Ming stepped out into the hall as if he had teleported there.

“Lin Ming!”

Mo Eversnow was shocked for a brief moment before immediately being overjoyed.

Although her mentality had been wonderful for these past three years, she still couldn't help but look forwards to Lin Ming reappearing. Now, Lin Ming had returned, and not only was he safe and sound but his strength had clearly risen a great deal!

This was truly a matter worthy of celebrating.

“Senior-apprentice Sister, I've had you wait a long time.” Lin Ming guiltily said. When he first accepted Empyrean Primordius' test, that had also caused Mo Eversnow to go into seclusion herself for three years. He simply hadn't thought that such a matter would occur.

“There is no harm, I can cultivate wherever I am. Usually when I close up for training, it isn't strange for me to do so for 10 years at a time.”

## Chapter 1382 – Essence

---

“Lin Ming, have you already accepted the complete inheritance of Empyrean Primordius?”

Mo Eversnow looked over Lin Ming. Currently, Lin Ming’s cultivation was ready to enter the Divine Transformation realm at any moment. In terms of cultivation methods, martial skills, Laws, or foundation, everything was perfection. He could be said to have reached the pinnacle of the Divine Sea realm.

“Yes, but I have only obtained the inheritance. I am far from being able to fully comprehend it yet.”

When Lin Ming had studied the Primordius Gate, he had comprehended many things about the Grandmist Heavenly Dao. But, to truly understand the Primordius martial intent wasn’t something that could be accomplished overnight.

“Not just that, but I have also inherited the Primordius Heavenly Palace that was left behind by Empyrean Primordius. As long as the Primordius Heavenly Palace has enough energy, no one beneath an Empyrean level powerhouse will be able to break through its defenses. Moreover, there are inherent space and time array formations within it that could be used to adjust its size or to change the flow of time within. It can even be used as a spirit ship to travel through the void.”

“Oh?”



Mo Eversnow was overjoyed to hear this. With the Primordius Heavenly Palace in his hands, Lin Ming's chances of surviving through dangers would be greatly increased. "This help has come at the right time. Even if we encounter Tian Mingzi after returning to the Divine Realm we should still have the ability to survive."

"Yes, but Tian Mingzi should have already escaped by now. The Skydark Holy Lands has probably been abandoned by him."

Lin Ming didn't hold on to any hopes that Tian Mingzi would kindly wait there for his own death. During this following period of time he would likely fully commit himself to the saint race and try to use their support to make a comeback before taking his revenge.

"Mm, Tian Mingzi has suffered great losses this time. Not only has he lost his Skydark Holy Lands but he even severed his own hand and lost a wisp of his soul. This will be greatly influential to his future achievements. I have a deep understanding towards this man; if he has a grudge he will definitely try to return it 10 times over. We must be as careful as possible. Even with Primordius Heavenly Palace protecting you, you still shouldn't give Tian Mingzi any openings at all. After we return to the Divine Realm you should temporarily stay in an Empyrean Holy Land and close up in cultivation for several years. When your Divine Dream Law's appearance changing technique reaches a high enough proficiency that you can change the aura of your soul then you will be safe to go out once more. Otherwise, not only will Tian Mingzi be hunting you down but even the entire saint race will do so. They will kill any human who can grow to threaten their plans."

“That’s a good plan. Yes, Senior-apprentice Sister, I don’t plan to return to the Divine Realm for some time. I haven’t fully comprehended the inheritance of Empyrean Primordius so I would like to stay in the lower realms for some years until I break through to the Divine Transformation realm. My accumulations have already reached a sufficient level. Without accident, Dragon Fang, Jun Bluemoon, Hang Chi, and the others should also be preparing to break into the Divine Transformation realm right now.”

The heroic young elites at the top of this First Martial Meeting were all peerless proud children of the heavens. Their future growth wouldn’t be much slower than Lin Ming’s.

According to Empyrean Divine Dream’s speculations, these youths would likely all be important characters in the upcoming great calamity.

“That is also good.”

Mo Eversnow nodded. What Lin Ming lacked the most now was time. His current cultivation was far too weak in comparison to his talent. In the upcoming great calamity, if the saint race were to make their move now then that would be the same as pushing Lin Ming to the top of the storm without him being ready.

At this critical juncture, it was far too dangerous for him to go out and adventure until he had the means to protect himself.

Closing up in cultivation and saving up his strength was the best

method right now.

“Senior-apprentice Sister, come with me.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he tugged on Mo Eversnow’s sleeves. A white light flashed and the two of them were immediately teleported to Empyrean Primordius’ private training grounds.

This training area was sealed up by the Primordius Gate. There was an endless amount of heaven and earth origin energy inside, and not just that, but a massive amount of grandmist energy was gathered within. This grandmist energy was a uniquely priceless treasure.

With the universe having evolved to the present, there was nearly no grandmist energy left in the world. If it weren’t for the inheritance left behind by Empyrean Primordius, Lin Ming wouldn’t have been able to find any grandmist energy even if he had the ability to refine it.

“What a treasure trove!”

Mo Eversnow praised out loud. This was a training area that an Empyrean had established with great care and effort; the effect it would have on one’s cultivation could be imagined.

Lin Ming took out the Primordius Ring that Empyrean Primordius had left behind and extracted everything from inside.

A massive number of pills and jade slips suddenly filled the room.

Of the jade slips, most of them were cultivation methods and inheritances that Empyrean Primordius had accidentally obtained. Even so, a cultivation method that Empyrean Primordius would deign to keep was definitely a peak treasure. It was something that even a World King Holy Land would treat as a legacy treasure.

In addition to this, there were many jade slips that contained Empyrean Primordius' own cultivation experiences.

The value of cultivation experiences recorded by an Empyrean could be imagined. If these treasures were to fall into the martial arts world, they would definitely be treasures that would raise a sea of blood and war.

Now, Lin Ming had taken all of these things out and was beginning to perceive and study them with Mo Eversnow.

From this day onwards, the two of them began to live a life secluded from the world.

The two of them had already warded off physical needs. By relying on absorbing heaven and earth origin energy alone, they could make up for any energy they consumed. Thus, for nearly 24 hours a day, the two of them were in constant cultivation.

These days were boring and dry, repeated day after day. A mortal would have long gone crazy.

But, this was something a martial artist was already used to. To walk down the road of martial arts meant to live a lonely and desolate life. If one wished to look down at the heavens and earth with disdain, they would have to hold the mindset of suffering in silence just like Empyrean Primordius had said.

In Primordius Heavenly Palace there was nothing to differentiate day and night. Sometimes Lin Ming would perceive the Primordius stone tablet and practice the Primordius martial intent. Sometimes Lin Ming would look through and study the cultivation experience jade slips that Empyrean Primordius had left behind, slowly practicing and making his way through them.

As for Mo Eversnow, she spent most of her time cultivating and some of her time furthering her alchemy skills.

Mo Eversnow's alchemical technique was originally at the rank of a grand master. Without her mortal body, her alchemy skills had been greatly restrained, but now that she had obtained the body of the goddess, using her primal god powers to practice alchemy was even easier than before.

Practicing alchemy always took some time and delayed one's cultivation a little. But, in the future as Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow's cultivations rapidly rose they would need all sorts of high quality pills.

This was especially true for Lin Ming, who practiced the body transformation technique. He would never lack a want for pills

and thus had to have someone skilled in alchemy supporting him.

Time passed without end. The jade slips that Empyrean Primordius had left behind were all-encompassing and recorded countless Laws and experiences. If the average man were to look through just one of these jade slips it would still be impossible for them to do so in their lifetime. But, with Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow's perception they were able to slowly look through all of these jade slips.

Although they hadn't completely digested these comprehensions yet, this knowledge had become seeds within Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow's bodies. In the future when they reached a high enough boundary, these comprehensions would germinate and grow into a towering tree.

“Senior-apprentice Sister, this is the Grandmist Spirit Bead essence left behind by Senior Empyrean Primordius. We can divide a little bit of it between us to make a breakthrough and after that, we can return to the Divine Realm.”

Lin Ming took out a round black bead. This was 100 million years of condensed essence from the Grandmist Spirit Bead; it would be extremely difficult to divide a portion of it. But, with the Grandmist Heavenly Dao, a portion of the origin energy could be split off and then absorbed by Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow.

Mo Eversnow wouldn't be polite or refuse Lin Ming. Her body was of the primal god race and she could now cultivate essence, energy, and divine: she also needed the essence of the Grandmist Spirit Bead.

The two of them sat down, face to face. The Grandmist Spirit Bead floated between them. Atop this ancient bead, the surface was covered with all sorts of magical runes and patterns.

Lin Ming began to revolve the Grandmist Laws, slowly pulling out the essence from the black bead. In the air, this essence gathered into two great currents. Even so, this was only 10% of the black bead's essence.

This essence divided into two, separately flying towards Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow.

For a time, an incredibly tyrannical and wild aura exuded from these black currents. These currents didn't seem like the condensed essence of the Grandmist Spirit Bead, but seemed like the body of catastrophic desolate pythons!

Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow were both as calm as mountains, allowing these two streams of essence energy to drift towards them.

The position that these two currents of essence energy entered their bodies at was their hearts.

As the essence energy current approached his heart, Lin Ming could feel his heart begin to rapidly beat, every beat seeming as if it wanted to pump out all the blood from his body. A massive blood pressure pushed against Lin Ming's blood vessels, turning his skin bright red and making his body extremely dry and hot.

Mo Eversnow was also in a similar state.

Hu – !

As this essence energy entered Lin Ming's body, it gathered in his meridians. In that moment, Lin Ming's entire body shook as his blood streams roiled with excitement.

The power of blood vitality was originally a burning hot force just like fire. Lin Ming could feel the blood essence gathering within his body because of this energy, wildly circulating about, making him increasingly hot like a volcano on the verge of eruption. All of that thick magma was focused in Lin Ming's blood vessels as if it had replaced his flowing blood.

Beside Lin Ming, Mo Eversnow's face was also extremely red, her body dripping with fresh sweat.

In a trance, Lin Ming could feel countless complex and strange scenes run through his mind. These images were all phantoms of extremely powerful ancient existences.

There were Demon Gods, Buddhas, saints, all of them mixed up in utter chaos. But, most of these existences were God Beasts. Among these God Beasts were Dragons, Rocs, Kirins, Black Tortoises, Grand Basilisks, and so forth!

These phantoms were...



Lin Ming was stunned. From these many phantoms, Lin Ming could feel an extremely chaotic aura, and this aura was similar to the essence he had just absorbed!

Could it be...

Lin Ming suddenly became aware that the gray current he absorbed was in truth the condensed flesh and blood essence of numerous God Beasts gathered by the Grandmist Spirit Bead!

Of course, it was likely impossible for the past holder of the Grandmist Spirit Bead to have killed so many God Beasts. The most likely scenario was that they had taken parts of the God Beasts and then absorbed them with the Grandmist Spirit Bead, condensing their essence together.

Even so, this was more than amazing!

With all of this essence energy accumulated over time, the quality surpassed imagination.

After swallowing this flesh and blood essence, Lin Ming could feel it wildly surge within his body. The many chaotic auras within this flesh and blood essence turned wild, running rampant like enemies on an ancient battlefield. They all began to compete in devouring each other, including even Lin Ming's own essence.

This mindless flesh and blood essence actually had an instinct to

devour; it wanted to assimilate Lin Ming.

Lin Ming coldly snorted as he revolved the Grandmist Laws.

The Grandmist Laws represented the extreme limit of ‘essence’, one of the three aspects of the universe’s essence, energy, and divine. Once it began to revolve, how could mindless instinct possibly hope to resist it?

Soon, all of this flesh and blood essence was absorbed by Lin Ming!

And beside Lin Ming, although Mo Eversnow didn’t understand the grandmist laws, she began to revolve the power of divinity within her body. The primal god race were the favored children of the heavens, and their bodies were amongst the most formidable in existence. Mo Eversnow forcefully used the power of divinity to suppress the wild and chaotic instinct of the flesh and blood essence as she absorbed it.

# Chapter 1383 – Divine Transformation

---

For a time, the power of blood vitality within Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow began to rapidly increase. Their mortal bodies were also being transformed, reborn!

“What a pure power of blood, this is wonderful to my body transformation technique!”

Lin Ming happily thought. His blood energy was still climbing without end and a clear rushing sound echoed out from his body. This was the sound of his blood flowing through him, like a great river swelling past its limits!

All of the power of blood vitality within Lin Ming’s body seemed to rush towards the area between his eyebrows, as if it wanted to gush out from him!

At this moment, a divine light shot out from between Lin Ming’s eyebrows, cutting straight into the skies. It was like a star was resonating with it!

This star shined down with a cool and exulting light, sprinkling down upon Lin Ming’s body. As this star light reflected down upon Lin Ming’s body, he felt all of his muscles stretch outwards, the blood surging within him like tidal waves.

However, this sort of resonance only continued for several breaths of time before it was abruptly cut off.

Lin Ming was clear that this was the boundary of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

After a few years, Lin Ming finally saw the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace once more. Although he had yet to take a step past the threshold, every time he saw the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace allowed him to become that much more aware of it.

The Nine Stars of the Dao Palace were forbidden by the heavens and Lin Ming didn't expect to make a breakthrough in a single breath.

But in the past, Empyrean Primordius had already crushed his way over the Heavenly Dao rules, taking a firm step into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. This meant that these rules were not ironclad.

Thus, Lin Ming had absolute confidence that it would only be a matter of time before he too broke through the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace!

Rumble rumble rumble!

The power of blood vitality rapidly grew within his body, causing his inner world to wildly shake.

The boundaries of his inner world were being constantly impacted by energy!

Lin Ming's inner world had reached the precipice of imminent expansion, but now that it was being wildly forced open by this power it actually came bursting apart at the seams!

In that instant, all of the energy contained within his inner world surged out like an unleashed dam, wildly crashing into the boundaries set up in the void of his inner world.

Lin Ming's inner world was soaring, rising!

And at this time, the heaven and earth origin energy within his inner world became more tranquil, drawing ever closer to the real world and reality.

The energy became increasingly strong, forming extremely rich origin energy clouds in the skies of his inner world.

Then, there was origin energy rain!

As this origin energy rain fell to the ground, young sprouts began to emerge from the earth, moistened by this rainwater.

They grew extremely fast, soon turning into ginsengs, snow lotuses, flower roots, lingzhi...

In just several breaths of time, they had grown the same span as in tens of thousands of years!

Moreover, this was not the end. After several more breaths of times, the essence energy within these plants became increasingly rich and intense. All of them began to gain a spiritual wisdom of their own and childlike phantoms evolved from their bodies, parting from the plants as they pranced about and played around in the origin energy rain.

These miracle medicinal herbs were not true plants, but plants formed by heaven and earth origin energy.

Right now, if spiritual plants were to be planted in the soil of Lin Ming's inner world they would be able to grow just like in the real world. If an animal were to enter Lin Ming's inner world they could also breath and survive.

This sort of change in his inner world also meant that Lin Ming had taken the final step from the Divine Sea realm into the Divine Transformation realm.

“Divine Transformation!”

Lin Ming's eyes suddenly popped open. In that moment, all of his aura gathered into a current that impacted towards the skies, flushing away all the grandmist energy around him!

Closing up in seclusion within Primordius Heavenly Palace for several years was the longest time Lin Ming had ever gone into seclusion for. Now that his cultivation had reached the Divine Transformation realm he found it hard to estimate just what

degree his strength had reached. He had to look for a powerhouse to battle in order to truly find out.

“Lin Ming, congratulations!”

Mo Eversnow acclaimed from the side.

An ordinary Divine Transformation martial artist could already be considered a decent character in the Divine Realm. They could ride spirit ships and travel through the limitless void.

As for a Divine Transformation martial artist like Lin Ming, he could freely run wild over the entire Divine Lord realm. And even though Mo Eversnow couldn't say just how he would fare against a Holy Lord master, she was sure he would at least have the strength to protect himself.

At this point, Lin Ming was a powerful figure in his own right. In the older generation, a Holy Lord was already an incredible existence. In the past, the Palace Master of Phoenix Cry Palace was also at the Holy Lord realm.

A Holy Lord had the ability to start their own sect and even rule over their own area in a central mainland of the Divine Realm.

“And congratulations to you, Senior-apprentice Sister.”

Lin Ming said, all smiles.

Mo Eversnow's talent was originally that of a monstrous genius. In these past several years, her strength had become unfathomably deep and it was hard to estimate just what level her boundary had reached.

The primal god race's cultivation system was different from that of humanity. Even if they also cultivated the essence gathering Laws, there were still differences between them. Luckily, there were also some primal god race cultivation method jade slips left behind in Empyrean Primordius' ring. Thinking about it, these were likely left behind by Heavenly Empress Xuanqing in the past. With these jade slips helping her, Mo Eversnow's cultivation rate could be said to be flying 10,000 miles in a single day. Lin Ming was absolutely sure that it wouldn't be too long before Mo Eversnow was restored to her peak condition of the past. Then, with an unstoppable momentum she would become a World King and even an Empyrean.

In the upcoming great calamity, she would certainly play an important role.

“Let's exit!”

“Okay!”

Bang!

The Primordius Gate opened and both Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow were teleported out of Primordius Heavenly Palace.



Outside, the Dragon Sovereign's phantom and the two gray-clothed old men were waiting for them.

“Lin Ming greets seniors!”

Lin Ming respectfully bowed.

And in front of Lin Ming, the two gray-clothed old men hurriedly helped Lin Ming up. They quickly said, “We definitely cannot accept such a gesture from you. If you wish to bow, then you only need bow to Lord Dragon Sovereign. As for us, the most we can be considered as are your worthless and foolish senior-apprentice brothers.”

The two old men gazed at Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow, their complexions filled with countless emotions. After Lin Ming had inherited the legacy of Empyrean Primordius, even calling him the young master of Primordius Heavenly Palace was an understatement.

Their two statuses were naturally under Lin Ming. As for the Black Dragon, from beginning to end, he was Lin Ming's true Elder.

Several years ago when Lin Ming first entered Primordius Heavenly Palace, they never imagined he would perfectly inherit Empyrean Primordius' legacy.

According to any logical reasoning, Empyrean Primordius had left behind such a difficult test in the lower realms that it should be nearly impossible for anyone to pass it and thus no one should have been able to inherit his legacy. However, destiny had a way of playing tricks on all expectations. In this far off lower realms world there was actually someone able to perfectly inherit the legacy of Empyrean Primordius, as if everything done was guided by the hand of fate.

Lin Ming politely bowed towards the Dragon Sovereign, “Lord Dragon Sovereign, this junior has been lost in an absorbed state within Primordius Heavenly Palace for a long period with no sense of time. This junior would like to inquire, just how long was I within Primordius Heavenly Palace?”

The Black Dragon Sovereign’s phantom faintly smiled, saying, “It’s already been four years and three months!”

“Over four years...”

Lin Ming was secretly dumbfounded. Really, it was true when they said training passed without sense of time. In Primordius Heavenly Palace he would often meditate for several months, and after meditating several times, four years had quietly passed just like that.

“Lord Dragon Sovereign, this junior also has another question to ask.”

“Then ask.”

“This junior would like to know whether or not Senior Empyrean Primordius died in repose. This junior saw that there was a skeleton sitting within Primordius Heavenly Palace that bears some similarities to Senior Empyrean Primordius’ remains. However, there were many questionable aspects to this. This junior doesn’t believe that Senior Empyrean Primordius’ body would fade away like that in just 100,000 years of time.”

As Empyrean Primordius’ fate was spoken of, the Dragon Sovereign let out a long and deep sigh. “Whether or not Primordius lived or died is something that even I am not sure of. In the past, after his preparations were completed, he had become a lamp without any oil. At the end he entered Primordius Heavenly Palace for one last closed door seclusion. Like that, 10,000 years passed. Afterwards, I transformed into a phantom to enter Primordius Heavenly Palace and I too saw the skeleton atop the throne. Perhaps Primordius really died... or perhaps there was some other possibility.”

“That is...” Lin Ming felt this was too incredulous. If Empyrean Primordius had truly passed his life or death closed door seclusion then he should have left Primordius Heavenly Palace; it was impossible that the Dragon Sovereign and the others wouldn’t know of this. Had Empyrean Primordius really died here?

“Senior Dragon Sovereign, this junior also has a question about the war 100,000 years ago. Senior Dragon Sovereign mentioned that the Immortal Emperor of the saint race also participated in this war. Such a character should have been a peerless powerhouse of the saint race, so how was he able to pass the God Lamenting Wall?”

The Dragon Sovereign said, “To think that you would even know of the God Lamenting Wall... it is true that the higher your cultivation, the more difficult it is to pass the God Lamenting Wall. However, there are exceptions to all rules. If your cultivation is high enough then it is possible to break through these rules to a certain degree. For instance, if a True Divinity level powerhouse were to pay an incomparably painful and overwhelming price, they could tear open the God Lamenting Wall!

“The God Lamenting Wall is like the tide: sometimes it is strong and sometimes it is weak. In the samsara 100,000 years ago, a True Divinity powerhouse chose an extremely weak period of the God Lamenting Wall and then temporarily ripped open a hole. The price of that was a massive amount of their blood essence as well as their life source. Moreover, for the next several tens of thousands of years, their cultivation would drop to that of an ordinary Emphyrean. In the past, the one to tear open the God Lamenting Wall was likely the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign of the saint race. He received a deep wound in order to tear open the God Lamenting Wall and is likely still convalescing.”

“Good Fortune Saint Sovereign... True Divinity powerhouse?”

Lin Ming’s mind shook. Besides Emphyrean Divine Seal of the past, this was the second True Divinity powerhouse he had heard of.

“Enough. You have already perfectly inherited the legacy of Primordius. My mission – our mission – can now be considered complete. We can also pass away in peace.”

As the Dragon Sovereign spoke, a desolate light glinted in his eyes.

Lin Ming was stunned, “Senior, are you absolutely unable to break free from these dragon trapping cables?”

“I cannot.” The Dragon Sovereign shook his head, “And let alone me, not even they are able to leave here.”

The Dragon Sovereign pointed at the two gray-clothed old men. “In that war 100,000 years ago, they both had their life source injured by the God Curse Art. In the Eternal Demon Abyss with the protection of the enchantment that Primordius left behind they can still survive, but once they leave the Eternal Demon Abyss and are exposed to the remains of the God Curse Art, their bodies will melt into a puddle of goo.”

Lin Ming’s heart skipped a beat. Such a destiny was far, far too lonely and bleak. “Seniors, this junior swears that one day, when I break through the Empyrean realm, I will definitely return here and erase this cursed seal for you!”

Lin Ming had immediately made an oath that relied on him becoming an Empyrean, but no one here found him to be arrogant. Rather, it seemed natural.

The Dragon Sovereign smiled, saying, “It’s good that you have such kind intentions. Before you leave, I also have something important I must give you. Make sure that you treat it well.”

Lin Ming immediately agreed. “Senior, please rest assured that junior will definitely accomplish it.”

# Chapter 1384 – Child of the Dragon

---

“Lin Ming, come with me.”

The Dragon Sovereign waved his hand and a beam of light wrapped around Lin Ming, instantly causing the both of them to disappear. Lin Ming felt space around him twist about and in the next moment he had arrived in a completely separate space.

This space was extremely vast and broad. The area where Lin Ming was standing was a desolate and bleak land.

The brown and ashen land was endless. Broken rocks littered the ground, without the least bit of life anywhere. Occasionally, massive bones thrust out from gaps in the earth. It was unknown just what sort of creature had left behind these giant bones, but as these bones were half exposed to the air they resembled broken halberds that pointed towards the skies.

The skies were also empty, without any clouds at all. There were no stars or other celestial bodies and the heaven and earth origin energy was very thin.

In the vast distance, Lin Ming could even see certain areas of space collapse, crashing apart into turbulent space flows before returning to normal. Besides that, this world was without the tiniest sound; it was utterly silent!

“The space here naturally collapses on its own; this is proof that the space here has reached an extremely fragile point.”

Lin Ming thought to himself. This sort of world seemed like the moment in stories when vast dimensions were on the verge of annihilation. All life would cease to exist and space would become extremely unstable.

Great dimensions also had their own life cycle. After many hundreds of millions or even billions of years, everything would collapse before returning to nihility.

“This place is...” Lin Ming began to ask the Dragon Sovereign.

“This is my inner world.” The Dragon Sovereign indifferently replied, as if this didn’t matter at all.

Lin Ming’s heart skipped a beat.

Inner world!

The Dragon Sovereign’s inner world had already reached this degree of decay?

Although this inner world was incomparably vast, countless times greater than Lin Ming’s own, it was hanging on the thread of destruction, without the least bit of life!

If this continued, then perhaps in just several tens of thousands of years, this entire inner world would collapse into nothing!



At that time, the Dragon Sovereign himself would likely perish, forever gone from this world.

“Lord Dragon Sovereign, you...”

Lin Ming didn't know what to say. He only felt a dark discomfort in his heart. A legendary character like the Dragon Sovereign, a being who was able to stand side-by-side with Empyrean Primordius as brothers in arms, was likely to be an outstanding character amongst all God Beasts.

Even so, such a grand existence would end up with such a pitiful fate, his life force slowly grinding to a halt until he exhausted himself and died.

“It doesn't matter.”

The Dragon Sovereign's expression was calm and peaceful; he had long ago accepted his fate.

“My life should have ended 100,000 years ago. It was only that at that time, Primordius used a great array to forcefully extract blood vitality and essence energy of the world to restore the strength I was losing to the dragon trapping cables, barely allowing me to maintain a feeble existence for all of these years. Life and death, those are things I have long since come to terms with.”

As the Dragon Sovereign spoke, he shook his head as if he were

remembering that great war 100,000 years ago. In terms of strength, the Dragon Sovereign was naturally inferior to Empyrean Primordius. Underneath the combined assault of several extreme Empyrean masters, it would be extremely difficult for him to survive! Back during that great war he had already believed that he would die in the chaos. For him to live for all these extra years was already more than enough.

Lin Ming silently paid tribute in his heart. In a sense, in that war 100,000 years ago, Empyrean Primordius and the Dragon Sovereign should have known the general direction of their fates. If they sacrificed the interests of the world and only cared for their own lives they could have given up the Demon Bead. Although the Demon Bead was precious, it was still inferior to one's own life.

And after giving up the Demon Bead, the saint race naturally wouldn't have continued to pay such a great price to attack Primordius and the Dragon Sovereign. But even so, the two of them had refused to do so. If one had to look for a reason, then it was likely because they didn't wish for the Demon Bead to enter the hands of the saint race.

This would cause the great calamity of humanity to become even more impossible to overcome.

Lin Ming couldn't help but ask, "Lord Dragon Sovereign, is the Grandmist Spirit Bead now with the saints?"

"Yes!"

The Dragon Sovereign nodded.

“However... you once said that even if a True Divinity powerhouse wished to tear open the God Lamenting Wall of the 33 Heavens, they would have to use up a massive amount of their life source and even have their cultivation steeply drop for several tens of thousands of years. If so, then after the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign tore apart the God Lamenting Wall in the past to send Empyrean powerhouses of his race into the Divine Realm, the channel should have closed up. How could those Empyreans have brought the Grandmist Spirit Bead back?”

The Dragon Sovereign shook his head, “The saint race possesses more than one True Divinity! But, these True Divinities often do not have peaceful relations with each other, thus I have no idea how their relations are. Moreover, the Grandmist Spirit Bead itself has a certain function to pass through the barriers of the God Lamenting Wall, so the price of returning should be much less.”

“So that’s how it is!”

Lin Ming was suddenly aware. Divine heavenly tools like the Magic Cube and Demon Bead were the condensed form of the universe’s fundamental aspects. It was reasonable that they would be able to ignore the rules of the 33 Layered Heavens.

The Magic Cube definitely had such a function. When Lin Ming was in Carefree Island and had gone to the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, that Red Desolate Mystic Realm also forbade the entrance of anyone above the Divine Sea realm. By all reasoning, Mo Eversnow had already awakened and her strength had reached the

Divine Lord realm, thus she shouldn't have been able to enter. But, she did manage to enter and that was because she had hidden herself away in the Magic Cube space where she didn't receive any hindrance from the God Lamenting Wall at all.

If the Magic Cube had such a function then it wouldn't be strange if the Demon Bead shared it too.

Thinking of this, Lin Ming felt his heart stir. If so, then perhaps by relying on this he could find methods to enter the other universes.

The Dragon Sovereign continued to say, "To lose the Grandmist Spirit Bead is the greatest regret and guilt in Primordius' life. In the past, Primordius and Heavenly Empress Xuanqing wanted to use the Grandmist Spirit Bead as the foundation to create their own Samsara Heavenly Dao, creating a paradisiacal pure lands that existed independently from the 33 Layered Heavens. They wanted to rely on this Samsara Heavenly Dao to unravel the secrets to eternal life, in hopes that when their lives came to an end they would be reincarnated with perfect memories of their previous lives and bypass the amnesia of the womb. Unfortunately, they ultimately failed."

Eternal life was the perpetual and greatest pursuit of all supreme elders in the Divine Realm. No one wished to return to dust, and even Empyrean Primordius wasn't an exception to this. The reason he wanted to establish the Samsara Heavenly Dao was to seek out the method to eternal life.

"Empyrean Primordius actually wished to use the Grandmist

Spirit Bead as a foundation to establish his own paradisiacal pure lands that could stand side by side with the 33 Layered Heavens...” Lin Ming didn’t imagine that Empyrean Primordius’ aspirations were so high. The 33 Layered Heavens were not ordinary great dimensions. Rather, every Heaven was in itself an endless and boundless universe. To create such a world seemed far too exaggerated.

The Dragon Sovereign seemed to see through Lin Ming’s thoughts. He smiled, “You probably feel that Primordius was a bit too indulgent in his own whimsical fantasies. But, the truth is that if Primordius was allowed to continue on his road, breaking through into the realm of True Divinity and even reaching the peak of True Divinity, then perhaps there really might have been a chance of success. This is because the Grandmist Spirit Bead is the condensed ‘essence’ of a universe, and also the seed of a universe. Empyrean Primordius speculated that the Grandmist Spirit Bead, Divine Crystal Magic Cube, and other such divine objects of the heavens and earth are in fact a complete formative state of a universe. Perhaps there should have been 36 Layered Heavens, with universes of ‘essence’, ‘energy’, and ‘divine’, each leading groups of 12 universes. But, because of some unknown reasons, these three universes were unable to successfully grow, finally only condensing into universe seeds. The Diviner Crystal Magic Cube and Grandmist Spirit Bead should be these kinds of miraculous existences.”

As the Dragon Sovereign casually spoke these words, Lin Ming felt his mind wildly shake.

Universe seed? This was the first time he had heard of such a concept. He subconsciously traced his stomach... that small Magic

Cube was really the formative state of a universe?

Lin Ming felt this was too incredible to believe. There was a universe within his body?

“Alright, I brought you here because there is something I wish to give you...” As the Dragon Sovereign spoke, Lin Ming felt the earth in front of them suddenly tremble. Countless runes appeared in the void, slowly spreading out in a large array for several miles.

This giant array formation was profound and exquisite, faintly gathering all the nearby heaven and earth origin energy. In the center of this array formation was a giant cocoon formed from crystalline silk threads. The cocoon was translucent, and one could even faintly make out what was occurring within.

Within, one could make out lumps of flesh that were wrapped up together.

“This is...”

Lin Ming could feel a vast ocean-like power of blood vitality rushing out from this giant cocoon. There was clearly a living creature within that cocoon, and it seemed to be growing ever so slowly as it absorbed the essence energy of the world.

The cocoon was covered in numerous complex dao patterns, exuding the aura of 10,000 different Heavenly Laws.

It was like an egg, an egg that wrapped a flesh and blood embryo.

In that moment, Lin Ming was already able to faintly guess what it was.

Following that, the Dragon Sovereign's words confirmed Lin Ming's guesses. "This is a unhatched dragon. I know that I do not have much time left in this world thus I have been preparing this dragon egg within my inner world. For these past years, I have been fusing all of my life source, blood essence, and blood vitality into this dragon egg, forming a flesh and blood embryo. This egg is now an extension of my life. Soon, in the future, it will hatch, and I do not wish to see it be born into the world of the Eternal Demon Abyss, a land without life or light. Take it, and treat it well, allow it to see the vast mysteries of the endless universes..."

As the Dragon Sovereign spoke, the countless silk threads that wrapped the dragon egg split apart and the dragon egg came slowly floating towards Lin Ming.

This was a baby God Beast, a true God Beast.

Lin Ming held his breath, his eyes staring unblinkingly at this unhatched dragon egg. Up until now he had never had a true contract beast. Most extreme talents like him were also the same; even Frost Dream and Hang Chi were the same.

It wasn't because contract beasts were useless, but because they couldn't find one that was appropriate.

A God Beast was simply an unthinkable wish. As for other contract beasts, their rate of growth couldn't compare to these peerless geniuses. If the talent of these contract beasts was cast too far off from these extreme geniuses, their function would be greatly reduced.

But now, Lin Ming possessed his own dragon, a true God Beast!

Such a contract beast was something that not even an Empyrean descendant could dream of possessing. This was because there weren't many more God Beasts than Empyreans, and most God Beasts in existence were wild and freely wandering existences that were also incomparably proud and lofty; just which one would lower themselves to work as the contract beast of a human?

Let alone an Empyrean descendant, even an Empyrean wasn't good enough!

Only an extraordinary Empyrean like Empyrean Primordius could possibly have the lucky chance to encounter a God Beast and also to subdue it. But in truth, calling it subjugation was wrong, because Empyrean Primordius and the Black Dragon were brothers in arms to begin with.

In the future, Lin Ming and this young dragon would also have such a relationship.

To be comrades in battle and also friends.



Lin Ming didn't say any words of refusal. He simply allowed this dragon egg to fly into his inner world.

After the dragon egg fell into Lin Ming's inner world, Lin Ming immediately summoned the pure world power within him to fuse into the dragon egg without reserve, nourishing the growth of the baby dragon.

Then, Lin Ming deeply bowed towards the Dragon Sovereign. "Lord Dragon Sovereign, rest assured that this junior will treat this child like a true brother!"

The Dragon Sovereign nodded. "You have a startling destiny. If it follows you, it will also be affected by your destiny. I hope that because of this, its future growth will be even better..."

## Chapter 1385 – Departure

---

After placing the baby dragon egg within his inner world, Lin Ming used his own true essence to help develop and provide energy for it. Because of this link, Lin Ming felt connected with the flesh and blood of the baby dragon and could even feel the tremendous blood vitality slumbering within it.

In this universe, the more powerful a life form was, the more difficult it was for it to reproduce. Rocs, Dragons, Phoenixes, the three great God Beasts all hatched from eggs, but to do so took a nearly incalculable amount of time and energy.

However, in the past 100,000 years, the Dragon Sovereign had already completed the majority of the incubation process. The little dragon embryo within the egg had already taken form and now Lin Ming only needed to complete the final step.

“Lin Ming, before you leave, I will give you one final piece of advice. If things seem impossible, do not push yourself too far. This grand calamity will be even crueler than the one 3.6 billion years ago. This is a war that involves the survival of the human race, and one’s individual strength within this war will seem incomparably small. The greater your ability is, the more responsibility you will have to shoulder. If you haven’t grown by then, do not try to show off. As long as there is life, there will always be hope.”

Every word that the Dragon Sovereign spoke was well-intentioned advice. Lin Ming felt his heart warm as he heard this. He said, “Senior, please rest assured that this junior will follow

your advice.”

The Dragon Sovereign nodded once more, sighing as he said, “In the past, when Primordius had exhausted the last dregs of his strength and was making his final arrangements, he often spoke about his life. His life was composed of earthshaking events, a man that stood tall and proud in the world and who left behind an indelible legend, but even so, he had made two fatal mistakes in his life. One was that he was far too arrogant in the past. If he had shared the secret of the Grandmist Spirit Bead and allowed the other Emphyreans to join forces to assist him then he wouldn’t have been caught off guard by the saint race.”

“Secret?” Lin Ming was startled. “Are you saying that it wasn’t well known that Emphyrean Primordius possessed the Grandmist Spirit Bead? It was a secret?”

By all reasoning, it was normal that no one would know about the fact that Emphyrean Primordius possessed the Grandmist Spirit Bead. If Lin Ming were in Emphyrean Primordius’ shoes and had obtained such a treasure, he too wouldn’t have publicized it. That would be suicidal behavior.

But, the problem was, if Emphyrean Primordius had kept everything a secret, how would the saint race know?

The Dragon Sovereign noticed Lin Ming’s puzzlement, “The saint race has already arranged many spies and chess pieces in the Divine Realm; their invasion preparations began an extremely long time ago and they have many channels from which to obtain news.”

As the Dragon Sovereign spoke, Lin Ming was still confused, “How high of a cultivation could chess pieces of the saint race have? At most, they would be World King level powerhouses, and moreover they would have to damage their own cultivation in order to cross the God Lamenting Wall and enter the Divine Realm. After arriving here they would have to search everywhere for medicines to restore their strength so how could they possibly have learnt the ultimate secret of an extreme Emyrean?”

Lin Ming didn’t believe that the saint race spies had the ability to come into contact with Emyrean Primordius.

The Dragon Sovereign said, “What you said is reasonable and in fact, the saints didn’t possess the methods that you said. However, their chess pieces were not restricted to only saints, but there were also many humans. They carefully chose humans with great ambition and talent to train, taking them under their wing so that they could come into contact with the deepest secrets of humanity...”

As the Dragon Sovereign spoke, Lin Ming’s mind shook. Tian Mingzi was also in this sort of situation!

Tian Mingzi’s ambitions were higher than the heavens and he was also superbly gifted. Because of this, the saint race had chosen him. Starting 50,000 years ago, spies of the saint race had come into contact with him, offering him all sorts of resources and help in order to raise him into an Emyrean!

With the saint race's background, they indeed had this ability. Moreover, Tian Mingzi himself wasn't poor material to begin with; his only limit was a poor background. But, the appearance of the saint race had made up for his shortcomings.

They used all sorts of spells and restriction methods, making oaths and contracts at the level of a transcendent divine might in order to shackle Tian Mingzi and then raise him into an Empyrean chess piece. An Empyrean chess piece was more useful than 10,000 saint spies!

“The saint race has really laid out a great plan!”

Lin Ming grimaced, his thoughts turning dark. To raise an Empyrean would cost a countless amount of time and resources; they had indeed put forth enough capital.

If it weren't for Tian Mingzi's plans being toppled by Lin Ming, it was likely he would have become a human Empyrean that betrayed his own race in the future. For eternal life, for dominating strength, there would always be people that couldn't resist these temptations. They would make a deal with the devil, even selling their soul.

“So the traitor in the past was Empyrean Thunder Punishment?” Lin Ming suddenly asked.

The Dragon Sovereign's face flashed with a color of venom and loathing. He replied, “You're quite smart. Yes, the one to betray Primordius was none other than Empyrean Thunder Punishment.

When Primordius spoke of his two greatest mistakes, the first one I have already said. As for the second, that is that his natural character was far too honest and straightforward, prone to follow his emotions. He swore brotherhood with Thunder Punishment but didn't see his true character. As for Thunder Punishment, when he swore brotherhood with Primordius he had long since become the dog of the saints. Without the saint race supporting him he would never have arrived at the step he did."

With this, Lin Ming understood everything.

He finally knew why in the war 100,000 years ago, Empyrean Primordius had to resist the onslaught of several Empyrean masters without any allies to call on.

He also knew why the supreme elders of the Divine Realm mostly didn't know the circumstances of this matter. Until now, only Empyrean Divine Dream and a select several other people knew the truth. People like Great World Kings of first-order worlds would have no idea about these events. Of course, even if they knew, they could only stare greedily on at Empyrean Primordius' inheritance without any ability to obtain it.

In fact, in Lin Ming's eyes, Primordius' first mistake wasn't a mistake at all. It wasn't that Empyrean Primordius was too arrogant, because no matter who it was, it was impossible to share such a great secret like the existence of the Grandmist Spirit Bead. If he shared it, the situation might even have worsened. After all, it was hard to predict the hearts and minds of others.

Empyrean Primordius' true mistake was his second one. Because

he didn't conceal the existence of the Grandmist Spirit Bead to the limit and had wrongly believed in Empyrean Thunder Punishment, he had now ended up in such a state.

Human nature was truly impossible to predict...

Because of that, the strange curse of the Eternal Demon Abyss, the Skysplit Towers, the Road of Emperor, the Black Dragon, the tomb of the goddess, the Forsaken God Clan, the enigma of the battle between Empyrean Primordius and Empyrean Thunder Punishment, and just why Empyrean Primordius would appear at a lower realms world like the Sky Spill Planet...

Lin Ming finally understood all of this. Now, the only thing he didn't know was whether Empyrean Primordius was dead or alive and whether those skeletal remains in the Primordius Heavenly Palace were those of Empyrean Primordius.

That was also the final riddle of the Eternal Demon Abyss.

As for this riddle, not even the Dragon Sovereign knew the truth.

The journey into the Eternal Demon Abyss had finally ended. Lin Ming had inherited the full legacy of Empyrean Primordius and had even obtained the most precious treasure, the Primordius Heavenly Palace from it. Not just that, but there was also the 100 million years of condensed essence energy from the true Grandmist Spirit Bead.

And lastly, there was the supremely precious baby dragon.

The only regret was that the true Grandmist Spirit Bead had been stolen away by the saint race.

This was also inevitable. If the saint race didn't succeed in obtaining the Grandmist Spirit Bead the first time, the True Divinity powerhouses of the saints would inevitably have consumed their own blood essence and life force to rip apart the God Lamenting wall once more to obtain it. Lin Ming didn't believe that the enchantment Empyrean Primordius had set over the Sky Spill Planet would be able to block the invasion of several saint Emphyreans.

It was finally time to leave.

All that Lin Ming had left to do in the lower realms was to return a mortal body to Demonshine and visit his little sister, Lin Xiaoge, as well as his parents. Then, he would return to the Divine Realm.



# Chapter 1386 – The Sky Spill Grand Meeting

---

The terrain of the Sky Spill Continent was shaped like a giant copper coin, surrounded by seas and with another sea in the center.

At the center of the Sky Spill Continent, at the edges of the Sea of Miracles, there were four Divine Kingdoms.

Among them was a prosperous Divine Kingdom that had only existed for a dozen plus years. This was a Divine Kingdom that had been recently established, called the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom.

This Divine Kingdom had replaced the Asura Divine Kingdom to become one of the four Divine Kingdoms. Although the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom's foundation was still shallow and they didn't possess many Divine Sea powerhouses of their own, their status was still high and transcendent. This was because of events that occurred many years ago. Just a dozen some years ago, a man named Yang Yun had taken control of most Divine Sea powerhouses in the Sky Spill Continent, slaying all those with variation bloodlines in order to cultivate his Great Blood Refining Art. His acts of terror had made everyone live in fear and dread.

At that time, Yang Yun had possessed absolute, overwhelming strength; he was a calamity upon the entire Sky Spill Continent. But then, a young man had appeared, leading a group of Divine Sea powerhouses to slaughter their way into the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom's Divine Palace. He had broken into the Nine Furnace Divine Palace's grand array and instantly killed 10 Divine Sea

powerhouses and then struck down Yang Yun by himself, leaving behind a legend of his own.

This youth was Lin Ming.

Although Lin Ming had ascended, his fame and glory within the Sky Spill Continent was hotter and brighter than the blazing afternoon sun.

He had left behind countless myths and all of the older martial artists respected and admired him. He even inspired the younger generation of martial artists to work hard for the glory of their country.

Within the Sky Spill Continent, it could be said that there was no one who didn't know Lin Ming's name.

As for the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom, that was established by the friends and family that Lin Ming had left behind. Because of Lin Ming, the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom possessed a high status. There was no one who dared to disrespect them.

The Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom possessed the richest resources of the four Divine Kingdoms. Every four years, the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom would host a martial arts meeting in which heroic youths from all over the land would come to compete. The primary intention of this martial arts meeting was to seek out the people to recruit to serve as the elite of the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom and also to train them. After all, the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom had existed for far too short a

time. Even though they possessed resources and fame, they actually lacked masters.

The conditions that the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom put forth were extremely rich. Once one entered the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom, one would be able to enjoy top tier resources and inheritances. Thus, many heroic youths headed towards the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom, hoping that they could amaze the world with a single feat of wonder in this martial arts meeting.

And today was the day that this martial arts meeting was being conducted.

On the top of a 100,000 foot tall mountain, the peak had been flattened down and a giant jade-bright arena had been formed.

The arena was surrounded with colorful and beautiful lights that shined in the skies, filling the air with wondrous brilliant hues. Countless dazzling divine carriages filled the skies as jade spirit boats and ships floated about, each pulled by many saint beasts.

And sitting within these divine carriages and spirit boats were high level figures of the Sky Spill Continent.

“The Seven Star Divine Kingdom’s Divine Sovereign, Li Yuxiao!”

On top of a refined jade building, an old man serving as the master of ceremonies loudly shouted out.

This was a martial arts tea party, where one could drink tea as they watched others compete in the martial path. Many lords and ladies came from all over to look at these young geniuses compete. This was not simply a contest, and every great figure that arrived on the scene had to be announced.

“Forsaken God Clan’s Patriarch, Shibai!”

The master of ceremonies shouted out once more. A sagely and wise-looking old man in white clothes slowly flew forwards on a crane, a smile on his face. He was the Forsaken God Clan’s Patriarch, Shibai.

“White Clan Patriarch, Fairy Snow Gale!”

In the skies, a phoenix cry sounded out. From afar, a bird with a phoenix-like appearance flew forwards, pulling a shimmering jade green ship. The one sitting inside this ship was the White Clan’s Fairy Snow Gale, one of the extraordinary Divine Sea powerhouses of the Sky Spill Continent.

Those that possessed the qualifications to be announced by the master of ceremonies were all top first-class figures of the Sky Spill Continent.

“Shang Family’s Highest Elder, Shang Yuetian!”

“Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom’s Southern Baron, Yang Cheng!”

Every announcement represented the arrival of a Divine Sea powerhouse!

Those in the audience were all silently dumbfounded.

These Divine Sea powerhouses were all god-like characters of the Sky Spill Continent. It was rare to see a single one, but now there were so many today!

“This truly is a grand occasion. The Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom has only held three of these martial arts meetings so far, each one greater than the last. And in this session, over 20 Divine Sea supreme elders have arrived! This is far too exaggerated. Besides the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom, there is no kingdom that has so much face.”

“Of course! Don’t you know of the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom’s origin? The legends say that many years ago, Sage Lin cancelled out the battle spirit tracing mark for many Divine Sea powerhouses that were controlled by Yang Yun and had them cut him down in battle. These actions were the same as saving their lives. For those that have reached a Divine Sea realm cultivation, it isn’t easy to owe favors or sentiments to anyone, because they want to avoid being touched by karmic ties. And now that the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom is vigorously trying to develop, since it’s impossible for those Divine Sea powerhouses to return the favor personally to Sage Lin, they have to look after the family that he left behind. If they could support his family at moments like this then they would definitely do so.”

“Yes, and this session of the martial arts meeting is amazing. Of

those young heroic geniuses that have come, one of them is the proudest daughter of the heavens and the current little princess of the entire Sky Spill Continent – she is Lin Xiaoge, the only little sister of Sage Lin. Her status is truly... high to the limit! If this is the martial arts meeting that Lin Xiaoge personally appears in, just which great figure would dare to not support her with their presence?”

To be called the little princess of the Sky Spill Continent without any other modifiers, there was only one person – that was Lin Xiaoge. As for the other princesses of Divine Kingdoms, they had to have the name of their origin added in. For instance, the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom’s Third Princess, the Seven Star Fourth Princess, and so forth.

Lin Xiaoge could be called the person with the most special and unique status within the entire Sky Spill Continent. Even if the Nine Furnace Divine Sovereign saw her, they would still have to speak to her politely and with smiles, calling her the little princess.

Lin Xiaoge was now in her teens. She was beautiful and refreshing, slim and filled with grace.

Moreover, her cultivation far outstripped all rivals in her generation. In this martial arts meeting, many people believed that her chances of becoming the champion were over 90%.

Without a doubt, Lin Xiaoge was the absolute heroine of the day; everyone else could only be called a foil to her brilliance.

“Lin Xiaoge, she truly is the perfect woman... if I could marry the little princess, that would really be...”

“Keep on dreaming. If Lin Xiaoge’s pursuers were to hold hands they could wrap themselves around the entire Sea of Miracles. Of the princes of the three other Divine Kingdoms or the young elites of the Divine Sea families and clans, just which one doesn’t wish to capture her hand? But, none of them can match up to her. Even if you forget her beauty and her talent, just the fact that she is Sage Lin’s little sister is enough to eliminate all hopes. If you want to marry her, you can’t struggle for less than 5000 years!”

Everyone was enthusiastically speaking. And in this crowd, there was a blue-clothed youth that was casually strolling through the auditorium. Although it was extremely crowded here, there seemed to be some invisible force field surrounding him, making it so that no one could even touch the hem of his robe.

As everyone was fervently discussing, the blue-clothed youth widely smiled. He thought to himself, “A dozen plus years seem to have passed in a moment. Xiaoge has become an elegant and talented young girl. When I ascended all those years ago, she was nothing but a little brat with a runny nose chasing me around all day...”

This blue-clothed youth was Lin Ming.

He recalled the peaceful days that he lived before he ascended to the Divine Realm. As he passed life tranquilly with his wives, there would always be Xiaoge behind him, chasing him and calling out, ‘Big Brother!’, ‘Big Brother!’, especially attached to him. Those

days seemed as if they occurred just yesterday.

In the blink of an eye, over a dozen years had passed. Lin Ming's appearance hadn't changed, but Lin Xiaoge had grown up into a proud daughter of heaven.

Recalling the past, Lin Ming would occasionally smile. This was the feeling of affection, a warm and peaceful feeling. After embarking on the road of martial arts, most of his time had been spent killing, struggling through life or death battles, or cultivating by himself in a boring and staid manner. In this kind of situation, this sort of warmth was even rarer.

Lin Ming calmly sat in the audience, watching the change of Divine Phoenix Island and the Lin Family with his own eyes.

And at this time, the martial arts meeting had officially begun.

In an area south of the arena, there was a jade structure floating in the air. This was a dwelling with columns carved from the finest stone, and many great figures of the Sky Spill Continent were enjoying precious fragrant teas at the summit. These teas could increase the lifespan of a mortal by several hundred years with a single sip. Even to a martial arts master, these teas were extremely precious. Even a Divine Sea supreme elder wouldn't necessarily be willing to drink it down in gulps.

“Hahaha! The Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom is truly wealthy. For a tea party martial meeting, they actually used seven-colored fairy tea. This time, I have truly hit the jackpot; I'll have to drink



my fill!” A middle-aged man in a Seven Stars Robe laughed. He was the Seven Star Divine Sovereign, Li Yuxiao.

“Li Two, I know that you’re stingy, but there’s no need to be so shameless in front of everyone. I also know that you have several jars of this seven-colored fairy tea. When I’ve been to visit you, you’ve never been willing to take them out!”

Beside Li Yuxiao, a tall and thin old man jokingly smiled. For him to speak to Li Yuxiao in this manner proved that his status was also high.

“Old Man Zhao, stop ruining my image. My Seven Star Divine Kingdom is just a poor little country. If I were to let you drink and eat as you please I would be a poor man by now!”

Li Yuxiao laughed, clearly used to this sort of joking. But as he laughed, his mind stirred and he sobered up.

“Mm? Li Two, what’s wrong?” The old man asked.

Li Yuxiao traced his chin and then shook his head. “I probably was mistaken in what I felt. Something like a light sensation passed over me just now, swift and gentle, fainter than a feather...”

In that moment, Lin Ming had rapidly swept his sense over the entire audience. In fact, he hadn’t even bothered to conceal his sense, it was only that his senses far surpassed those present so they couldn’t sense him even if he didn’t hide.

And at this time, the lead of the martial arts meeting, Lin Xiaoge, finally appeared on stage.

After being separated for many years, Lin Xiaoge had become a stunningly beautiful young girl.

She wore a tight martial arts outfit that was in perfect contrast to her tall figure. She stood proud and slender with flexible and strong thighs. Her hair was tied back in a braid and her skin wasn't snow white like that of normal beauties, but white and soft with a hint of glowing red. Her cheeks were round like a child's, filled with the blush of youth. Her eyes were as clear as springs, crystalline to the very bottom and without the slightest bit of filth.

This was Lin Xiaoge, a young girl brimming with the surging fires of youth, with a vivid courage and dashing exuding from every inch of her body.

Lin Xiaoge's appearance immediately caused the audience to cry out in alarm. The atmosphere in the field had finally reached the peak!

# Chapter 1387 – You’ve Grown Up

---

“Little princess! Little princess!”

Many heroic young elites cheered out for Lin Xiaoge. They couldn’t shout out her name, otherwise that would be disrespecting her. Rather, they shouted out her title as little princess. For someone to be called the little princess of the Sky Spill Continent, only Lin Xiaoge could lay claim to this fame.

Waves of shouts surged out like endless tides. Lin Ming faintly smiled, thinking out loud, “They’re really crazy.”

Lin Xiaoge’s opponent was a tall and thin youth that looked just over 20 years old. Facing Lin Xiaoge, he clearly appeared a bit nervous.

Lin Ming swept his sense over Lin Xiaoge’s opponent. Sloppy and ordinary, not her match at all.

In the past, because of Lin Ming, Lin Xiaoge had begun forming her foundation before she was ten years old. For all these years, she had all sorts of precious medicines to cleanse her body and was able to study top inheritances with famous teachers guiding her. Finally, before Lin Ming ascended, he even placed the blood of the Ancient Phoenix within her body, giving her the Ancient Phoenix bloodline.

To martial artists of the lower realms, a single drop of ordinary Ancient Phoenix blood was a priceless treasure.

A genius was never created in a single stroke. The only exceptions were those like Xiao Moxian, who were naturally destined to be monstrous geniuses by birth. As for the lower realms, most geniuses slowly accumulated their strength over time.

Facing this youth, Lin Xiaoge extracted her own weapon – a long red spear.

Seemingly because she worshipped her big brother, Lin Xiaoge had chosen the same weapon that Lin Ming used. It was extremely rare for a girl to use a spear to begin with, but this actually caused all the young elites present to wildly cheer out loud. Lin Xiaoge was tall with slender legs. As she grasped that long spear in her hands, it didn't feel out of place at all. Rather, she seemed heroic, filled with a daring spirit!

From the start, her opponent had been completely wasted by Lin Xiaoge's momentum. This battle wasn't tense at all; Lin Xiaoge easily won.

Following that, all sorts of young elites made their debut one after another. Some of them were common martial artists that hoped to join the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom, and some of them were even Divine Kingdom Princes who had come to the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom to 'show off', in the hopes of winning over Lin Xiaoge's heart.

In Lin Ming's eyes, some of these geniuses weren't too bad. They

were just a bit worse than Lin Xiaoge.

And among these people, one girl caught Lin Ming's attention.

This girl wore a black dress and she had an extremely tall figure. Her skin was delicate and creamy white, her cherry lips slightly upturning, revealing a faintly demonic look.

If Lin Xiaoge was a brave young angel, this other girl was a dark enchantress of the night.

This black-clothed girl was also an extremely talented individual. She was a similar age to Lin Xiaoge and her strength wasn't any weaker.

The light of these two peerless women had covered over every other genius on the martial field. It was like this martial arts meeting was meant for the two of them to fight.

The black-clothed girl also had many suitors. They called out from her, and from their words, Lin Ming was also able to learn her name – Situ Yaoyao.

“Situ Yaoyao?”

Lin Ming was startled. He traced his chin. This name reminded him of one person – Situ Yaoyue.

In the past, when Lin Ming was chased by the Asura Divine Kingdom all the way to the Forsaken God Clan, Lin Ming had been forced to bet on a gambling fight. Finally, he had encountered the hidden genius of the Asura Divine Kingdom, Situ Yaoyue.

That woman had possessed a seventh stage Life Destruction cultivation as well as an Extreme Violet Dantian. She was skilled in the Darkness Laws, and with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in hand, she had battled Lin Ming. Their battle had been hard to differentiate between victor and loser, but in the end she had lost to Lin Ming's violent body transformation technique and also lost the Great Desolate Blood Halberd to him.

Lin Ming asked someone near him, "This young friend, who is that girl on stage?"

As Lin Ming asked the youth this question, the youth revealed an understanding expression, as if they were sharing secrets between men. "Hehe, you have thoughts on her? I advise you to think otherwise. That girl on stage is the little sister of Situ Yaoyue, a peerless genius from the extinct Asura Divine Kingdom. Those that are pursuing her aren't as many as those hoping to win Lin Xiaoge, but there are at least several tens of thousands of them. Looking at your sloppy so and so foundation, I don't think you can consider yourself to be in the race at all, hahaha."

This youth had a young and friendly demeanor, and his clothing indicated he came from the Seven Star Divine Kingdom. Lin Ming had restrained his aura, and with the level of the martial artists in the lower realms, it was naturally impossible for them to make out his boundary and foundation.

Lin Ming was surprised for a moment. “Situ Yaoyue has a little sister?”

“Yes, she just recently grew up, and just like Situ Yaoyue she possesses an Extreme Violet Dantian. When the Asura Divine Kingdom was destroyed, the Situ Family didn’t have many people remaining. The Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom had shown mercy and only executed those from the Asura Divine Kingdom that followed Yang Yun in the past. As for the others, they were let go. With their country destroyed, the sisters were left alone and there were many people who had thoughts on them. It was said that there were several Divine Sea powerhouses who wanted to take them as their own. Their days definitely didn’t pass in peace...”

This Seven Star youth seemed to be very nosy. He purposefully lowered his voice and spoke in a dark and mysterious tone.

As Lin Ming heard this, he sighed deeply, feeling a bit of pity for Situ Yaoyue and Situ Yaoyao’s destiny. The two women had survived on the edges of the cataclysmic destruction of their kingdom, something that wasn’t easy at all. If they had to blame someone, they could only blame the high level figures of the Asura Divine Kingdom in the past. Those people had become enemies with Lin Ming, completely throwing themselves to Yang Yun’s side, betraying the other three Divine Kingdoms and becoming the enemy of the world.

In Lin Ming’s opinion, with Situ Yaoyue’s personality, she definitely would not submit to anyone. She was an incomparably proud individual who chased after the road of martial arts with all

her heart and soul. This sort of woman desired only to travel the furthest they could on their path and wouldn't consider something like marriage at all.

“I never imagined that after I fought Situ Yaoyue in the past, years later, our little sisters would also fight. It seems we really are rivals.”

Lin Ming self-deprecatingly thought.

And at this time, the Seven Star youth began to lewdly say, “Hehe, you know, those two girls are truly top quality goods. If I could marry the two of them together I would even be willing to be a pig in my next life. But what a pity, that's impossible for nobodies like us, haha.”

The Seven Star youth patted Lin Ming's shoulder as if they were already familiar buddies.

Lin Ming only smiled, giving no reply. After being in the Divine Realm for so long and now suddenly being together with ordinary martial artists of the lower realms, this was quite an interesting feeling.

The martial arts meeting continued. Without a doubt, Situ Yaoyao and Lin Xiaoge were the two most brilliant supernovas on the field. The two of them had continuous winning streaks. Those who wished in vain to defeat them were forced to admit defeat, and those Divine Kingdom Princes that hoped to win over their hearts were sent running back, beaten so badly that their mothers



wouldn't recognize them.

Finally, the battle between Situ Yaoyao and Lin Xiaoge arrived. The atmosphere within the arena had reached a crescendo.

This battle was extremely intense. Situ Yaoyao used the Darkness Laws, sending a thick shroud of darkness to cover the field. Lin Xiaoge then used the Fire Laws to clear apart the darkness, burning the arena red hot.

Then, Situ Yaoyao used her Extreme Violet Dantian, forming a demon moon in the sky. Lin Xiaoge followed by burning her Ancient Phoenix blood. With her red spear in hand, she seemed to rule the world. She engaged in a fierce melee with Situ Yaoyao. The two peerless women battled for several dozen rounds, their fighting spirit overflowing in the heat of the battle. The audience cheered out again and again, shouting at the top of their lungs.

The older martial artists sitting atop the white jade building also nodded repeatedly, filled with praise for Situ Yaoyao and Lin Xiaoge.

This battle lasted for just under an hour. But in the end, Lin Xiaoge's endurance proved to be superior. As they continued to fight, the difference in physical strength began to reveal itself as Lin Xiaoge's advantage grew greater and greater.

After all, with countless resources to temper her body and the Ancient Phoenix blood implanted within her, Lin Xiaoge was able to follow the same path that Lin Ming did in the past. In terms of

strength, endurance, and blood vitality, she far surpassed other martial artists of her level.

In the end, Situ Yaoyao exhausted all of her strength and Lin Xiaoge was able to defeat her.

Even though the audience erupted in waves of cheers, Lin Xiaoge wasn't satisfied with this result. With all things considered, she felt that she hadn't truly defeated Situ Yaoyao. Rather, the reason she won was the increased blood vitality and strength that the Ancient Phoenix blood had given her.

“The last match has ended, and now Lin Xiaoge has become the champion of all young elites in this martial arts meeting! As for Situ Yaoyao, she is just a step below in second place!”

The master of ceremonies happily announced. As someone from the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom, he naturally hoped that Lin Xiaoge would win.

Beneath the arena, Situ Yaoyao was wiping off the blood from her lips, looking at Lin Xiaoge with an unconvinced and stubborn look in her eyes.

She was unwilling! Many years ago, the big sister she worshipped lost to Lin Ming, and now today she had lost to Lin Ming's little sister!

Lin Xiaoge could sense the refusal in Situ Yaoyao's eyes. She also

wasn't satisfied with the battle just now. She turned towards Situ Yaoyao and loudly said, "Situ Yaoyao! The reason I defeated you now is because of my endurance. There is nothing to be proud of in beating you like this. One year from now, let us compete once more! If I cannot defeat you within a quarter hour then I will consider myself as having lost!"

Lin Xiaoge's words were breathlessly spoken, leaving the entire audience in shock. Then, they were suddenly excited. If they could watch such a battle, that would truly be an eye-opening stroke of luck.

"Humph, I have no need for you to go easy on me. But what you said is right. One year from now, I will challenge you once more!"

Situ Yaoyao loudly shouted out. Then, she turned and began to leave. The master of ceremonies smiled, saying, "Young Lady Situ Yaoyao, please wait a minute, we must award you the prize."

"I understand."

Speaking of the prize, Situ Yaoyao stopped walking. Although she was also an extremely proud person, it was impossible for her to ignore the prizes from the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom; they were simply too rich.

Like this, Situ Yaoyao and Lin Xiaoge stood together, the two of them in sharp opposition to each other, a brilliance shining from the two of them.

Lin Ming faintly smiled. He could feel the spirit of a martial artist from Lin Xiaoge's body. Only by never being satisfied with one's strength would one have the mindset to make continuous breakthroughs.

He said in a soft voice, "Xiaoge, you've grown up."

This light sound passed through the wind, traveling tens of thousands of feet before gently entering Lin Xiaoge's ears.

Lin Xiaoge suddenly shook.

This voice...

Her breath caught in her throat and her heart nearly jumped out of her chest. This sound was very familiar...

Big Brother!?

A vivid excitement filled her mind. Big Brother had returned from the Divine Realm?

She hurriedly cast out her sense. Although her talent was high, she was only twenty some years old and her cultivation was limited. Moreover, in this martial arts meeting there were many masters present, all of them sending out different auras that could hinder one's senses. With Lin Xiaoge's strength, wanting to find someone in this arena among tens of thousands of people wasn't easy at all.

# Chapter 1388 – Returning Home

---

Lin Xiaoge hurriedly searched for Lin Ming. And at this time, the sound of drums and strings filled the air. In the far off horizon, a golden light flashed as a massive golden carriage slowly flew forwards. In front of this carriage, nine spirit creatures similar to vermillion birds were pulling it forwards. Around these spirit birds were groups of soldiers clad in gold, carrying shimmering gold spears as if they were legendary generals of the heavens. Behind this carriage were groups of maids carrying silk covers that masked the sides of it. Not just that, but there were also two groups of maids that held baskets of flower petals, constantly tossing these petals out in the air. Although these flower petals were not heavenly materials, they were still top quality magic treasures, refreshing and revitalizing to the senses.

For a time, the entire sky was filled with the tantalizing sound of music as waves of fragrance overwhelmed the senses.

Just what sort of great person had arrived?

Everyone looked towards the skies. With such a big appearance, this was certainly not someone average. Even the many Divine Sea powerhouses that came before didn't have such pomp and flair.

As the curtains of the divine carriage were pulled apart, people were suddenly enlightened as they saw who was inside. They finally knew just what sort of mystical existence had arrived. Although they felt it was a bit strange, they had long since become accustomed to it.

On the exquisite jade building, the many Divine Sea powerhouses quickly set forwards to greet this figure. For someone to draw the greetings of so many people, it was clear that the master within this golden carriage had a status much higher than those present.

Only Lin Ming, upon seeing the scene within this divine carriage, felt his jaw drop down, his words caught in his throat like he had swallowed an egg.

This massive carriage was over 100 feet tall and wide and the inside was extremely spacious. It wasn't a problem for several people to lay down within it.

But now, in that opulent carriage, there was only a foot long red and furry little dog.

This little dog lay on sheets of silk in an extremely lazy and cozy posture, its doggy mouth arced in a smile. Its short and thin tail was curled upwards, happily shaking about.

And near this red little dog, there were all sorts of delicate pastries and fruits set about. These pastries and fruits were not ordinary items, but soul nourishing goods made from top quality materials. As long as one absorbed their essence, one could nourish the essence and revitalize the divine soul, strengthening the mind.

At this time, the little dog was pinching a crystal grape-like fruit in its paws, bringing it towards its doggy lips.

As Lin Ming saw this dog as well as the showy scene, he didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

This dog only had a soul form, so what was the purpose of riding a carriage?

It seemed that Demonshine was passing his life in the lower realms extremely comfortably!

“This damned dead dog.”

Lin Ming couldn't help but joke.

And this unconscious joke was actually heard by those nearby. Those sitting next to him changed their expressions immediately, “What nonsense are you blabbering on about? Lord Demonshine is the divine hound that followed Sage Lin in the past. In the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom, his qualifications are the oldest and his character is of the highest nobility and status. Although his appearance is... ehm... extremely cute, and not too dignified, he doesn't need to disguise himself. A book cannot be judged by its cover. Lord Demonshine's knowledge is incomparably rich and he far surpasses anyone in the Sky Spill Continent. He understands the Divine Realm and knows even more about the past and present. He is the national saint beast that protects the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom, and yet you actually called Lord Demonshine a ‘damned dead dog’, it's like you don't know that is a capital crime!”

Several surrounding people sternly admonished Lin Ming, their

complexion a bit fanatic. Even that Seven Star youth that was friendly with Lin Ming quickly shut up.

To martial artists of the lower realms, Lin Ming, who had cut down Yang Yun, saving the lives of most of the Divine Sea powerhouses and completely reversing the situation of the Sky Spill Continent, was considered a living god. As for the guardian hound of a god, he naturally had to be an extraordinary existence amongst saint beasts.

Lin Ming speechlessly traced his nose, thinking this all too funny. That damned Demonshine had actually become a character of the 'highest nobility and status' as well as the divine guardian hound of the kingdom.

Such a great reputation and such a great show, once this was combined with what Lin Ming knew himself, he couldn't help but chuckle. As for those around him, although they had serious looks on their faces they could only endure this.

"The divine guardian hound of the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom, Lord Demonshine has arrived! Lord Demonshine has been invited to issue the rewards for the top three contestants of this martial arts meeting!"

The master of ceremonies shouted out loud. As for those great figures from the various Divine Kingdoms and martial families, they all greeted Demonshine on their own. Although they didn't greet him like a junior did to a senior, their actions held the meaning of treating Demonshine like an Elder.



And in fact, Demonshine was indeed their elder. He was just under 50,000 years old, several times older than these people's grandfathers. After all, in the Sky Spill Continent, even late Divine Sea powerhouses lived at most to 8000-9000 years old.

Although this was the indisputable truth, Lin Ming found it impossible to associate Demonshine with the appearance of an Elder.

As he watched Demonshine waggle his two small paws and greet these 'juniors' in return as if he were their elder, Lin Ming couldn't help but laugh out loud again. This fellow was simply too rambunctious to fool these top level figures into treating him like an elder. That was simply the work of a con artist.

The top three contestants of this martial arts meeting had already gathered in the center of the arena, waiting for Demonshine to pass out the rewards. And at this time, an urgent true essence sound transmission from Lin Xiaoge echoed in his ears, filled with anxiety, excitement, and a trace of uncertainty.

"Uncle Demonshine, I heard my big brother's voice just now! There are too many people and their force fields and auras are too jumbled up so I can't find him!"

When Lin Ming ascended, Lin Xiaoge had still been extremely young. Even so, at that age, she had already established the most basic martial arts foundation for herself and her memory was extremely sharp. Lin Ming's voice and appearance had left a

profound impression on her and were something that she would never be able to forget.

“....What?”

Demonshine nearly jumped in shock, too stunned to reply. He quickly looked around the entire audience with his sense. In the past, he had signed a contract with Lin Ming, and although that contract had been lifted from the both of them, there was still a faint connection between their divine souls. In just a moment, Demonshine was able to find Lin Ming in the crowd of people.

In the corner of the arena, wearing blue clothes, there was a young man casually standing there with a smile on his face.

Although he didn't seem different from anyone around him, Demonshine could feel that he existed in some different space, as if all Laws were bowing to him as a sovereign king, worshipping his existence!

After so many years passed, Lin Ming's appearance hadn't changed, but his aura had become increasingly deep, as fathomless as the sea. Even Demonshine couldn't be sure just what Lin Ming's boundary was.

Was it Divine Transformation?

Or higher?

Demonshine felt that Lin Ming was most likely at the Divine Transformation realm. But according to what he knew, just when did a Divine Transformation realm powerhouse have such a terrifying aura like Lin Ming did!?

Demonshine was dumbfounded. And beside him, Lin Xiaoge had followed his eyes and also locked onto Lin Ming.

Big brother! It was really her big brother!

Lin Xiaoge cried out with joy and recklessly flew straight towards Lin Ming.

This sudden change caught the entire audience off guard. The rewards ceremony hadn't occurred. Rather, they saw Lin Xiaoge burst out with excitement, her eyes filling with tears as she shot towards the audience.

In particular, those people surrounding Lin Ming were especially startled. They watched with their own eyes as the goddess of the Sky Spill Continent, an unreachable existence, began to rush towards them. All of them were at a loss as they began to panic!

10,000 feet, 1000 feet, 100 feet, with Lin Xiaoge's speed, this distance was passed in the blink of an eye. Lin Xiaoge soon reached the audience stands.

The Seven Star youth watched in awe as the goddess of his dreams appeared right in front of him, he was so happy and

ecstatic that he thought he would faint from joy. Just what was going on?

He wasn't stupid enough to think that Lin Xiaoge would come here for him. Even so, the direction she flew towards was at him!

Was he dreaming?

The Seven Star youth was nearly about to reach out his hand. But at this time, he only felt a refreshing fragrance rush over him. Lin Xiaoge, the number one goddess of the Sky Spill Continent, the beauty that was chased by an innumerable number of suitors, had thrown herself into the arms of the man sitting beside him!

As Lin Xiaoge crashed into Lin Ming's arms, she began to cry out loud as she burst into tears.

How could Lin Xiaoge not be excited upon seeing Lin Ming again? Since Lin Ming ascended to the Divine Realm there hadn't been any news of him. Lin Xiaoge was a little child that had been extremely attached to her big brother, and as she grew up, she also learned from Demonshine just how cruel and grim the Divine Realm actually was. There were countless dangers waiting around every corner, and even the top powerhouse of the Sky Spill Continent could only be considered a useless speck of dust in the Divine Realm. At the time, Lin Xiaoge had been extremely worried. Even though Lin Ming was highly talented, the Divine Realm seemed far too dangerous.

That was until today. Now that she saw Lin Ming return safely,

Lin Xiaoge felt as if she were in a dream. All of the worry that she had been keeping tamped down in her heart all these years was suddenly released and she couldn't help but cry.

Upon seeing this, the entire audience was so shocked that their chins nearly fell to the ground.

“Who is that man!?”

“How is he related to Lin Xiaoge!?”

The eyes of many Divine Kingdom Princes turned red with envy.

The Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom had never sent out any news that Lin Xiaoge had fallen in love. In fact, to a martial artist, discussing marriage in one's twenties was far too early. For a genius, marrying at 200 years wasn't too old. Even so, there were far too many handsome young elites pursuing Lin Xiaoge in hopes of winning her favor. They wished to cultivate these feelings over time and finally take her hand in marriage.

However, Lin Xiaoge had no interest in any of these pursuers. The Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom also had no plan of marrying Lin Xiaoge off, thus these droves of pursuers were all turned back in disappointment.

And now, all of them could only stare helplessly on as Lin Xiaoge threw herself into the arms of another man. They simply couldn't believe their own eyes. In their opinion, even if Lin Xiaoge were to

accept the affections of someone, she would do so with a lofty attitude just like a goddess, not in this way where she threw herself towards someone underneath the gaze of everyone present.

At this time, Shang Yuetian, Li Yuxiao, and the others also discovered Lin Ming.

“Sage Lin, it really is Sage Lin!”

“Sage Lin has returned? Wasn’t it said that you cannot return to the lower realms after ascending?”

“It really is Sage Lin, hurry, let’s go greet him!”

Just what sort of character was Lin Ming? When he cut down Yang Yun in the past, he had only been a mere fifth level Life Destruction martial artist!

At that time, Lin Ming’s strength was to the point where he could slaughter late Divine Sea powerhouses. Facing early Divine Sea powerhouses, he simply had to open his domain to instantly kill them!

Now with a dozen plus years having passed and Lin Ming also having returned safely from the Divine Realm, the boundary he reached was hard to imagine! It could be said that he could kill a hundred Divine Sea powerhouses by simply raising his hand!

All those who knew Lin Ming, including not just Divine Sea

powerhouses but also the Sovereigns of many fifth-grade sects and Family Heads also flew towards Lin Ming.

Suddenly, Lin Ming was surrounded by many people in his little corner of the arena.

# Chapter 1389 – Meeting

---

“This... this...”

The Seven Star youth sitting beside Lin Ming had already entered a stunned state, completely slack-jawed. He originally thought that Lin Ming was Lin Xiaoge’s lover, but now that he saw so many great figures fly over to the packed little corner he was sitting at, he was left dumbfounded.

It would be almost impossible for him to see any of these characters.

Let alone these people, even high stage Life Destruction martial artists that were ranked on the Destiny Decree were nothing but mythical existences to him.

But now, so many of these top level figures were right next to him. Just the pressure they exuded was hard to withstand.

And, all of these characters had gathered around Lin Ming. As for little princess Lin Xiaoge, she was continuously crying in Lin Ming’s arms.

Just who was this young man?

The Seven Star youth’s brain was already abuzz with chaos; he could not imagine just who Lin Ming truly was.



And besides the Seven Star youth, everyone else in the audience wasn't sure what was happening either. They were already panic-stricken and in shock, so how could they have the presence of mind to think about it?

At this time, the Seven Star Divine Kingdom's Divine Sovereign Li Yuxiao's few words caused the hearts of all present to shake.

“Seven Star Kingdom's Li Yuxiao greets Sage Lin.”

Lin Ming was far younger than Li Yuxiao, but Li Yuxiao still greeted him with the utmost respect. In the world of martial arts, strength was revered above all. As for Lin Ming's strength, he had already far surpassed them by 108,000 miles as well as being the great benefactor to all those present.

“Sage Lin? What did the Seven Star Divine Sovereign just say? That young man is Sage Lin?”

For most in the audience, this was the first time that they had seen Lin Ming. They never imagined that this character who had created the most fantastic and wondrous myth in the Sky Spill Continent, a great hero who far surpassed all others, would actually be standing right in front of them.

This sort of feeling was just like a mortal casually bumping into someone on the city streets and finding out that they were the current Emperor. Moreover, to these martial artists, the shock of seeing Lin Ming was at least a hundred times more intense than a mortal running into his Emperor!

“It’s really Sage Lin! Didn’t Sage Lin already ascend? How could he have returned to the Sky Spill Continent? I heard that those who ascend aren’t able to return?”

“I have no idea. We cannot speculate on the affairs of such greater characters. I never imagined that Sage Lin would be so young! He seems like a young man in his early twenties.”

“What nonsense, Sage Lin is very young to begin with. When he rose to fame he was just over twenty years old, and now he should be in his thirties.”

Lin Ming was far too strong. People subconsciously regarded Lin Ming as their senior, forgetting the fact that he was thirty some years old.

And not too far away from Lin Ming, the Seven Star youth felt his hand shaking.

His hand had been patting Lin Ming’s shoulder just now!

Rubbing his hand, the Seven Star youth felt his entire body lighten up, as if he were living a dream. “I actually spoke to Sage Lin and I even patted his shoulder. I ever said that nobodies like us would have no chance of matching with Lin Xiaoge... whatever happened, I’m glad I didn’t say anything too excessive or who knows how I would have ended up...”

It wasn't just the Seven Star youth, but all those around him who had been seriously 'educating' him about Demonshine, the divine guardian hound of the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom, felt their minds go blank, completely losing all ability to process any thoughts.

“Shang Family's Shang Yuetian greets Sage Lin.”

“White Clan's Snow Gale greets Sage Lin.”

One by one, all the great figures present came up to greet Lin Ming.

Those with the qualifications to stand in the inner circle and greet Lin Ming directly were all Divine Sovereigns, heads of great families, or at least top level Princes of Divine Kingdoms. Without an exception, each one was a Divine Sea powerhouse.

As for those Sovereigns and Patriarchs of lower level sects and family clans, all of them were stuck in the periphery, simply not possessing the ability to speak with Lin Ming.

As Lin Ming saw all these familiar faces once more, his face was filled with emotion. Over a dozen years had passed since these old allies had helped him lay siege to Yang Yun. Now, they had established their status even more, becoming the absolute controllers of the Sky Spill Continent.

With them looking after the Vermillion Bird Kingdom that was

formed by Divine Phoenix Island as well as the Lin Family, Lin Ming could feel relieved.

And with the resources he left behind, that was enough to supply the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom for the next several hundred years. They would be able to train a group of core leaders in the upcoming centuries, and at that time, the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom would be much more stable.

At this time, a small red dog pushed his way through the bustling crowd, yelling out, “Lin Ming! Good heavens, you finally came back!”

With Lin Ming’s current status, only Demonshine was able to speak so carelessly and jokingly to him. When Lin Ming’s cultivation was low, it had been Demonshine who had helped protect him. The youth and the dog had gone through many trials together, and even though Lin Ming became far stronger afterwards, they still considered each other friends and comrades in arms, without any distinction between who was higher and lower.

Lin Ming faintly smiled, jokingly replying, “I suppose. After so many years, it seems you’ve also become the national divine guardian hound.”

Hearing these teasing words, Demonshine’s complexion turned red. He playfully said, “Don’t make fun of someone as great as me. In just a dozen some years, you’ve already returned to the lower realms from the Divine Realm. From what I know, it isn’t easy to return. You need the necessary strength to pass through the space

storms as well as a considerable amount of money for the transmission fee. Normally, others wouldn't think of returning to the lower realms so easily. It seems you've done quite well for yourself in the Divine Realm."

"It's been okay." Lin Ming smiled, not bothering to narrate all his brilliant successes. If he told Demonshine that he had obtained second place in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, the little dog would probably go crazy.

"Okay is good enough." Demonshine stretched out his paw, patting Lin Ming's shoulder, seeming as if he were worried for him.

However, this scene combined with the earnest and serious expression on Demonshine's face made one want to laugh out loud.

"It's hard to survive in the Divine Realm. Many geniuses of the lower realms often perish in the years after they ascend. As for those that survive, most just linger around uselessly, barely managing to maintain a living. Those that can produce some results and finally rule over their own area are the minority within the minority. Luckily, your talent is far too freakish, and with someone as wonderful as Fairy Feng guiding you, this shouldn't be a problem for you at all. So how is it, have your days at the Ancient Phoenix Clan been well?"

Demonshine knew that Lin Ming met with Fairy Feng, thus he naturally assumed that Lin Ming was also residing at the Ancient Phoenix Clan.

“I left the Ancient Phoenix Clan a long time ago...” Lin Ming casually said. When he had decided to go to the True Martial Great World to inherit the wealth that Mo Eversnow left behind, he had left the Ancient Phoenix Clan. Now, only his name existed there.

Looking back at his journey these past years, when Lin Ming first ascended, he needed the protection of Fairy Feng in order to reach the Divine Realm. Otherwise, he would have been torn apart by the space storms that existed between the lower realms and the Divine Realm.

But now, Lin Ming’s strength far surpassed that of Fairy Feng. And in order to accomplish this, Lin Ming had put forth an endless level of effort, experiencing countless struggles, and even surviving innumerable life or death battles and dangerous situations.

Lin Ming didn’t speak of any of this to Demonshine. He only smiled, clearly and gently.

“You’ve left the Ancient Phoenix Clan? Isn’t that a bit too premature? The Ancient Phoenix Clan is a Holy Land level influence of the Divine Realm and they have many resources that are quite good. If you leave the Ancient Phoenix Clan so soon, you might encounter many dangers...” Demonshine rubbed a paw over his chin, speaking with some worry.

Lin Ming chuckled. “There have been some dangers. Before I returned to the lower realms, I was in a tight spot, but I’ve finally

resolved that manner. In fact, not only did I not lose anything, but I gained some advantages instead.”

Lin Ming naturally referred to the matter of himself being hunted down by the saint race’s spy and then Tian Mingzi. This was not just a tight spot, but an extremely dangerous death chase that nearly killed Lin Ming. However, he kept his tone even and understated so that he didn’t arouse Lin Xiaoge’s concern.

But even so, just a brief description caused Lin Xiaoge’s heart to tighten. She wanted to ask him just what happened, but Lin Ming only spoke a little bit about it to resolve her worries.

“Big Brother, Big Sister Qianyu and Big Sister Xingxuan both went searching for you. Have you seen them?”

In accordance with customs, Lin Xiaoge should have referred to Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan as her sister-in-laws. However, she was used to calling them big sister, thus she continued to do so.

“Mm, I saw them.” Lin Ming nodded. Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan had finally met with Lin Ming once more after several twists and turns in the Divine Realm. All of this was glossed over in just a few simple words.

“That’s wonderful!” Lin Xiaoge happily said. But at this time, she seemed to think of something. She whispered, “Big Brother... can I also go with you to the Divine Realm? I...”

Lin Xiaoge's voice dimmed down. Her cultivation was simply too low. No matter how stable her foundation was, she still only possessed a Revolving Core cultivation, soon to enter Life Destruction.

This sort of cultivation naturally didn't give her the qualifications to enter the Divine Realm. It was only that she feared that once Lin Ming went back, she wouldn't be able to see him for who knew how many years.

However, Lin Xiaoge never thought that Lin Ming would only faintly smile and say, "You can. If you want to go to the Divine Realm, then I will lead you there."

In the Divine Realm, Lin Xiaoge would have a better space to grow. As for Lin Ming, he only needed to place Lin Xiaoge, Mu Qianyu, and Qin Xingxuan in an Empyrean level Holy Land and he wouldn't need to worry about any sort of retaliation from Tian Mingzi.

The only worry was the upcoming great calamity of humanity. If the situation turned out worse than imagined, Lin Ming would send Lin Xiaoge back to the lower realms.

"Big Brother, are you for real? That's great!"

Lin Xiaoge jumped up in joy. She didn't think that Lin Ming would agree to her request. Going to the Divine Realm with her Revolving Core cultivation was one matter, and even if she was able to ascend, she feared that Lin Ming would refuse her because



he thought it would be too dangerous to take her there. Because of this, she didn't believe he would agree so suddenly and readily.

“Big Brother, you're too awesome!”

Lin Xiaoge jumped up and hugged Lin Ming's neck.

At this time, not too far from Lin Ming, a black-clothed woman was standing calmly in the void, looking at him.

This woman was Situ Yaoyao. At this time, because of the intense battle that had just occurred, her complexion was still slightly pale. It made her seem a bit less demonic and a bit more delicate.

She and Situ Yaoyue truly were surprisingly similar in appearance.

Looking at Situ Yaoyao, Lin Ming couldn't help but feel a tinge of guilt. No matter what was said, the truth was that Lin Ming was the one who had brought about the destruction of the Asura Divine Kingdom, toppling their dynasty. The order to exterminate the Asura Divine Kingdom had also been handed down by Lin Ming. With his strength and prestige at that time, he indeed possessed the ability to erase a Divine Kingdom with a few simple words.

The annihilation of the Asura Divine Kingdom had caused Situ Yaoyue and Situ Yaoyao to live a rough and perilous life. If that hadn't happened, their growth would have been much smoother than it was now, and their statuses would have been very different.

Although they would still have been inferior to Lin Xiaoge, they would absolutely have been unattainable and proud daughters of heaven.

“Is your older sister doing well?” Lin Ming suddenly asked in a soft voice.

# Chapter 1390 – The Day of Return

---

After being spoken to by Lin Ming, Situ Yaoyao never thought that he would bother noticing her. Her feelings towards Lin Ming were extremely complex. Although he was their enemy and she also hated him, she couldn't help but admire him.

Although the fall of the Asura Divine Kingdom had been caused by Lin Ming, Situ Yaoyao also knew that this ending could only be blamed on the high level figures of the Asura Divine Kingdom in the past. They had followed Yang Yun and had made themselves enemies of the world.

“My big sister is doing well.” Situ Yaoyao said, somewhat indifferently. Facing her old enemy, she naturally wouldn't reveal the difficult lives they lived. In this point, Situ Yaoyao and Situ Yaoyue shared the same level of proudness.

Lin Ming only smiled, not speaking further. He could imagine the destiny that the Situ Family had suffered and all the people that would try to push them down. In the past, the Situ Family had offended many people and had made many, many enemies. Although they should have also helped others in the past, human nature was capricious and fickle. When a family met misfortune, there would often be many people kicking them while they were down as opposed to helping them.

Moreover, although the Situ Family had been destroyed, they would have inevitably left behind a great deal of wealth. This wealth was certain to be grasped in the hands of the survivors of the Situ Family, and others would definitely covet them.

Lin Ming didn't seriously speak with the stubborn Situ Yaoyao. He only said to Demonshine with a true essence sound transmission, "Look after the descendants of the Situ Family for me. It seems that their days haven't passed in peace."

Demonshine obscenely grinned, "You want me to look after them? Really look after them? In the past, the Situ Family hunted you down to the edges of heaven and the ends of the sea, even forcing you into the 8000 Mile Black Swamp and then finally cornering you in the Forsaken God Clan before engaging you in a life or death battle. And even so, you still want to treat their evil with kindness? Have you taken a fancy to those two sisters and want to bed them together?"

Demonshine's tone wasn't proper at all. Lin Ming rolled his eyes, not bothering to bicker with him. "I've never made it a habit to treat those who harm me with mercy. In the past, those from the Asura Divine Kingdom that chased me down have already died, and there is no need to implicate those that weren't involved. If this continues, then that will be a cause of karmic injustice. I cultivate the martial path and wish for my thoughts to be as clear as possible, with no debts or grudges lest I wet myself with karma. The cause and effects of this world are troublesome, but it is still something that I must sort out to allow my mind to reach perfection. Only like that can I gather the momentum of my destiny and continue forwards carefully..."

Lin Ming's theory of destiny involved with karma wasn't something that was positively confirmed in the martial world. But, what he did know was that destiny truly did exist.

Destiny and karma were closely intertwined with one's inevitable fate. In addition, every time one was victorious, every time one survived a dangerous situation, the faith in themselves that they carved in their bones would be even greater. Then, the next time they encountered danger, they would be far more confident and the chances they had of returning alive would also be higher.

Demonshine smirked. "Che, how boring. Those two beautiful sisters could be so easily obtained by you and yet all you do is spout out a bunch of philosophical nothings. Well, since you asked me to, I will naturally help take good care of them. But, little Lin boy, I haven't been to the Divine Realm in a long time and would like to go back for a quick stroll. Is it convenient for you?"

Demonshine knew that the price of going to and from the Divine Realm wasn't small and he was afraid that Lin Ming wouldn't be able to withstand it, thus he asked such a question.

Lin Ming smiled, "No problem."

Lin Ming's current wealth far surpassed most Great World King Holy Lands. Forgetting the pills and jade slips that were left behind in Primordius Heavenly Palace by Empyrean Primordius, just the Demon Spirit Bead essence and the nine sun jade base beneath it was a nearly incalculable level of wealth.

Lin Ming, Demonshine, Lin Xiaoge, and some others left the giant crowd of people and began to fly towards the Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom's palaces.

As the crowd was left behind, all of them felt as if they were experiencing some ridiculous dream. Lin Ming had appeared too suddenly. For such a secretive character to appear out of nowhere, this left one feeling truly perplexed.

After arriving at the Vermillion Bird Divine Palace, the first matter Lin Ming went to do was to visit his parents.

Since leaving the Lin Family at Green Mulberry City and going to study martial arts at the Seven Profound Martial House, over 20 years had passed, and unimaginable changes had occurred to him in this time. As Lin Ming recalled the road he walked, he sobered up. It was hard to imagine just how he had arrived at this step.

On his road, there were innumerable moments of sadness, danger, and even despair. He wandered the edge of life and death again and again, experiencing countless intense slaughter battles. In most of these fights, Lin Ming had defeated his opponents. But there were also many times where Lin Ming was hunted down by others and he would have to struggle through dangerous situations again and again.

To walk down the road of martial arts was to battle the heavens! If one was content with their current situation they could easily live a life 10,000 times better than that of a mortal king. But for someone like Lin Ming, who only wished to seek the peak of all martial arts, his true companion during these many years was loneliness and danger.

Such pressures and tribulations required a sturdy heart and mind to withstand. However, even though Lin Ming's heart of martial arts was extremely firm and resolute, it would still exhaust his mind if this continued for much longer.

At this time, to enjoy the warm affection of family was the best means of treatment. This was especially true when Lin Ming saw his parents living an easy and comfortable life, looking much more lively and young than they did in the past. Just this alone was enough for Lin Ming to know that all the pain and misery he suffered was worth it.

“Father, Mother, look who came back!”

Lin Xiaoge was shouting out loud like a morning bird. She crashed through the house doors, impatiently relaying the good news to her parents.

In the room, an attractive couple was sitting down. They both looked just over 30 years old, and the previous traces of work and exhaustion had long since been washed clean by all sorts of miracle medicines. Like this, it wouldn't be difficult for them to live for several thousand years.

“Father, Mother, your child has returned...”

.....

For the next several days, Lin Ming followed his parents and little

sister.

During these warm times, Lin Ming felt an inexplicable peace of mind. All of those restless killing intents that gathered in his mind slowly subsided, becoming much fainter. Lin Ming's battle spirit also seemed to loosen as if it would soon break through to the blue soul level...

When Lin Ming was at the middle Divine Sea realm, his battle spirit had already reached gold perfection. As for the blue soul level, he still hadn't been able to take that final step even after all these years of training. But now, in these peaceful times, Lin Ming actually felt that the blue soul battle spirit level was finally entering his reach.

“Demonshine, I've brought a body for you. I can help you possess it.”

Lin Ming called over Demonshine.

“Mortal body?” Demonshine's eyes brightened. He had been without a mortal body for many years already. In the past, he had bragged that he was Holy Lord Demonshine, but the truth was that he was simply making empty boasts. In truth, his strength had been located somewhere between the Divine Transformation and Divine Lord realm, and without his mortal body he was only able to display an extremely limited level of his past strength.

“Take it out and let's see!” Demonshine's tongue lolled out. He panted heavily as he spoke with excitement.



Lin Ming waved his hand. A barrier of grandmist space fell over them, isolating out everything. Then, he pulled out the body of the demon wolf he had captured.

This fierce demon wolf had sharp fangs and a pair of knife-like wings on its back. As Demonshine saw this, he was shocked. “Holy crap! A three-eyed demon wolf, I am seeing things!?”

“This demon wolf not only has a body as hard as divine iron, but it also possesses a third eye called the daevic heaven eye. It possesses the ability to understand the Laws from birth and it also possesses an intellect similar to humanity. Its mental strength is particularly formidable. I can’t believe you were actually able to find something so good. This sort of beast would fetch a sky high price on the black market.”

Demonshine didn’t believe that Lin Ming had caught this demon wolf. Rather, he believed Lin Ming had bought it. But no matter how it was, this was truly a great mortal body for himself.

Lin Ming said, “Are you satisfied?”

“Satisfied, of course I’m satisfied. But, it’s only that taking possession of this body won’t be easy for me!”

“No worries, I can help you with that.” Lin Ming possessed a perfect gold battle spirit and also comprehended the Divine Dream Law. His understandings of the soul had reached an extremely high level; it wouldn’t be a problem at all for him to help Demonshine

take over the body of a three-eyed demon wolf.

And in fact, with Lin Ming's help, the process of taking over the demon wolf's body was extremely smooth.

A day later, a tall and powerfully-built wolf that was larger than an ox began to recklessly fly above the skies of the Lin Family's palace. The howls and unbridled cackles of the demonic wolf caused everyone in the surrounding area to stare in shock.

Among these people were many high level figures. As they felt the aura exuded by this demon wolf, all of them were secretly dumbfounded. Lin Ming had been back for just a few days, yet he was able to so easily put forth such a terrifying demon wolf. Without a doubt, even if all of them gathered together they still wouldn't be a match for this demon wolf.

Like this, a month passed.

Woosh!

In the rear courtyard of the Lin Family Palace, the Phoenix Blood Spear shot forth, controlled by the Ruling Spirit Art. The spear seemed to have a mind of its own, deftly cutting apart a willow tree. With a sparkle of spear light, this willow tree was instantly carved by Lin Ming, leaving the image of a vivid, lifelike phoenix.

This spear was able to destroy a 100,000 foot mountain, but now the spear light was being used to carve a willow tree and also

produce such a fine and intricate design. This level of control was truly shocking.

Lin Ming was using the Ruling Spirit Art to temper his own battle spirit. He wanted to overcome the barrier of the blue soul battle spirit as soon as possible.

“Big Brother, well done!”

In the rear courtyard, Lin Xiaoge clapped and cheered out loud as she saw Lin Ming train his martial arts.

Lin Ming faintly smiled. He turned to look at her. Standing beside Lin Xiaoge were three other young girls. These three young girls were all her friends, and as girls that knew Lin Xiaoge, their status was definitely not ordinary. Of these young girls, one was the Princess of the Nine Furnace Divine Kingdom and another was the most outstanding disciple of the White Clan; there was even a chance that she would be a potential candidate to be the Patriarch of the White Clan in the future. As for the last girl, she was the granddaughter of the Heavenmirror Sage, who had already retired to his homeland. She possessed a variation dantian and her talent was in no way inferior to Situ Yaoyue's. It was only because she was too young at 16 years of age that she didn't participate in Vermillion Bird Divine Kingdom's martial arts meeting.

As they saw Lin Ming look at them, the young girls stumbled over themselves. The youngest girl's cheeks turned bright red and hot. The only reason they were able to enter the rear courtyard of the Lin Family Palace and see Lin Ming train was because they were Lin Xiaoge's friends. Otherwise, they would never have had such a

chance.

There was no need to mention Lin Ming's storied deeds and history. The young girls could only envy Lin Xiaoge that she had such a spectacular big brother.

“I heard that Sage Lin will leave soon?”

A young girl whispered to Lin Xiaoge.

“That's right. My brother is returning soon; he'll be leaving tomorrow. Moreover, Big Brother has also promised to bring me with him, it's just that... we will have to separate...”

“Oh...” Hearing Lin Xiaoge's confirmation, the young girls were a bit disappointed. Just what sort of scene was the mythical Divine Realm like? They all hoped they could go and take a look, but unfortunately, they weren't related to Lin Ming.

Like this, time passed until the next day. Lin Ming's brief adventure in the lower realms had lasted for over four years, and now it was finally time for this trip to come to an end...

# Chapter 1391 – Seeking an Audience with Divine Dream

---

## Divine Dream Great World –

An expensive and fast spirit ship shuttled through the starry skies. Along the way, one could faintly make out the mist-filled world of the Divine Dream Great World's central mainland. This was a land of dream and illusion, filled with wondrous sights everywhere, beautiful to behold.

As one of the several largest of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds, the Divine Dream Great World possessed the richest spiritual energy in the entire Divine Realm. The scenery here was correspondingly enchanting.

Lin Xiaoge stood within this ship, looking down at all the scenes in the mainland. She would occasionally cheer out, just like a child.

Even Demonshine came out to watch. After 50,000 years, he was finally returning to the Divine Realm so he was certainly excited by this.

“With the degree of richness of this heaven and earth origin energy, it should be one of the peak great worlds of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds. How was the Ancient Phoenix Clan able to establish themselves on such an awesome world?”

Lin Ming faintly smiled. “We aren’t at the Ancient Phoenix Clan.”

“Mm? We didn’t go to the Ancient Phoenix Clan? Then where are we?” In Demonshine’s opinion, Lin Xiaoge was far too weak right now. It would be better for her to join the Ancient Phoenix Clan first. She would have the protection of a Holy Land as well as a safe place to train.

“We’ve arrived.”

Lin Ming suddenly said. This trip had taken over a month. If he had used Primordius Heavenly Palace to travel instead it would have taken less than half the time, but Primordius Heavenly Palace was far too eye-catching; Lin Ming wouldn’t casually take it out if he could help it.

Demonshine and Lin Xiaoge looked up to see a vast sea of clouds in the distant horizon. Within this sea of clouds floated thousands of celestial mountains, and these celestial mountains were covered with all sorts of wonderful treasures of the world. The most inferior of these precious treasures still exuded spiritual auras that were hundreds and thousands of times more intense than the most valuable heavenly materials of the Sky Spill Continent!

A mysterious and dazzling immortal palace floated among these celestial mountains, similar to an illusionary mirage that could disappear at any moment. Spiritual springs surged, coming down in waterfalls that looked like endless bolts of white silk sprinkling down from the heavens. A single drop of this divine nectar, if dropped onto a field of mortal grass, could turn all of it into

spiritual herbs. But now, rivers of this water were sprinkling down into the sea of clouds, vitalizing the heaven and earth origin energy in the surroundings.

“This... this is...”

Demonshine’s three blue eyes popped wide open, filled with absolute disbelief.

This was definitely not a level of strength and prestige that a Holy Land level sect should be able to possess. If a single item from within this sea of clouds was to be dropped in a small world of the Divine Realm, it would absolutely provoke a bloody and terrifying war as all the small sects struggled for it with their existences on the line. But here, these items were only decorations that were casually strewn about!

Lin Xiaoge also oohed and aahed in praise. Her eyes were wide open, looking at as much as she could.

In truth, she didn’t know what this scenery meant. Even so, this didn’t stop a profound and amazed feeling from swelling within her heart.

“This is Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, the dwelling of Empyrean Divine Dream.”

Lin Ming slowly said. But as these words fell on Demonshine’s ears, he nearly spat out a mouthful of blood in shock.

“You... what did you just say? Empyrean Divine Dream!? Are you sure!?”

Demonshine’s claws shook. 50,000 years ago, he had followed the Demon Emperor to a mission at the Verdant Feather Holy Lands. In the army of 10,000 powerhouses, Demonshine had been insignificant. To him, an Empyrean was a completely unimaginable existence. Moreover, Empyrean Divine Dream was known as the most terrifying of all Empyreans. It was possible that she was the greatest powerhouse of the entire Divine Realm!

To Demonshine, such an existence was a god, and Lin Ming had actually led him here to Empyrean Divine Dream’s Heavenly Palace! Demonshine definitely didn’t believe that Lin Ming would bring them here just for some sightseeing.

Could it be... that Lin Ming had joined Divine Dream Heavenly Palace?

“Lin Ming! Are you joking with me? Did you join Divine Dream Heavenly Palace? No... that shouldn’t be true... it’s said that Divine Dream Heavenly Palace only accepts female disciples, so how could you have possibly joined?”

Demonshine had never lost his composure like this before. And beside him, Lin Xiaoge asked, “Uncle Demonshine, what is it? What is this Divine Dream Heavenly Palace...?”

“You won’t understand if I tell you. Even I cannot describe just



how great the status of Empyrean Divine Dream is. In the past, when the Demon Emperor established a sixth-grade sect and then ascended, his strength increased by several times in the Divine Realm. But even during his prime, he wouldn't even have been considered an ant in front of Empyrean Divine Dream! Empyrean Divine Dream might possibly even be the strongest powerhouse of the entire Divine Realm, the true god of a trillion quadrillion lives!"

Demonshine used the Demon Emperor as an example to explain Empyrean Divine Dream's strength to Lin Xiaoge because besides Lin Ming, the most powerful character that she had heard of before was the Demon Emperor.

Although Lin Xiaoge found this hard to imagine, she could still faintly make out how magnificent it was.

Empyrean... the god of a trillion quadrillion lives?

"Lin Ming, how do you know Empyrean Divine Dream?" Demonshine placed his paws on Lin Ming's shoulders, forcefully shaking him in his shock and excitement.

In his opinion, although Lin Ming did possess a heaven-defying degree of talent, it was still lacking when placed in the context of the entire Divine Realm. At the very least, he shouldn't be great enough to enter the vision of someone like Empyrean Divine Dream. To a character like Empyrean Divine Dream, even Empyrean descendants were nothing but ordinary juniors not worthy of mention. In her millions of years of life, she had seen countless Empyrean descendants. Only the greatest peak geniuses

amongst all Empyrean descendants could attract her attention a little, and that was only an extremely tiny bit.

“Lin Ming, how could your luck be so great? If you can bring us here then that definitely means you have some significant relation with Empyrean Divine Dream!” Demonshine couldn’t imagine just how Lin Ming had come into contact with Empyrean Divine Dream.

Lin Ming said, “I joined the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting and made it into the rankings, thus I obtained Empyrean Divine Dream’s attention.

Lin Ming casually said. In truth, he knew that if it weren’t for the pending arrival of the great calamity of humanity then he wouldn’t have attracted the attention of so many Empyreans no matter how wonderful his results in the First Martial Meeting were. But now, Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, Hang Chi, and all the others were already recognized as leads in the future great calamity.

“What rank!?” Demonshine’s voice grew increasingly high-pitched and frantic. He had also experienced the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting in the past. He had known many people that he considered extraordinary in the past, but when they participated in the First Martial Meeting, a land of tides that washed away all until the true gems emerged, they weren’t even able to pass the preliminaries.

If one had to insist on their rankings, they were likely ranked under a million!

However, even that sort of result was enough to be proud of!

If Lin Ming could obtain the attention of Empyrean Divine Dream then he definitely wasn't lower than a million in rankings.

“Second place.”

Even though Demonshine was prepared for an answer like this, he still froze solid, harder than stone.

Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, second place... this sort of result... was that a result that a human could really accomplish?

“Heavens! How could this be possible! Lin Ming, you actually came second at the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting? Just what have you been up to in your years in the Divine Realm!?”

Demonshine's mind blacked out. He could be said to understand Lin Ming to an extent, but even so, he didn't believe that with the level of talent that Lin Ming displayed in the lower realms, he would somehow have placed second in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting.

And at this time, they had arrived at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

Lin Ming said, “Let's leave this for later. I have to see Empyrean

Divine Dream first. There is some extremely important information that I have to report to her. You can wait outside.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he left the spirit ship and flew straight towards the depths of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

“Disciple Lin Ming wishes to seek an audience with Empyrean Divine Dream!”

Lin Ming stood outside Divine Dream Heavenly Palace and spoke to the two female guards.

These two women both possessed Holy Lord level cultivations.

Divine Dream Heavenly Palace only had a mere several hundred core disciples. With the maids, guards, and other servants added on, there were only several thousand people. Of these people, every single one was outstanding!

“Enter.”

At this time, a faintly recognizable force spread to Lin Ming’s ears, like the quietest of sighs. This was the sound transmission of Empyrean Divine Dream.

Lin Ming was delighted to hear this. He estimated that in the four years he was gone, Empyrean Divine Dream should have long ago finished her closed door seclusion. Without a doubt, Frost Dream should have broken into the Divine Transformation realm much

earlier than he did.

Lin Ming flew straight into the Heavenly Palace to pay a visit to Divine Dream.

After four years passed, Divine Dream was still the same as before. She wore a long white dress and there wasn't the tiniest bit of a powerhouse's aura emitting from her body. She seemed just like a mortal woman, but her appearance and temperament were like a blue moon in the highest heavens, as quiet and deep as an iceberg, noble and cold, disallowing anyone from having blasphemous thoughts against her.

Standing beside Divine Dream was a young woman who bore a striking resemblance to her; this young girl was Frost Dream.

And as Lin Ming thought, Frost Dream had already stepped into the Divine Transformation realm, and even surpassed Lin Ming as she had reached the peak of the early Divine Transformation realm. She was making great progress in stepping into the middle Divine Transformation realm.

Frost Dream was Divine Dream's sublime incarnation, and not a true reincarnated soul that had passed through the cycle of samsara. Thus, in order to raise Frost Dream, Divine Dream had to pay an immense amount of resources and care.

"What is the matter?" Empyrean Divine Dream lightly asked. Her eyes swept past Lin Ming's inner world and then her eyebrows pricked up. "Oh? You have inherited Primordius' inheritance from

the lower realms?”

Empyrean Divine Dream’s mental perception and acuity was more illuminating than the sun. Lin Ming said, “Yes! I have gained the recognition of Senior Primordius, thus this junior has inherited the full legacy of Empyrean Primordius.”

“Mm, well done.” Empyrean Divine Dream softly said. “Then you can now be considered a true descendant of Primordius. Primordius was a marvelous and prodigious person. If it weren’t for the matters that occurred 100,000 years ago, then perhaps he truly might have become a True Divinity in the future.”

Lin Ming’s heart skipped a beat upon hearing such a high evaluation from Divine Dream. Empyrean Primordius could have become a True Divinity?

In his mind, Primordius was similar to Divine Dream in strength. Moreover, listening to her tone, she likely placed herself on the same level as Empyrean Primordius.

If Primordius had survived to this day, then he would have been close to stepping into the realm of True Divinity. Then, what about Divine Dream?

Had she seen the realm of True Divinity? Or was she already a half-step into that fabled realm? Perhaps she was waiting for Frost Dream to mature before directly ascending into a True Divinity, becoming a true god of the Divine Realm!

As Lin Ming realized this, he felt that Divine Dream was increasingly unfathomable.

“Lin Ming, for what matter did you wish to see me?”

“Reporting to Senior, before this junior went to the lower realms, I needed to look for a mortal body for an old friend, thus I went to the Demondawn Great World. Then...”

Lin Ming reiterated his entire bitter experience with Tian Mingzi to Divine Dream, from beginning to end. He spoke of the Nine Star Heaven Pill that Tian Mingzi was refining, the saint race spy, and Tian Mingzi hunting him down all the way to the lower realms. He retold the entire story without omitting a single detail.

At the start, Empyrean Divine Dream didn't have an expression. But afterwards, her eyebrows wrinkled together. “Where is the corpse?”

Empyrean Divine Dream suddenly said, an ice cold chill to her words.

Lin Ming quickly took out the corpse of the saint race spy from his spatial ring.

As Divine Dream saw this corpse, a cold light shimmered in her eyes. “It truly is the saint race! They ruined their cultivation to pass through the God Lamenting Wall and now wish to restore their strength with the Nine Star Heaven Pill. The saint race's

hands have already reached deep into many places within the Divine Realm, but we actually know nothing about them!”

Dim and gloomy clouds seemed to cover Divine Dream’s face. “Lin Ming, you have earned a great merit this time. In the future, when the great calamity of humanity arrives, you will surely be a part of the main force. From this point alone, whether or not you are my disciple, I will put forth my full strength to help raise you. You cultivate dual body and energy, and as for that Nine Star Heaven Pill that you mentioned, I actually possess an incomplete formula for it. I can attempt to help refine it for you to help you make a breakthrough.”



# Chapter 1392 – Drastic Change

---

As Lin Ming heard Empyrean Divine Dream say she would refine the Nine Star Heaven Pill for him, he was ecstatic.

Under the current Laws of the universe, the Nine Star Heaven Pill by itself was likely insufficient for Lin Ming to break into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. But even so, it would bring Lin Ming closer to that final step he needed.

As he gathered more and more momentum over time, he would eventually break through that barrier.

Empyrean Divine Dream said, “Lin Ming, I will train you as far as I can, but I also need your word that in the upcoming great calamity, you will do everything in your power, exhausting your entire being to resist the saint race. Hair cannot survive without the skin. The Divine Realm is already the final universe of humanity, and once the Divine Realm is conquered and destroyed, there will be no foothold for humanity any longer. Every human will devolve into a slave of the saint race, and it is likely that we shall be washed away by the river of history!”

“This disciple understands.” Lin Ming solemnly nodded. This great calamity concerned the survival of humanity itself. The future of the human race was also his own future.

If all of humanity were to degenerate into slaves and the saint race were to massacre all human martial artists on sight, then it would be nearly impossible for the still low cultivation Lin Ming to

reach the peak of martial arts.

“You’ve also brought others here?”

Empyrean Divine Dream suddenly asked. With her sense, she had already discovered that Lin Ming was coming to Divine Dream Heavenly Palace long before he arrived, and also knew how many people he had brought.

“Yes, this junior was too abrupt. Because I offended Tian Mingzi, I...”

“Mm. Tian Mingzi has a Great World King cultivation and he is even soon to step into the half-step Empyrean realm. If he wishes to move against your friends or family then even the Ancient Phoenix Clan will not have the strength to protect them. You may gather all of those close to you. The men will enter Vast Universe Heavenly Palace and the women will be kept at my Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. I shall look after them, and, if they are of the temperament to walk the road of martial arts then I may also provide them with certain inheritances and resources.”

Empyrean Divine Dream readily responded. Lin Ming was overjoyed to hear this. “Thank you, Senior Divine Dream.”

In the time following this, Empyrean Divine Dream began to move. She gathered the materials of the Nine Star Heaven Pill for Lin Ming. Although these materials were extremely difficult for Tian Mingzi to find, Empyrean Divine Dream was able to collect all of them in a mere few months.

As for the Nine Star Heaven Pill, Lin Ming didn't begin to refine it. He felt that depending on the Nine Star Heaven Pill alone to break into the boundary of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace was still lacking; he would need to support it with the Demon Bead essence.

Currently, Lin Ming's cultivation was far too weak. He wouldn't be able to absorb much of the Demon Bead essence and would instead waste it.

Thus, the matter of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace was placed to the side. Lin Ming spent most of his time deep in cultivation within Divine Dream Heavenly Palace.

As for Empyrean Divine Dream, she took this time to launch a massive cleansing of the Divine Realm.

Her goal was clear – the spies of the saint race.

This was a monumentally massive workload and it also had to be carried out in secret. Otherwise, if the saint race spies were to find out and hide, it would be impossible to catch them all.

In normal times, this would be impossible to do; the Divine Realm was far too large and there weren't many saint race spies to begin with. To find them was harder than finding a needle in the endless oceans.

But this investigation was personally led by Divine Dream. She would suddenly appear in a land without any indication at all and instantly open the divine dream space, causing everyone to fall into her dreamland. Then, she would probe everyone's spiritual sea with the Divine Dream Law. Although it was impossible for Divine Dream to instantly search through all the memories of so many people, there were key differences in the spiritual sea of humans and saints, thus Divine Dream was able to search for this using her abilities.

The Great World King Holy Lands of all 3000 great worlds were the key targets of this investigation. In particular, those Great World Kings that had a high chance of becoming an Empyrean. This was to prevent a situation like that of Tian Mingzi from ever appearing again.

Only Empyrean Divine Dream was capable of such extraordinary methods, and this time, she was serious. Her actions were kept an absolute secret and as she searched through the various Holy Lands, all news from the inside was strictly blocked out. Not even ordinary World King Holy Lands were let off.

Such an investigation was an extremely burdensome matter; Empyrean Divine Dream used a full two years to accomplish this.

And, she had indeed found several spies of the saint race.

This result didn't bring her any happiness at all. Rather, it filled her heart with a cloud of gloomy darkness.

This situation had surpassed Divine Dream's expectations; the saint race had far more spies here than she had speculated. This also proved that the saint race already had an approximate understanding of humanity's forces.

On the other hand, the human race was completely oblivious to the saint race. Divine Dream didn't know how many True Divinity powerhouses the saint race possessed or even how many Emphyreans they had. Even though she searched the souls of the saint race spies, she wasn't able to find any valuable information. From this point alone, it was clear that the saint race had already made preparations in advance for something like this to happen.

Once they fought, the fate of humanity was likely to be miserable!

But, nothing could be done about this. Even if a martial artist harmed their cultivation to pass through the God Lamenting Wall, it still wasn't that simple. A True Divinity and an Emphyrean could do it, but they would have to lose a significant deal of their cultivation.

Divine Dream could also send human disciples into the universes of the saint race, but after the cultivations of these disciples were damaged, it would only be sending Divine Sea and Divine Transformation powerhouses into the saint race territories. The gains simply wouldn't be worth the losses.

The situation was becoming increasingly grim. Emphyrean Divine Dream had a premonition that the great calamity wasn't too far away, and yet Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, and the others still hadn't

grown up yet. Just how much time would the heavens give them?

Like this, another year passed.

Since Lin Ming returned to the Divine Realm, a total of three years had passed.

In the long history of the Divine Realm, a short three years was only an instant. Normally, this time period was too short for anything to happen.

However, these three years were doomed to be recorded in the annals of history...

.....

On a sunny day, there was a land surrounded by mountains with a hazy origin energy filling the air.

In the Bright Luster Holy Lands, many young disciples had gathered onto a martial field, prepared for their long day of training.

The Bright Luster Holy Lands was established by the Bright Luster World King; they were also the number one influence of the Bright Luster Great World.

The Bright Luster Great World was a middle ranked great world,

and the scale of the Bright Luster Holy Lands was comparable to the True Martial Holy Lands. They were a storied Holy Lands with a 5 million year history.

At this time, there were many intense battles on the martial field. Many Elders of the Bright Luster Holy Lands had appeared to direct the moves of the juniors, and even occasionally demonstrating skills to them. This was a sect filled with bustling liveliness and energetic peace.

At this time, the Chief Elder's mind stirred. He turned towards the horizon, a hint of doubt flashing across his face.

“What is it?”

Several other Elders near the Chief Elder asked him, thinking someone had arrived.

“Strange... I felt the Bright Luster Mystic Realm trembling just now... it's like something happened in the mystic realm?”

Many sects possessed their own exclusive mystic realm. These mystic realms often had many treasures and people could enter these mystic realms to seek the wealth within them. The only problem was that it cost a considerable amount of violet sun stones to open these mystic realms, and it was extremely difficult for any powerhouse at the Divine Transformation realm or above to pass through the barriers that separated the mystic realms from the Divine Realm. Thus, these divergent mystic realms had become a smelting trial for the young disciples of many sects.

The Bright Luster Mystic Realm was the largest mystic realm of the Bright Luster Great World. Compared to the second largest mystic realm of the Bright Luster Great World, it was at least 10 times larger.

The Bright Luster Mystic Realm had a vast and nearly limitless world within that contained countless rich resources. A significant reason for why the Bright Luster Holy Lands were able to rise to their current state was because of the Bright Luster Mystic Realm.

But on this day, the Bright Luster Mystic Realm was constantly shaking with tremendous changes occurring inside, as if it would collapse at any given moment.

This event alarmed even the Bright Luster World King.

“What is going on?”

The Bright Luster World King frowned. Even the Chief Elder was confused. He quickly called together the Divine Sea realm geniuses to enter and investigate the situation.

A massive number of violet sun crystals were inserted into the portal. And just in case, for backup, the Bright Luster World King even sent out a Divine Transformation realm core disciple. Because of this disciple, the activation cost of the transmission array increased by an entire nine sun jade.



A nine sun jade was worth a trillion violet sun stones. To a Great World King Holy Land, this was not a small amount of wealth. But, to spend so many violet sun stones on an investigation showed just how important the Bright Luster Mystic Realm was. The Bright Luster Holy Lands could not allow there to be any problems with it.

However, just as the transmission array began to revolve, a brilliant shine radiated outwards, causing the entire transmission array to explode!

A terrifying surge of energy exploded outwards. Many of the Divine Sea realm disciples present were grievously injured in the detonation, and there were even many low-ranking escort disciples that were directly killed.

“What is happening?!”

The Chief Elder was shocked. This transmission array had been used for the last several million years without incident. The construction cost was extremely high and it also went through inspections every decade. There shouldn't be, and there had never been, a case of an explosion.

He hurriedly moved forwards to see just what had gone wrong. But then another terrifying explosion rang through the air. This time, even space was shattered by the energy. Even though the Chief Elder had reached the peak of the Holy Lord realm, he was still sent flying backwards and vomiting blood as he was struck by this explosion!

“Hahahaha! I’m here! I’m finally here!”

A reckless laughter echoed through the air. From the torn apart space, a group of figures flew out!

“3.6 billion years, we’ve waited for such a long time!”

“The shame of the past defeat will be washed away with your blood!”

“Divine Shifting Heavens, I will establish my immortal feats of wonder here! This is now the territory of my race!”

As strong roars and howls filled the air, countless people began gushing forth from the torn space. The disciples of the Bright Luster Holy Lands were completely dumbfounded!

As these voices fell onto the ears of the Bright Luster Holy Land disciples, they actually had no idea what these shadowy figures were saying; this was because they weren’t speaking the native language of the Divine Realm.

And, from these people’s auras, any single one of them was stronger than their Chief Disciple!

There were even those among them that could compare with the Bright Luster World King!

This terrifying mob of people could destroy their Bright Luster Holy Lands at any time!

And among these dark figures, a tall youth in white robes smiled as he drifted down from the sky like a spiritual god, looking down at the many Bright Luster Holy Land disciples underneath him.

This youth's aura wasn't formidable at all; he seemed similar to a human Divine Lord. But even so, the many World King and Holy Lord level powerhouses near him seemed to faintly respect and revere this youth.

This youth calmly lifted his right hand. In the palm of his right hand, a black bead slowly spun about.

As this youth appeared, all of the heaven and earth origin energy around him began to violently shake. The Laws of the heavens seemed to take this youth as their focal point.

As the Bright Luster World King saw this youth appear, his complexion completely changed.

# Chapter 1393 – The Great Calamity Arrives

---

The cultivation of this youth in front of him wasn't high, but as the Bright Luster World King looked at him, he could feel a sense of dread and fear in his heart, a sense of creeping unease about what could happen.

This terrifying possibility caused the Bright Luster World King's body to turn ice cold and his palms to sweat.

“Who are they?”

“How could this be? No one above the Divine Transformation realm can enter the Bright Luster Mystic Realm, so how could they have come out from there?”

The many disciples of the Bright Luster Holy Lands wondered this. None of them yet knew what was happening.

In the last three years, news of the upcoming great calamity had already spread throughout the Divine Realm. But, no one would first think of the great calamity when something dire happened, because in their subconscious, this event was something on the distant horizon. To them, this was something that might not occur for tens of thousands of years or even hundreds of thousands of years.

Moreover, even if the great calamity were to arrive, none of those present thought it would begin at their Bright Luster Holy Lands.

As the white-robed youth heard the disciples underneath him talking to themselves, he sneered, “Are all humans so stupid?”

What he spoke in was the language of the Divine Realm, and these words instantly caused the many people below him to grimace. However, when comparing their strength to that of this other party, they could only hold in their anger without any way of speaking back.

“Who are you? Why were you in our Bright Luster Mystic Realm!?”

Several Bright Luster Holy Lands disciples loudly shouted out.

The white-robed youth laughed. “You are all really so stupid. Even now, you still have no idea what is happening. Then, let me tell you who I am. I am the Good Fortune Saint Son, and the 3000 worlds of the Divine Realm will all be the territory of my kingdom in the future!”

“Good Fortune Saint Son?!”

The Bright Luster Holy Lands disciples barely had time to react when the white-robed youth suddenly raised his hand. A black bead flew out and began to rapidly spin in the air. “Now, with your lowly flesh and blood, become nourishment for the Grandmist Spirit Bead!”

“Grandmist Spirit Bead! It really is the Grandmist Spirit Bead! How is this possible, how could the Grandmist Spirit Bead be in their hands!?”

The Bright Luster World King had a vast amount of experience. Although he didn't know about the relations between the Grandmist Spirit Bead and Empyrean Primordius, he had still heard of this object before. Now, he watched with his own eyes as the Grandmist Spirit Bead emitted a thick and inky black light, seeming to shroud the entire sky in dark chaos. This scene made the Bright Luster World King feel as if his own heart were being slowly devoured by darkness!

And feeling the terrifying aura that these figures were sending out, the Bright Luster World King could finally confirm that the saint race had arrived!

The great calamity that he thought would come in several hundred thousands of years had actually arrived so soon!

“Run away! All disciples scatter and flee!”

The Bright Luster World King roared out. At the same time he didn't hesitate at all and turned around to tear apart the void. But as he thrust out his hand, he felt the power of space repel him, bouncing back his hand. The Grandmist Spirit Bead had sent out an energy field that locked down the neighboring vicinity of space, making it impossible for him to use the great void shift!

“A smart decision. But what a pity, it will not change your

destiny.” The Good Fortune Saint Son cruelly smiled as the Grandmist Spirit Bead shot out.

The Bright Luster World King’s complexion paled. He launched his movement techniques to the limit, wanting to run out of this domain.

And at this time, he heard a cacophony of miserable cries behind him. The Grandmist Spirit Bead had aroused a crimson vortex of flesh and blood. A massive number of core disciples, all characters that the Bright Luster Holy Lands had spent a great price to raise, were sucked into this flesh and blood vortex, immediately turning into pure flesh and blood essence energy that was then absorbed by the Grandmist Spirit Bead.

This horrifying scene was macabre and disturbing. And, the one who had begun all of this, the white-robed youth, was actually watching all of this with a smile on his face. It was like he wasn’t cutting down lives of others but plucking flowers from the ground.

“Two High Masters, that Bright Luster World King will be left to the two of you. With my current cultivation, dealing with the likes of him is still a bit difficult, even if I have the Grandmist Spirit Bead.”

“Alright, haha!” Beside the white-robed youth, two gray-robed men nodded. One had a giant head and the other was as thin as a bamboo pole. Although their appearances were strange, they clearly had cultivations at the level of a Great World King. If they were placed in the Divine Realm, they would be characters that could rule a great world!

The two Great World Kings rushed towards the Bright Luster World King together.

The Grandmist Spirit Bead began to shine with an even more demonic and monstrous light...

.....

Within his chambers at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, Lin Ming was closed up in training. During these three years he had slowly gathered more and more accumulations, growing increasingly close to the middle Divine Transformation realm.

Divine Sea, Divine Transformation, Divine Lord, every time one rose by a realm, the time required to advance multiplied by several times.

At this time, a clarion alarm sounded throughout Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, the grating sound even penetrating into every training chamber! The training chambers were isolated by enchantments to form their own separate space, so as to avoid martial artists being disturbed during their cultivation.

If there was an alarm that could sound throughout the training chambers, this was a warning alarm of the highest degree, one that interrupted all martial artists during their seclusion. Unless it was a sect-annihilating event, such an alarm would not be sounded.



“What is happening!?”

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed open from his cultivation, a surprised light shining within them. He couldn’t imagine just what events had happened for Divine Dream Heavenly Palace to sound such an alarm.

It couldn’t be that the great calamity had already arrived, right?

Even Lin Ming also subconsciously believed that the great calamity wouldn’t arrive for an extremely long time.

Compared to the entire history of the Divine Realm, 10,000 years was an extremely short period of time. Although the great calamity was said to be soon approaching, this ‘soon approaching’ would often need tens of thousands or even hundreds of thousands of years.

Lin Ming’s figure flashed and he appeared at Divine Dream Heavenly Palace. As he appeared, he saw a great commotion of Elders and disciples rapidly heading towards the Assembly Hall.

Lin Ming’s heart also flashed with a moment of anxiety. He followed the crowd towards the Assembly Hall.

Empyrean Divine Dream was already waiting at the Assembly Hall. She had a solemn and dignified look.

After the main figures arrived, Empyrean Divine Dream finally

spoke. “The great calamity has arrived. The first disruption of the God Lamenting Wall was at the Bright Luster Holy Lands’ divergent mystic realm. In one day, the Bright Luster Holy Lands was exterminated and the Bright Luster World King also perished in battle. In five days, the saint race thoroughly captured the entirety of Bright Luster Great World’s central mainland. Countless martial artists have been slaughtered and innumerable lives have been wiped away!”

“Great calamity!? How could it have come so quickly!?”

“Only several years have passed!”

“We aren’t prepared and yet the great calamity has come!”

Although the disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace were elites amongst the elites, even they felt panicked upon hearing this news.

Lin Ming took a deep breath, tightening his fists as he grimaced.

Divergent mystic realms were originally transitional spaces from the Divine Realm to other universes. If the God Lamenting Wall was torn apart somewhere, it would often be at these divergent mystic realms first.

“How could it be so fast... I’m only at the Divine Transformation realm. Even if I am invincible amongst those at my level, when facing the older generation, the most I can handle is a half-step

Holy Lord. And in this great calamity, that level of strength isn't even a tiny splash in the ocean!"

Thinking back to the great calamity of the Divine Realm 3.6 billion years ago, that was a struggle of Emphyreans with even True Divinities taking action. Even the lowliest soldier had a Holy Lord level boundary.

A half-step Holy Lord could only be considered common cannon fodder.

In this great calamity, Lin Ming simply didn't have any use or role to play. Let alone tempering himself in this great calamity, he only could watch as humanity fought with the saints.

This caused Lin Ming to feel very unwilling.

"Damnit, how could it be like this? If I had another several hundred years, then as long as I could reach the Holy Lord realm or a half-step Holy Lord cultivation, at least I wouldn't be as useless and powerless as I am now!"

Lin Ming didn't want his destiny to be decided by others. Now, if he wanted to rapidly enhance his strength, the only method was to enter a time enchantment and train. However, in a time enchantment, the Laws were distorted. If one couldn't properly perceive the Laws, then that would make cultivating there far less effective.

Empyrean Divine Dream didn't have any expression. It was only when the hurried discussion began to quiet down that she spoke again, "For this expedition of the saint race, the greatest powerhouse they have sent out so far is a half-step Empyrean. Even so, that is more than enough to annihilate a middle level world without an Empyrean present. In particular, in this war, there has been a person sent out called the Good Fortune Saint Son. His Saint Lord cultivation is equal to our human Divine Lord realm. This person possesses a mysterious bead that might possibly be the Grandmist Spirit Bead. Although he only has a Saint Lord level cultivation, he can still fight with a World King master! His level of talent is simply unimaginable!"

As Empyrean Divine Dream spoke, her eyes fell onto Lin Ming.

Lin Ming's mind shook – Grandmist Spirit Bead!

When Empyrean Primordius lost the Grandmist Spirit Bead, did it fall into the hands of this Good Fortune Saint Son?

In that moment, Lin Ming's mood was extremely complex. He remembered the final words that Empyrean Primordius had left behind in Primordius Heavenly Palace –

'To lose the Grandmist Spirit Bead is the greatest mistake of my life. If there is ever a day when it is possible, you must retake the Grandmist Spirit Bead and return it to the human race, and seek a paradise pure lands for the orphaned god race.'

Lin Ming clenched his fists together. He had to retake the

Grandmist Spirit Bead one day. However, he was simply far too weak right now.

# Chapter 1394 – Negotiations of the Saint Race

---

Without a care for how unprepared humanity was, or how much confidence they lacked, the fact was that the great calamity had arrived early. The Bright Luster Great World became a battlefield. Whether it was the human race or the saint race, both of them seemed to subconsciously agree to not send out Empyrean powerhouses to join the battle. The highest cultivation amongst them was only at the Holy Lord realm.

This was now a conflict that hadn't reached the stage of all-out war. The saint race only put forth probing hands, and humanity seemed to be too scared, lacking the courage to launch a full-scale assault. They were well aware that once Empyreans joined the fray, that was when the ultimate showdown would begin. But now, humanity didn't even know how many True Divinity powerhouses the saints possessed, so how could they possibly fight them?

In this battle, Divine Lord and Holy Lord powerhouses made up the main force while World Kings and half-step Empyreans also participated. In such a battlefield it was impossible for growing geniuses like Lin Ming to go and fight, otherwise if there was an accident, the losses to humanity would be immeasurable.

The fight continued for half a month. By now, the name of a saint powerhouse had spread throughout humanity; he was the Good Fortune Saint Son!

This person possessed a Saint Lord realm cultivation, a realm equal to a Divine Lord cultivation. But, with this cultivation, he

was actually able to defeat an ordinary World King in combat. He even had the ability to survive the assault of a Great World King.

He held a black demon bead in his hand, and all martial artists below the Holy Lord realm, no matter how many there were, would be instantly twisted to shreds by this object. Their bodies would turn into pure flesh and blood essence that was then absorbed by the black demon bead.

Such a terrifying character had everyone panicking in fright!

A Divine Lord that could fight a World King? Just what sort of concept was that? A Divine Lord and a World King were separated by the entire Holy Lord realm. This was an even greater difference than Divine Transformation to a Holy Lord!

The human supreme elders wanted to immediately strike out and kill this Good Fortune Saint Son. However, during their battles upon the Bright Luster Great World, they found that the Good Fortune Saint Son had powerhouses protecting him from behind. And, these mysterious saint race powerhouses actually didn't take action. Rather, they only watched the Saint Son fight. This sort of feeling was as if the saints were using this war to sharpen the Good Fortune Saint Son.

The characters that were supporting him were far too strong, thus even the Emphyreans that wanted to kill him grew fearful and retreated.

This result was all reported to Emphyrean Divine Dream.

“Damn, just what do the saints want?”

The saint race Empyreans were holding still and the human Empyreans didn't dare to rashly move. After all, the ones who feared this war were the humans. Humanity had less Empyrean powerhouses than the saints did, and there was no need to mention True Divinity powerhouses; the saint race likely had more than one True Divinity master while humanity had zero!

“They waited 3.6 billion years and now that the barrier between our universes has torn apart, they still haven't come at us in full force. Rather, they've only been sending half-step Empyrean powerhouses. Just what sort of tricks are they trying to play?”

Empyrean Vast Universe paced back and forth. In the face of humanity's life or death crisis, even he had lost all his former calm.

“Perhaps... they are not yet prepared, or it could be that the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign is still healing from his wounds.” Empyrean Divine Dream quietly said from beside Empyrean Vast universe.

Empyrean Vast Universe's thoughts stirred. “It really might be that he hasn't yet recovered. 100,000 years ago, the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign violated the Laws of the 33 Layered Heavens to tear apart the God Lamenting Wall in order to send saint Empyrean powerhouses to kill Primordius. Because of his actions, he received the backlash of the 33 Layered Heavens' Great Dao



Laws. These are wounds that originate from the Great Dao and should take tens of thousands of years to heal. Any method of restoring himself shouldn't work, including even entering a space-time enchantment to speed up the recovery of his wounds. Currently, the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign should still have several tens of thousands of years before he can do anything. Before then, his strength should be equal to an Empyrean's.

“However, even if the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign hasn't recovered, if the numerous Empyreans of the saint race were to attack together, it would be nearly impossible for us to resist. Moreover, without a doubt, the saint race has more than one True Divinity, so how come they aren't doing anything?

“It might be impossible, but could the saint race be wanting to use this war to temper that Good Fortune Saint Son?”

Empyrean Vast Universe couldn't understand what was happening and even Empyrean Divine Dream was deep in silent thought. This was a war that concerned the survival of their race, and to cause this mess just to send out their Saint Son to adventure was far too childish and ridiculous an action. The saint race definitely wouldn't do something so stupid.

The Good Fortune Saint Son should only be taking the opportunity to temper himself; there must be some other reason that the saints hadn't yet launched an all-out war.

It was just that they didn't know what this reason was.

The war entered a stalemate. In a situation where Emphyreans on both sides didn't take action, the Good Fortune Saint Son had far too much limelight. His momentum was nearly unstoppable, and although his strength was inferior to a Great World King's, the amount of death and destruction he caused actually far outstripped that of a Great World King!

It was all because of the appearance of the Grandmist Spirit Bead. With this bead, all powerhouses in a great area could be immediately killed; this was something that a Great World King powerhouse couldn't accomplish.

Those that were killed by the Good Fortune Saint Son were at least at the Divine Lord realm. Any one of his victims, if placed in a Holy Land level influence, could at least be a Palace Elder or a Branch Elder.

The saint race also had the intention of helping the Good Fortune Saint Son accumulate military merits. In the most exaggerated performance, he brought an army of a thousand peak Holy Lords to attack the eastern region of the Bright Luster Great World, destroying dozens of star regions and rampaging over a hundred trillion miles, killing countless human martial artists.

If this were to continue, then all the powerhouses of the Bright Luster Great World would be killed off!

Many human martial artists were nearly frightened to death by the mere mention of the Good Fortune Son; they found it hard to eat and sleep in peace.

And besides those of the Bright Luster Great World, many other martial artists were scared that it would be their turn after the Bright Luster Great World was destroyed.

“Why haven’t our Empyreans taken action yet? How come they are allowing that Good Fortune Saint Son to be so rampant?” Some martial artists asked, puzzled.

“Don’t be so naïve. The saints possess more Empyreans than we do. If true Empyreans join the battle, our forces will still be suppressed. In the end, we cannot fight the saint race. We don’t have as many Empyreans as they do and our geniuses are also crushed by their geniuses.”

Of humanity’s budding young geniuses, there was only Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, Frost Dream, and a mere several others. In this war, because humanity’s geniuses had cultivations that were too low, they didn’t step on the wider battlefield so the Good Fortune Saint Son had ended up outshining them.

“Why would you help praise your enemies to ruin the momentum and prestige of your own people? Our geniuses have yet to grow and Lin Ming, Frost Dream, and Xiao Moxian are all geniuses that humanity rarely sees even in a hundred million years. I don’t believe that Lin Ming will be any worse than the Good Fortune Saint Son once he grows!”

There were many martial artists that were fans of Lin Ming and Divine Dream; they weren’t willing to listen to others say that the

geniuses of the saint race far surpassed them.

“I also hope that what you say is true, but just think about it. The Good Fortune Saint Son only has a late Saint Lord realm cultivation but he can already defeat an ordinary World King. And how about Frost Dream and Lin Ming? During the past First Martial Meeting of the Divine Realm, they were both middle and late Divine Sea martial artists and comparable to weak Divine Lords. Now, compare the difference between the Divine Sea and Divine Lord realms and the difference between the Divine Lord and World King realms. Just think about which one is bigger, and there shouldn’t be a need for me to say anything further. I also heard that the Good Fortune Saint Son possesses the Grandmist Spirit Bead, that is the number one top treasure of the 33 Layered Heavens, and what do Lin Ming and Frost Dream have? I’ve even heard others say that this Good Fortune Saint Son will become a True Divinity in the future!”

The continuous victories of the saint race left humanity feeling pressed breathless, gasping for air. And if the appearance of the Good Fortune Saint Son was any indication of the saint race’s future, that meant they had more powerhouses than clouds in the skies!

An extreme genius combined together with the number one treasure of the universe; it was hard to imagine just what achievements the Good Fortune Saint Son would have in the future.

How could humanity contend with a new True Divinity? By relying on Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, Frost Dream, and the others?

Even their fans felt a bit afraid for them.

The war continued onwards, and the human martial artists of the Bright Luster Great World fell into an increasingly perilous state. As the Bright Luster Great World neared complete annihilation, many Empyreans found it hard to stay still. Losing tens or hundreds of thousands of Divine Lords to the saint race wasn't a fatal number to the massive Divine Realm, but tiny numbers quickly snowballed. Once the saint race slaughtered their way forth with unstoppable momentum and began nibbling away at the mid-level martial artists of humanity, then humanity would lose the foundation to train Empyreans from. Once that happened, as long as many Empyreans died in battle then humanity's future would fall into utter ruins.

“We must fight! An all-out war! I have no idea just what game the saint race is playing, but I know that if this continues then humanity will lose all their confidence. If we are to engage in total war at that time, then it's possible we will be defeated.”

An Empyrean seriously said at a meeting of Empyreans.

The defeats at the Bright Luster Great World resulted in not just the loss of some human Divine Lords and Holy Lords. There were many star regions and continents, and most importantly, there was the damage that was caused to humanity's confidence.

Once the belief of inevitable loss was carved into their bones, humanity would then fall into a quagmire of chaos and unruliness,

slowing moving towards ruin.

At Mount Potala, over a hundred human Emphyreans had gathered together.

A storm was brewing. Even though the time was not yet ripe, everyone knew that a great war was inevitable.

“That’s right, we cannot sit aside and do nothing any longer!”

“You and I are of the same race. For humanity’s sake, why would we fear war!?”

Humanity was a selfish and greedy race; this was a characteristic of all intelligent life. In a situation without external threats, they would often fall into infighting.

But, if truly faced with a life or death moment, then this situation would actually stimulate the bravery and camaraderie of humans.

Once a race was fully united as one, that was a truly terrifying force.

Over 100 Emphyreans gathered together. Over the past few days, even God Beasts had appeared in the skies above Mount Potala.

These terrifying God Beasts spread their roars for millions of miles, causing the minds of those who heard them to tremble!

Lin Ming also followed Empyrean Divine Dream to Mount Potala.

This scene of Empyreans and God Beasts was similar to that of 3.6 billion years ago.

Lin Ming took a deep breath, “Has the great battle arrived like this? This is too fast... it’s like I’ve been living a dream.”

He never imagined that even though he had been training day and night in preparation for the great calamity, that when the great calamity actually arrived, there would actually be nothing he could do!

Lin Ming clenched his fists together. He was unwilling to accept this!

Rumble rumble rumble!

In the skies, a divine light surged. A titanic, primal-looking stone platform tore through space, appearing in the skies above Mount Potala. This was the announcement platform, where the roles of many Empyreans would be assigned!

3.6 billion years ago, Empyrean Divine Seal had stood upon the Divine Seal Altar and commanded the masses, assigning everyone their duties. Now, this present scene was also similar. The only difference was that no one was able to reach the same heights that Empyrean Divine Seal had reached.

And even an extreme character like Empyrean Divine Seal had perished in the great calamity. Now, humanity didn't have someone like Empyrean Divine Seal on their side, so how could they possibly emerge victorious?

Lin Ming felt his mind fill with a strong sense of powerlessness.

In fact, this sort of powerlessness also appeared in the hearts of many other humans. This was a war with an extremely low chance of winning.

However, at this time, another unexpected turning point occurred.

The saint race had requested negotiations, and the place where negotiations would be held was Mount Potala, where over 100 Empyreans had gathered!



# Chapter 1395 – Fears of the Saint Race

---

“The saints wish to negotiate with us?”

As this news was spread out, many Emphyreans were stunned.

A hundred Emphyreans stood atop the 100,000 foot high announcement platform. The terrifying pressure of their combined auras caused even the celestial bodies in the skies to tremble.

They had originally held onto a determination to engage in war without fear of death, but because of the sudden proposal of negotiations from the saint race, all of these thoughts disappointed.

If possible, humanity didn't wish to start a war of death.

However... why would the saints want to start negotiations?

If they planned on fighting until the extermination of humanity then there was no need for negotiations; they would simply start their all-out slaughter. If there were negotiations, then there would likely be talks of peace.

Just what did the saints fear?

From the start, the saint race didn't begin an all-out war. Rather,

they sent out World King, Holy Lord, and Holy Lord level powerhouses. The highest captain of the forces they sent out so far had only possessed a half-step Empyrean cultivation.

The Empyreans had only been used so far to protect the Good Fortune Saint Son and had been still the entire time. As for True Divinity powerhouses, they hadn't been seen at all. It was clear from this that the saints didn't wish to start an all-out battle with humanity as soon as they arrived.

Thus, the Empyreans wanted to know just why the saints weren't willing to begin an all-out war. If they knew this point and were able to find out the bottom line of the saint race then they would be able to obtain the greatest benefits during the negotiations.

The deadline for the negotiations was in one month.

For this period of time, the saints and humanity fell into a strange and short period of peace.

On the Bright Luster Great World, the armies of the saint race no longer spread outwards. Humanity also retreated back into their safe territories, not coming into conflict with the saints.

The hundred plus Empyreans were still gathered at Mount Potala, staying up the entire day to discuss countermeasures. However, they weren't able to come up with anything conclusive.

If there had to be a reason for all of this, then it was that

humanity didn't know anything about the saints.

“Humph! The saint race is just trying to play tricks! In truth, they likely aren't much stronger than our human race, and even though they have a True Divinity powerhouse, that True Divinity powerhouse already overdrew his essence energy in the war 100,000 years ago. Now, they are probably only at the ordinary Empyrean level. As for the others of the saint race, if they are compared to us, then if we are both engaged in a true life or death duel war, it's unknown just which side will ultimately perish, or which side will be able to obtain any advantages! Stealing our resources is important, but if they wanted to steal our resources at the cost of their lives, then even those saint Empyreans will have to think it over!”

The one who spoke was a large and robust bald fellow who wore a shimmering red robe. His title was Fire God and he was also an Empyrean powerhouse.

If someone were to dare title themselves Fire God, then that meant this person's attainments in the Fire Laws stood at the peak of the Divine Realm!

This person's temperament was the same as the Laws he cultivated, fierce and violent, just like fire. He stood in the offensive camp of Empyreans, and didn't agree with the other Empyreans who decided to not do anything. He advocated directly engaging in a mass slaughter and struggling to the end with the saints.

The speculations of Fire God were what many other Empyreans

of the Divine Realm were thinking; it also seemed to be the most reasonable explanation so far.

Perhaps... the saint race wasn't as terrifying as they had imagined.

If the saints and humanity were to wage war, they might not necessarily lose!

However, in three days, these suspicions were all refuted.

After three days, the entire Bright Luster Great World surged with a divine light, with energy tyrannically gushing forth!

The tear in the God Lamenting Wall began to expand. At first, this tear was only in the Bright Luster Mystic Realm, but soon it expanded to cover the entire sky!

Looking at the starry skies of the Bright Luster Great World from afar, one could see terrifying surging currents, wild and chaotic. The entire sky was swallowed up by a massive black hole. This black hole slowly spun around, seeming to lead to another world.

At the other end of this wormhole was the world of the saint race!

From within this swirling black hole, terrifying life forms roared out. These roars didn't need any medium to spread through the starry heavens, passing out to the trillions of celestial bodies

outside! Moreover, even if one was extremely far away, these sounds still caused one's heart to shake!

After one day, a massive claw stretched out from that swirling black hole, ripping apart the endless skies like a piece of ragged cloth! From the darkness, immense phantoms gushed forth. Their figures were fierce and vicious and they grasped heavy swords or carried spears. Each one emitted a horrifying pressure, making it difficult to breathe!

On the fifth day, the loud roars peaked to the limit, as if a thousand God Beasts were roaring out together. Their roars were mixed in with the crashing sound of metal shackles, dreadful and titanic. The sounds spread throughout the entire central mainland of the Bright Luster Great World, causing the void to collapse.

Even the human martial artists near the Bright Luster Great World felt their bodies shake, their blood energy surging upwards. Those with weaker cultivations even vomited blood, extremely wounded!

As the human Emphyreans heard this sound, all of them were silent. Not even that raging Fire God uttered a single word.

Another Emphyrean meeting was urgently held. The atmosphere of this meeting was one of dread and fearfulness.

That terrifying aura, that terrifying sound, those were absolutely not something that could be randomly sent out. In these days, there were absolutely at least a hundred Emphyrean level existences

that had entered the Bright Luster Great World. As for that final sound, it was possible that it was sent out from a True Divinity life form!

It wasn't necessarily a saint race supreme elder, but there was a chance it could be a True Divinity level God Beast.

True Divinity...

Before the great calamity arrived, when the saint race was spoken of, although it was already acknowledged that the saints possessed a True Divinity powerhouse, this was an extremely distant matter even to Empyreans.

But now, as they felt the reality of a True Divinity's pressure, all of them felt a deep desolate fear.

Fire God and many other Empyreans had strange complexions, all of them unable to speak.

Divine Dream sighed. "The saint race's strength cannot be doubted any longer. They absolutely exist above humanity. They have more universes under their control, and in terms of resources or sheer numbers, humanity cannot compare with them. Before this, I also wished to find the reason for why the saint race feared engaging in all-out war with humanity. Seven days ago, I had the corpse of a saint race World King shipped back from the front lines. I searched his soul using the Divine Dream Laws in hopes that I could find out from that corpse's memories just what the saint race was fearing, but in the end I failed to find anything at

all. Now, all of you use your own methods to give it a try!”

In the war on the Bright Luster Great World battlefield, even the saint race had World King powerhouses perishing.

However, as Empyrean Divine Dream used a soul searching technique to probe the saint World King’s spiritual sea, she discovered that all memories related to the saint race’s internal workings were sealed away, completely impossible to read.

The person who sealed these memories was extremely strong, and compared to Divine Dream, they had a far more familiar understanding of the saint race’s spiritual sea and soul characteristics. As for Divine Dream, she was familiar with the human soul.

Empyrean Divine Dream waved her hand and a corpse flew out from her spatial ring. This was the saint race World King.

Ever since the war between humanity and the saints erupted, Empyrean Divine Dream hadn’t taken a single moment of rest. To an Empyrean, taking several years without a moment of rest wouldn’t influence them at all, but it would still place psychological pressure on them. Even Empyrean Divine Dream would feel somewhat mentally exhausted from all the work she had been doing.

“Divine Dream, if even you cannot search the memories, then perhaps we won’t be much better...” Near Empyrean Divine Dream, a gray-clothed old man spoke. In terms of the soul, this old

man was also extremely skilled.

Although he said that, he still walked over to the saint World King corpse to give it a try.

Even though the situation was impossible, he still had to give it a try. Perhaps he really might be able to unravel the seal on the memories.

Facing the saint race World King's corpse, the gray-clothed old man raised his hands and instantly formed hundreds of seals. Seven black skulls flew into the World King's corpse, galloping around his body.

After a long time, the gray-clothed old man suddenly shook and he stepped back from the World King's corpse. He shook his head over and over again, saying, "No... it's not possible. Even I cannot find out anything. All I can confirm is that there are memories sealed within him and not erased."

If memories were erased, they would definitely cause damage to the soul. To the saint race, even a World King powerhouse was considered a decent figure, so their memories naturally wouldn't be erased so easily.

As the gray-clothed old man failed, many others tried their own unique soul searching techniques, using their complete understandings of the soul in their attempts. Even so, they were far inferior to Divine Dream and the gray-clothed old man.



Some people hoped there would be an infinitesimally small chance that they would somehow succeed. But without a doubt, all of them were completely defeated in their attempts.

Finally, this meeting ended without any result.

The deadline given by the saint race for negotiations drew increasingly near. There were even some people who suspected that these negotiations were simply a façade laid down by the saint race, a trap to capture all the human Emphyreans in a single attempt.

There were also some people who believed that the saint race was using the negotiation deadline as an excuse to delay for time in order to slowly gather their forces. Once the month passed, they would not negotiate and instead launch an all-out offensive.

Everyone had different opinions.

Lin Ming was also staying at Mount Potala. He was silent as he listened to all these discussions.

He had heard that Emphyrean Divine Dream brought back a World King's corpse from the frontlines and had wanted to search their soul using the soul searching technique. But, in the end, she had failed.

“Even Emphyrean Divine Dream was defeated. Do you think we have a chance of succeeding?”

Lin Ming asked Mo Eversnow.

“We can try... whether it is the spiritual sea of saints or humans, in front of the Magic Cube, a divine soul instrument that surpasses the highest Laws of the universe, all souls are the same. It is extremely important to the negotiations that we find out just why the saints are too afraid to commit to all-out war.”

# Chapter 1396 – Reading the Memories

---

Mount Potala had three large clusters of monasteries. The first two groups were managed by the two resident Empyrean powerhouses of Mount Potala. One was the monasteries of calming prayers and the other was the monasteries of combat.

As for the last cluster of monasteries, that was called Genesis Mountain. It was the residency area of Mount Potala's layman disciples as well as visitors. There were 360,000 residences that were divided into 720 central monasteries.

Such a massive group of monasteries could actually be contained within a single spatial ring. This was why the idea of Spatial Genesis first originated from Mount Potala.

Empyrean Divine Dream currently resided deep within Genesis Mountain, living at one of the four great Heavenly King Palaces.

All of the young Buddhist priests and monks had left this massive palace. Now the entire palace had been replaced with disciples of Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, all of them women.

Empyrean Divine Dream had just finished bathing and changing her clothes. As her rosy red feet walked through the main hall, every step she took caused ripples to spread out from her. In truth, if one looked carefully, they could see that her feet weren't even touching the ground. Even the so-called vision of a fairy riding the waves couldn't compare with her at all.

“Honorable Master, Lin Ming desires an audience with you!”

A white-clothed female disciple said as she bowed.

“Lin Ming?” Empyrean Divine Dream’s thoughts stirred. “Let him enter.”

Whether it was Divine Dream Heavenly Palace or Genesis Mountain, Empyrean Divine Dream’s inner palace was a land that only women could pass through. However, Lin Ming was the only exception.

After obtaining the reply, Lin Ming stepped into the Heavenly King Palace, as he stepped into the corridors he could feel a rich and pure aura of combat rush up towards him.

He looked all around himself. Whether it was the walls or the ground, everything was paved in neatly-ordered red stone bricks. These bricks were engraved with faint marks; these were the Buddhist runes.

Buddhist runes were a type of the Great Dao seals. They formed a self-contained system and were extremely mysterious.

And these stone bricks were not formed from ordinary methods. Rather, they were timeless god stones that were fired and tempered in demonic blood.

Buddhists were compassionate, but that didn’t mean they

wouldn't take lives. In fact, the path of Buddhism also had specialized war Buddhas. In their faith, they had Asura Gods that determined the life and death of others. If someone of the demonic path could not be converted, then those of the Buddhist path would directly eliminate them.

All of the stone bricks beneath Lin Ming's feet and around him were soaked in demonic blood.

The stone bricks fired in this demonic blood could gather and exude murderous and violent auras. If someone with a shaky mentality were to step here, illusions would crowd their mind as they walked and they would eventually fall into illusion. But, if someone with a firm heart and mind were to walk through these halls, they could actually temper their thoughts. If they were a disciple of Buddhism, they could even use this to train their Buddhist nature.

Calm! Forbearance! Zen!

These were all aspects of a Buddhist disciple's Buddhist nature.

“What a magnificent Mount Potala. Even walking through these corridors can be used for training. If a lonely ghost were to wander here, their soul would be flushed and scattered by the vivid blood energy here. This sort of inside heritage is truly terrifying!”

Lin Ming already knew that Mount Potala had a history of 3.6 billion years, and had even experienced the last great calamity. However, only by entering the true depths of Mount Potala today

did he deeply understand just how unfathomable their background was.

If these floor tiles were placed in a World King Holy Land, although they wouldn't be priceless treasures, the cost to create them would still be mind-boggling. Even so, Mount Potala only used them to pave the floor and walls. This was because they had accumulated all of these paved stones over the course of 3.6 billion years.

As Lin Ming arrived at Empyrean Divine Dream's inner palace, he respectfully bowed. "Disciple Lin Ming greets Senior Divine Dream."

"What is it?" Divine Dream looked towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming humbly said, "This disciple wishes to borrow the corpse of the saint race World King."

Lin Ming directly explained his purpose for coming. He had a relatively high degree of trust towards Empyrean Divine Dream. He even thought that if the true final battle were to erupt and humanity was about to engage in its final great war, he would give the Magic Cube to Empyrean Divine Dream.

Although the Magic Cube was a precious treasure to him, the survival of the human race was far more important. Eggs could not hatch without a nest. If humanity were destroyed then all that would be left was the Divine Transformation realm Lin Ming. He would lose the foothold of his foundation, his family and wives and

everyone he knew would be completely exterminated.

“Oh?” Divine Dream looked towards Lin Ming with a somewhat incredulous expression. Then, after a brief period of silence, without saying a word she waved her hand and sent the World King’s corpse flying towards Lin Ming. “Take it!”

Empyrean Divine Dream’s decisiveness surprised Lin Ming. He didn’t get to use the excuse he had prepared earlier.

“Thank you Senior.”

Empyrean Divine Dream pointed a finger towards a side temple. “Whatever it is you wish to do, you may close up there to do it.”

With that, Empyrean Divine Dream casually turned and left, leaving this area of the palace to Lin Ming.

As he entered, he found that there was a wondrous array formation within, seeming as if it formed a separate small world. There wouldn’t be any worry that he would be spied on by someone.

“Senior Divine Dream has the style of a true leader.” Mo Eversnow said from within the Magic Cube space, “The average person would have asked you why you wanted that corpse and what you were planning to do with it. After all, it’s unreasonable to ask for a corpse if you can’t discover anything from it.

“But, Divine Dream didn’t ask you any questions at all because she trusted you and knew that if you wanted that corpse, there was definitely a reason for it. With your cultivation, you shouldn’t be able to accomplish anything with that corpse, so if you had the confidence to probe it, that must mean that you have something that far surpasses your own boundary. In other words, one of your greatest secrets. Thus, Empyrean Divine Dream simply didn’t ask you and directly gave you the corpse, even giving you such a place to close up in!”

“It seems so.” Lin Ming nodded. If someone wanted to take his secret as their own, that person could only be called a fierce and ambitious character. But, someone like Empyrean Divine Dream had a mind and viewpoint as wide as the universe. Only such a person could lead humanity through these times and unite all influences together. To have such a leader was truly the good luck of humanity.

Lin Ming felt a deep sense of admiration towards Empyrean Divine Dream. Whether it was the act of sundering her own soul to reincarnate an avatar in order to break through to True Divinity, or whether it was leading humanity to overcome this great calamity, everything she did required tremendous courage and daring!

Lin Ming used his divine sense to hold the corpse of the saint World King in the air. Mo Eversnow also appeared from the Magic Cube space. She floated in front of Lin Ming, her long hair waving about as a divine light flashed between her eyebrows.

Activating the Magic Cube and reading the memories of a World



King required them to undo the seals on this powerhouse's memories. This wasn't an easy task at all and required the joint help of Mo Eversnow.

Lin Ming's connection with the Magic Cube was becoming increasingly close, but he was still far from being able to stimulate the Magic Cube by himself.

The appearance of the Good Fortune Saint Son had caused a sense of impending doom and crisis to swell up within Lin Ming.

The Good Fortune Saint Son only had a Saint Lord boundary and yet he could already activate the Grandmist Spirit Bead.

And for the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign to allow the Good Fortune Saint Son to use the Grandmist Spirit Bead, this proved that the saints held a deep sense of trust towards him.

Even though they were both considered juniors of their races, the Good Fortune Saint Son was far ahead of Lin Ming.

How could Lin Ming admit defeat just like this? If he wanted to overcome this great calamity, then what he first needed to do was... obtain complete control of the Magic Cube!

With a deep breath, the grandmist battle spirit shot out from between Lin Ming's eyebrows.

The dark gold grandmist battle spirit had already taken on a

faintly blue hue; this meant that he was approaching the level of a blue soul battle spirit.

With the support of the grandmist battle spirit, the Magic Cube within Lin Ming's body began to tremble.

Mo Eversnow's expression was also dignified. She formed seals over and over with her hands and flew into Lin Ming's inner world, helping stabilize his control. The current Mo Eversnow was growing at an incomprehensible rate; it was hard to speculate just where her limit was.

At this time, from deep within Lin Ming's dantian, a black light shined out. Lin Ming could feel that the Magic Cube within his body was moving.

The runes that patterned the surface of the Magic Cube seemed to come to life. All sorts of glittering seals floated out, flying into the surrounding space.

These seals didn't have any strength poured into them, but as they danced in the air they actually caused the void to tremble. As long as Lin Ming poured enough strength into them, they could crush apart all space!

“Go!”

Lin Ming thrust his hands forwards. The many seals flew into the corpse of the saint World King, submerging into his spiritual sea.

In that instant, Lin Ming felt his mind shake. Countless chaotic memories howled towards him. His body shook and his face paled.

“Lin Ming...” Mo Eversnow said, somewhat worried. With Lin Ming’s current level of strength, it was risky to directly read the memories of a World King even with her help. If he suffered an accident when rushing into the tumultuous flow of memories, then he would lose himself and would be unable to separate his memories from the memories of this other person.

This was a completely different scenario from reading Tian Mingzi’s memories. The memories held within Tian Mingzi’s avatar were only that of the tiniest wisp of his soul. And now, these were the complete memories of a World King.

In the raging river of memories, Lin Ming seemed to live through the life of that saint World King.

In the chaos, he saw many scenes, all of them incomparably lifelike as if he had experienced all of this himself. In that instant, his eyes dimmed and he nearly lost himself, thinking he was that saint World King.

Mo Eversnow’s heart clenched. At this time, the grandmist battle spirit sparkled from between Lin Ming’s eyebrows. That nearly-faded grandmist battle spirit blazed out like a lit beacon, showing the path for Lin Ming.

Immediately, Lin Ming’s eyes were restored to pure brightness.

Mo Eversnow let out a long breath of relief. In terms of will, the average person truly couldn't compare with Lin Ming.

Lin Ming silently looked through these memories. From birth to adulthood, he watched the growth of the saint World King.

This was millions of times more informative than the information gleaned from the fuzzy soul search technique; it was almost the same as Lin Ming reliving the life of this saint World King.

This process was extremely slow; it required a great deal of energy and a very long period of time. Even though Lin Ming's will was formidable and he had studied the Divine Dream Law, such a great use of energy still caused his lips to pale and his face to appear like white paper.

Mo Eversnow silently placed her hand on the hollow of Lin Ming's back, supporting him.

"I've found it, it's here."

Lin Ming discovered the many sealed memories of the saint World King. With a loud roar, the grandmist battle spirit was stimulated to the limit. The Magic Cube seals hurtled towards them, followed by a loud ringing explosion.

Lin Ming's body shook and blood began to flow out from his

nose.

The saint World King's corpse was suddenly flung away. Lin Ming collapsed to the floor, heaving in great gulps of air.

“How was it?” Mo Eversnow hurriedly asked.

“I've found it! I discovered a great deal of information about the saint race and even discovered just what they are fearing!

“Before the God Lamenting Wall dividing our world and the saint race's collapsed, the God Lamenting Wall dividing the worlds of the saints and the spiritas had already long disintegrated. Currently, the saint race and the soul race are like water and fire; they can break out into all-out war at any time. The attention of the saint race's True Divinity powerhouses has been diverted towards the soul race, and they don't even dare to casually sacrifice Emphyreans to fight us. Not just that, but the saint race's current state is far more complex than what we had imagined.”

# Chapter 1397 – Arrival of the Saint Race

---

“The current state of the saints is more complex than we thought?” Mo Eversnow looked towards Lin Ming, “What is their situation like?”

Lin Ming said, “The saint race isn’t a single monolithic entity. While they do have more than one True Divinity, these True Divinities are not as united as we first assumed. Humanity only has the single Divine Realm universe, but the saint race has many universes under their control, and their True Divinities are spread throughout them. And, between these universes, there is also the God Lamenting Wall that divides them. Moreover, it seems that because of the situation of the Grandmist Spirit Bead, the True Divinities are unable to come to an agreement. Now, they are only barely managing to cobble together an alliance because of the external threat of the soul race. Prior to this, it was the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign who wished to invade the Divine Realm alone and take sole possession of it, to steal away the most resources and become the absolute Saint Sovereign of the saints!

“The other Saint Sovereigns definitely aren’t willing to see this happen, and now that the spiritas have diverted their attention, when that is coupled with all the disputes of interests amongst them, this has caused the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign’s long-laid plans to come to a complete halt.”

Lin Ming had only probed the memories of a saint World King. Although there were many secrets that he didn’t know, Lin Ming gained an approximate situation of the saint race.

“So that’s the reason. No wonder the saints have only sent out half-step Empyreans to oversee the war. That is because once they send out their own Empyreans, our Empyreans will also fight. At that time, it will be a great battle of Empyreans. If Empyreans die, that will be a considerable loss to the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign. Not just that, but the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign has yet to fully recover his strength from the war 100,000 years ago, thus why the current situation is so complex.” Mo Eversnow had already completely discerned the situation of the saints.

The saint race that invaded the Divine Realm was not the entirety of the saint race, but only the neighboring saint race universe that belonged to the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign.

Even without the threat of the spiritas, if the other saint race universes wished to invade the Divine Realm, their armies would have to pass through the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign’s universe. The Good Fortune Saint Sovereign likely wouldn’t be happy to let this happen. To him, the Divine Realm was a piece of delicious fat meat that was already near his mouth, but he simply didn’t have the chance to eat it right now.

Lin Ming nodded. “Senior-apprentice Sister should be right. We have at least a few more tens of thousands of years before the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign has fully restored himself. In truth, until then, we should be safe. As for this war, it should be restricted to the level of Holy Lords and World Kings; it won’t expand beyond that. The saint race is even more afraid of this situation than we are, so what’s the point of us fearing them!?”

“Yes! We don’t need to fear them at all!”

Mo Eversnow let out a light sigh of relief. This was the best news that she had heard yet. A few tens of thousands of years was more than enough time for Lin Ming to grow!

At that time, in a true slaughter war, Lin Ming would have the ability to hold his ground!

After understanding all of this, Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow were in a much better mood. But with a sudden thought, Lin Ming frowned, “The matter is now clear, but how do we pass this on? The things that we know are too detailed; it would be bad to repeat it in full.”

“Indeed.” Mo Eversnow nodded. “But there is no need to be too detailed. I know that Empyrean Divine Dream will be able to discern most of the situation herself and she will also believe your words.”

“That’s the only way we can do this.” As Lin Ming was speaking, the entire Mount Potala began to shake. The palace around him rocked as if an earthquake was passing through.

Lin Ming was shocked; this sort of earthquake was no minor matter. Just what sort of place was Mount Potala? This was a sect with two Emphyreans, the longest lived sect of humanity, with a history of 3.6 billion years, so how could it be shaken by an earthquake? Let alone an earthquake, even if an Empyrean attacked this land with all their strength it would still be impossible for them to shake Mount Potala, because Mount



Potala's protective array formations were the strongest out of all the sects in the Divine Realm. Even Divine Dream Heavenly Palace's protections might not be able to compare with theirs. This was the difference in historical legacy, one that stretched back for billions of years. The array formations here had been constantly improved and reinforced over time, and now the degree of firmness of the runes that held them together could be imagined!

Could it be... that the saints had arrived?

As this thought flashed through Lin Ming's mind, at this time, many disciples of Mount Potala were terrified of what was happening. There were even many Emphyreans that were feeling nervous.

The saint race had truly arrived. As Lin Ming had secluded himself to read the complete memories of the saint race World King, that was similar to experiencing the entire life of the saint World King. It was something that took more than just a few days, and now, the deadline for negotiations between humanity and the saints had finally arrived. The saint race powerhouses had now gathered here!

On the distant horizon, 160-170 black-robed figures had gathered. Of these figures, some were men, some were women, some were old and young, some were tall and short, some were as thick and sturdy as mountains, and some were as thin and slender as willow trees.

This hundred some people didn't seem like too much, but they actually covered the skies and the sun, leaving a darkness that

enveloped the earth. The incomparably terrifying aura they sent out nearly caused space to collapse!

“How horrifying!”

“There must be half-step True Divinities in their ranks!”

“The saint race is too terrifying. This is only the tip of their forces; their True Divinity powerhouses have yet to arrive!”

Nobody doubted the high number of saint race Empyreans. Even Lin Ming didn't doubt that the saint race was far stronger than humanity!

3.6 billion years ago, during the era of Empyrean Divine Seal, humanity had been far more formidable than they were now. But, that fight had exhausted all of humanity, and in order to defend the final universe of the human race, Empyrean Divine Seal had perished!

“That is the saint race!”

At Genesis Mountain, within the four great Heavenly Palaces, Fire God stood high, wearing a long red robe as he looked up at the skies. His eyebrows were tightly wrinkled together. He knew that the reason Mount Potala shook was not because the saints had attacked, but because the 160-170 saint Empyreans, including the half-step True Divinities, had gathered their aura to cause such an impact to Mount Potala!

Such a dreadful aura caused one's courage to waver. Fire God couldn't help but acknowledge that if he were to battle with any of these saint Empyreans, he likely wouldn't be able to defeat over 40% of them!

In this sort of situation, even though Fire God was an extremely aggressive and war-oriented character with a vigorous and staunch personality, he was still left short of breath.

On the negotiating table, what would be compared was not fancy words or tricky terms, but simply... strength!

Without strength, no matter how loquacious your words were, everything would be useless!

“The True Divinities have yet to appear and yet their Empyreans are so strong!”

“That was clearly a demonstration of their power, but that demonstration was extremely effective. Let alone the ordinary disciples that aren't even at the Divine Lord realm, even some Empyreans are feeling weak at heart.”

Empyrean Vast Universe shook his head. If even he lacked the confidence to face the saints, then the feelings of the others could be imagined.

“It's because they don't have any scruples at all that they came

directly to Mount Potala to start negotiations. This is the supreme stronghold of humanity, based in the heart of humanity, and yet they aren't afraid that we will ambush them and cut them down here. This is because they have confidence in their absolute strength!"

"That's right, they simply don't fear fighting us here at all. Even if there is a disadvantage to fighting us here, they can still make up for that with pure numbers. Moreover, if we are to truly fight, then their True Divinity powerhouses will catch up. Once they come, we will lose without a doubt..."

Although humanity hadn't completely given up all hopes for this negotiation, there was still a heavy stone atop their hearts that pressed down on them, making them find it hard to stand tall.

At this time, from amongst the many saint Emphyreans, a tall youth in white robes walked forwards, a smile on his face. He held a pitch black bead that slowly revolved above his hand. This youth was the Good Fortune Saint Son.

Even in front of many Emphyreans, his momentum wasn't lacking at all, making others feel like he was a strategist with absolute plans of victory. This meant that his status was no lower than that of an Emphyrean!

"The saint race's Holy Son is already seen on equal footing with an Emphyrean?"

"It's not strange. The Good Fortune Saint Son already had the

ability to protect himself in front of a Great World King and is no worse than one. And above a Great World King is the realm of an Empyrean. Not just that, but when that is combined with the Good Fortune Saint Son's talent, he should be treated on par with an Empyrean.

“That is too exaggerated! Our geniuses are still only at the Divine Transformation realm and their strength is equivalent to a late Divine Lord or half-step Holy Lord. That is far short of an Empyrean...”

“Our high level figures cannot compare with theirs and not even our young geniuses can compare with theirs. Just what is there to discuss?”

The many disciples gathered at Mount Potala all began discussing amongst themselves. Although they hoped that humanity would be able to give a strong showing and reveal a superior momentum, the truth was placed right in front of them.

The Good Fortune Saint Son held the Grandmist Spirit Bead in his hand, floating in the skies like a god. As he looked at the faces of those below him and saw panic, anxiety, nervousness, and many other emotions, he jeeringly smiled.

“Cowardly humans, your only worth is as my slaves. Tremble before me!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son sneered and looked towards Mount Potala's four great Heavenly Palaces; that was the area of Divine

Dream's residence. Divine Dream hadn't appeared yet, but the Good Fortune Saint Son could still feel her aura, as deep as the sea and as steady as the earth.

“What a valiant and magnificent woman!” By all rights, when the saints had arrived, the human powerhouses should have come out to take a look, and in truth, many Emphyreans had done so.

But Emphyrean Divine Dream hadn't actually appeared. She still sat quietly in her palace. This was the dignity and confidence of a leader!

This steadfastness was worthy of praise.

The Good Fortune Saint Son smiled. “Even now her aura remains stable; this isn't something that can be faked. The Saint Sovereign was right. This Divine Dream is quite a character, but only this type of woman has the best flavor.”

The Good Fortune Saint Son traced his chin, a dark and devilish smile crossing his face. If these words fell into the ears of humanity then that would be the ultimate disrespect. He actually had thoughts of taking advantage of Emphyrean Divine Dream!

Beside the Good Fortune Saint Son, a vigorous woman with a slim figure slowly stepped forwards, intimately pulling on his arms. She happily said, “Your Highness Holy Son, what are you thinking? Are you planning on including Emphyrean Divine Dream in your harem?”

The woman who spoke didn't have fair and pale skin, but healthy brown skin the color of wheat. When coupled with her curvy figure and the dagger tied to her thigh, her entire appearance was like a sexy female leopard, filled with an explosive strength. Her cultivation was only at the Divine Transformation realm. For her to stand here at the Divine Transformation realm, that was definitely because of the Good Fortune Saint Son.

“Divine Dream... hehe, because of the conflict between our races, wanting to conquer her completely is impossible. But... I'll be satisfied with conquering just her body. It shouldn't be too long before the Saint Sovereign fully recovers, and once I become an Empyrean I will lead the saint race to lay waste to the entire Divine Realm! I will place a slave seal in Divine Dream's body and have her serve me for the rest of her life, hahahaha!”

# Chapter 1398 – The Goal of the Saint Race

---

As the woman heard the Good Fortune Saint Son's arrogant words, not only was she not angry, but she instead giggled, "Hehehe, Your Highness Holy Son is quite greedy, but if you truly wish to lay waste to the Divine Realm, with your current strength, that isn't difficult at all. Just the four great Protectors that the Saint Sovereign sent down are all half-step True Divinities. Moreover, in our saint race's Saint Convocation Heaven, there are many other hidden powerhouses whose strength has reached unfathomable boundaries. If you can invite them to emerge from their hidden realms then exterminating humanity won't be hard at all. "

The Good Fortune Saint Son shook his head, "A centipede is still hard to kill even when severed. Although humanity's golden days have passed, they still aren't easy to deal with. Just that single Empyrean Divine Dream has already come infinitely close to reaching True Divinity, and even amongst half-step True Divinity powerhouses, there are still divisions of weak and strong. Empyrean Divine Dream is an existence that stands exactly at the pinnacle of that level. Even I don't know just what degree that woman's strength has reached. Also, there are still Mount Potala's two Empyreans who have a similarly unfathomable strength. Great Limitless Buddha has already been long famous for a hundred million years and is the oldest, most qualified divine monk of Mount Potala. There is also that War Buddha, Emperor Shakyas. Although he is only a rising talent, his strength is actually more terrifying than his elder's. I know that his reputation as a War Buddha isn't clear to all, but it is indeed dreadful. His self-created transcendent divine might is called the 'Three Thousands Great Worlds', where he was able to divide his primordial soul a thousand times, three times. In other words, he divided himself



into a billion incarnations that reincarnated in a billion different worlds, all of them enlightening themselves through a billion lives and allowing him to experience a billion samsaras. Then, his avatars ascended to the Divine Realm, slowly fusing back together into his true self. He, too, is someone that is extremely close to the realm of True Divinity, and his strength has reached incomprehensible degrees.

“Although we could exterminate humanity, we would have to pay a great price to do so, and right now, this price is not something we can afford. Alright, it’s time to go down!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son flew down. The 100 plus Emphyreans that were behind him were only there to increase his momentum and influence here. As for the one negotiating, that was only the Good Fortune Saint Son by himself.

.....

There was a dark grand hall that was over a thousand feet tall and wide. In this grand hall was a stone table crafted from timeless god stones, in a square shape of over 200 feet wide and long. The ones standing on both sides were staring at each other in sharp contention.

The Good Fortune Saint Son sat at one end of the stone table, an iron fan in his hands. A confident and lazy smile graced his face.

Behind him stood the vigorous woman in the tight and revealing flexible armor as well as the many other Emphyreans of the saint

race.

And on the other side of this table were the Emphyreans of humanity. Divine Dream and three others stood in the seats of honor.

Of these three other people, two of them wore cassocks and held monk staves in their hands. Their bald foreheads showed 12 rings. The last person was a red-robed old man. He silently sat at the negotiating table, his eyes closed in silence, giving off an aloof and distant feeling.

The first two were naturally the two Emphyreans of Mount Potala. As for the last person, that was one of the great hidden Emphyreans – Skyrend Godlord.

The name of Skyrend Godlord had been renowned for 80 million years already. In the past, he had established the Skyrend God Sect in the Divine Realm. For a period of time, besides Mount Potala, there was no other influence that was able to compare with him.

But afterwards, because of some unknown matter, Skyrend Godlord went deep into seclusion and no one was able to find any traces of him.

As for the Skyrend God Sect, they exhausted their destiny with the departure of Skyrend Godlord. Although they still managed to maintain themselves with the hidden protection of Skyrend Godlord, they gradually declined.

Now that the great calamity of humanity had arrived, he had also emerged from his seclusion.

“Now, let us begin!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son spoke with a commanding pose, his voice filled with a brash arrogance as if he had already placed himself on par with the human Empyreans present.

“Hehe, does the saint race have no one else? They sent out a smelly hairless little baby boy like you to manage negotiations that concern the future of two races?”

A cold voice echoed out. The one who spoke was Fire God, a human Empyrean. He spoke in a mocking tone, unable to bear the rampant manner of the Good Fortune Saint Son.

“Hahaha!” The Good Fortune Saint Son chuckled. “Since when was it your turn to speak? A lower-middle Empyrean like yourself will be stranded at the level you are forever, so what qualifications do you have to question me? In several hundred years when I become a World King, my strength will surpass yours. And after a thousand years, when I become an Empyrean, killing you will be no different from crushing an ant beneath my feet!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s words caused the human Empyreans to frown. This Good Fortune Saint Son was truly too arrogant.

Ordinarily, one needed a million years of cultivating to reach the Empyrean realm. But, this sort of person mostly relied on piling up their resources and accumulating their cultivation over the years; their strength likely wasn't too outstanding.

There was another type of person who naturally possessed an extreme degree of talent and was able to cultivate to the Empyrean realm in a single breath with unstoppable momentum. For instance, War Buddha Emperor Shakyas and Skyrend Godlord were two such characters. They had only used tens of thousands of years to become an Empyrean. For this type of character, there was a chance for them to become a True Divinity in the future.

But, even Emperor Shakyas fell far short of this Good Fortune Saint Son. Listening to his meaning, he was saying that he could reach the Empyrean realm in just a thousand some years!

Moreover, once he became an Empyrean, he would be able to kill all other Empyreans on his level as if he were dicing vegetables.

"A thousand years from now you will crush me like an ant? In I, Huo Yuetian's life, I have never heard such a ridiculous joke!" Fire God laughed. His character was fierce and wild, and he couldn't endure others throwing sand in his face.

The Good Fortune Saint Son sneered once more, "Then you and I can form an oath now. 500 years from now we will have a life or death battle. If you are too scared to come, then all your meridians will break down and your cultivation will be completely wasted. And if you go against your oath, then you will suffer a backlash from your heart demons that will cause your soul to perish!"

“Why wouldn’t I make an oath? Since when have I ever feared anything in my life?” Fire God stood up, standing in sharp opposition to the Good Fortune Saint Son. But at this time, Empyrean Divine Dream flung apart her sleeves and an invisible strength pressed down on him, forcing him back down.

Fire God’s eyes widened. He looked at Empyrean Divine Dream, “Why are you stopping me?”

“That is enough. We are here to negotiate, not to make some gambling fight.”

Divine Dream’s voice was faint, but her words contained an irresistible feeling. This was the majesty and dignity of Divine Dream. With her powerful strength and her deep aura, even the wild Fire God wasn’t able to disobey her.

Fire God grit his teeth and firmly sat back down.

“If Divine Dream is stopping me then that is because in her eyes, am I really not a match for that Good Fortune Saint Son 500 years from now?” Fire God’s heart chilled. He didn’t think that his judgment was superior to Divine Dream’s. If that was true, then this Good Fortune Saint Son was truly too terrifying. Perhaps within 5000 years, the Good Fortune Saint Son would grow to a point where he could lead the armies of the saints to trample over the entire Divine Realm. There wouldn’t even be a need for the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign to do anything!

Fire God looked at the Good Fortune Saint Son. All he saw was a smug expression on his face. Then, the Saint Son's eyes turned to Empyrean Divine Dream and didn't look at him again.

“I've heard that humanity's Empyrean Divine Dream is the most mysterious woman of the human race as well as the most beautiful woman. I have always held a deep sense of admiration towards Empyrean Divine Dream, and now that I see you today, you are truly a woman whose beauty is without rival. Even the countless women back in my harem cannot compare with you. In my life, if I can take a woman as wonderful as Empyrean Divine Dream as my wife then I will truly be able to live a life without regrets, hahaha!”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, his eyes were glued onto Empyrean Divine Dream. His words were filled with an overly sexual teasing meaning, clearly aimed at her.

Empyrean Divine Dream seemed to not hear such disrespectful actions; her expression remained as calm as before. But at this time, in the Good Fortune Saint Son's eyes, Empyrean Divine Dream's figure suddenly blurred. A cone-shaped soul attack thrust straight towards the Good Fortune Saint Son's spiritual sea!

The Good Fortune Saint Son's figure trembled and a barrier of light appeared in front of him, blocking this sword of divine sense. His body shook and the chair of timeless god stone beneath him exploded into stone powder.

“Mm!?”

On the saint race's side, many Empyreans immediately stood up. Empyrean Divine Dream's illusion attack just now had caused the Good Fortune Saint Son to suffer serious losses. Luckily, the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign had placed a divine protective talisman on his body that had blocked this divine sense attack. Even so, the stone chair beneath him had been completely destroyed.

"I'm fine!" The Good Fortune Saint Son stood up and the many saint Empyreans sat back down. It was like everything that happened in the blink of an eye just now had nothing to do with him at all.

He looked at Divine Dream and lasciviously smiled, "Empyrean Divine Dream's strength is truly astonishing. Since you don't wish for me to sit, then I shall stand."

Empyrean Divine Dream had a placid expression. She didn't expect that her strike would have been able to kill the Good Fortune Saint Son; she only wanted him to suffer a loss and ruin his momentum and prestige. On the negotiating table, taking the initiative was extremely important. Even so, she didn't think that the protective charm placed on his body would be so powerful. It had forcibly shattered her sword of divine sense and the Good Fortune Saint Son had ended up without a single injury. This caused Empyrean Divine Dream to dread the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign even more.

"Cut the nonsense and let's go straight into what we're here for!" At this time, beside Empyrean Divine Dream, the red-robed Skyrend Godlord suddenly spoke out loud. His voice was thick and growling but filled with a piercing power, causing one's eardrums

to tingle with numbness.

The Good Fortune Saint Son turned towards Skyrend Godlord. He slowly said, “You are Skyrend Godlord? Not bad. Good, since these are negotiations, I won’t delay any further. Let us delve straight into the matter!”

When the Good Fortune Saint Son referred to Skyrend Godlord by his name, this caused all the other human Empyreans to feel a chill crawl down their backs. Skyrend Godlord had disappeared into seclusion for the last several tens of millions of years, but even so, the saint race had information on him. Although the Good Fortune Saint Son didn’t recognize the appearance of Skyrend Godlord, he was able to correctly deduce who he was from the fact he was able to sit at the seat of honor amongst all the human powerhouses as well as his aura and the Laws he cultivated.

The saint race’s understanding towards human Empyreans was far deeper than they had thought!

Know yourself, know your enemy, and be invincible. Not only were the saints stronger than humanity but the information they possessed was also far greater than humanity’s!

With this, how could the human Empyreans not worry?

“Let me get straight to the point. I will state this clearly for all of you. In that great war 3.6 billion years ago, countless lives perished and death and destruction was spread throughout the universe. Although my saint race is powerful, we do not wish for the



annihilation of countless lives during every samsara of the great calamity. Thus, this time, my saint race wishes to establish a new order. We want to use this new order to stop the great calamities from occurring ever again. My saint race wishes to work together with humanity and establish a paradise in the Divine Shifting Heavens where saints and humans can coexist in peace and harmony. We will be able to share martial arts inheritances and resources with each other, helping our races reach new heights and develop the Divine Realm together. What do you think?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son looked at Skyrend Godlord, an amused smile on his face.

# Chapter 1399 – Conditions

---

“Coexist together in the Divine Shifting Heavens?” Skyrend Godlord’s complexion darkened.

Upon first hearing this speech, many people couldn’t discern just what snake oil the saint race was trying to sell.

“You are saying that you want us to allow you saints to directly enter the Divine Realm? You want to establish sects in the Divine Realm, assist in developing the resources here, and even study our inheritances? Is that what you are saying?”

Skyrend Godlord tapped his fingers on the table, leisurely speaking. But with every word he spoke, his eyes became increasingly cold.

“Hehe, that is exactly what I am saying. Of course, humanity may also enter our saint race’s territory and we will also support you humans the best that we can. You may even study our inheritances.”

The Good Fortune Saint Son smiled, but as these words fell into Skyrend Godlord’s ears, Skyrend Godlord sneered.

This agreement sounded fair. But, in other words, it was to allow the saint race to directly enter the deepest territories of humanity and wantonly loot the resources of the Divine Realm without moving a single soldier!

As for allowing humans to enter the world of saints, the sects of the saint race were originally stronger than those of humanity. Moreover, humans knew nothing about the saints. If they recklessly entered the saint race's universe, then they might simply die upon entry. Just what use was there to think about sharing resources?

The saint race could send a massive amount of their people into the Divine Realm, trillions at a time. But, it was impossible for humanity to do the same.

This was the difference in strength between the races.

“What do you think? In terms of inheritances, we can lend each other a helping hand. In your most recent Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, the first place Frost Dream, second place Lin Ming, and even the extraordinarily talented Hang Chi and Xiao Moxian can come to our saint race and study our inheritances. The great gates of my Good Fortune Saint Palace can be opened to them whenever they please!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son put forth another condition.

Skyrend Godlord sneered once more. “You want our geniuses to enter your saint race to gain experience? I’m afraid that is the same as tossing meat buns to a dog; there won’t be any return for them at all! Do you really think we are fools!?”

“Haha, Mister Godlord, it seems you lack boldness. Who cares

how splendid those young elites are? The peace between our two races is something that my saint race is putting forth all efforts to make possible and to prevent the great calamity from happening ever again. Why would we ruin what we worked so hard for just to strangle a few young geniuses? It seems that you are looking down at our saint race far too much. Moreover, if we can coexist in the Divine Shifting Heavens, our saint race will also be sending the champions of our First Martial Meeting to enter your human race. They will challenge the different masters of humanity and ask for advice from your teachers!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son spoke with a strong sense of righteousness.

At this time, Empyrean Divine Dream suddenly said, “Since that’s the case, how about Good Fortune Saint Son coming alone to my Divine Dream Heavenly Palace as a guest?”

Empyrean Divine Dream’s words contained ruthless needles within them. The Good Fortune Saint Son laughed, “I’ve heard that within Divine Dream Heavenly Palace, there are beautiful women all over. If there truly is an invitation then I cannot ask for anything more!”

“Is that so? It seems Saint Son has some interest. Then, we can go right after these negotiations end.” Divine Dream smiled, immediately cutting off the playful game the Good Fortune Saint Son was weaving.

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s smile suddenly stiffened. He hadn’t thought that Divine Dream would be so aggressive and

menacing with her intentions.

At this time, beside the Good Fortune Saint Son, an old man's lips moved as he passed a true essence sound transmission to him. As the Good Fortune Saint Son heard this, he grinned once more.

At this time, Empyrean Divine Dream and Skyrend Godlord had a foreboding feeling. Their complexions turned cold.

Bang!

With a terrifying ringing explosion, the entirety of Mount Potala began to shake. A massive black hand tore through space, forcefully smashing down at Mount Potala!

At the same time, outside Mount Potala, the glowing barriers of a massive array formation appeared, blocking this giant hand.

Ka ka ka ka!

The great hand fiercely collided with this array formation, causing a horrifying storm of energy to be whipped up. Then, this great hand unexpectedly tore apart a large chunk of the array formation. Four shadowy figures entered through this hole. Of these four figures, three were men and one was a woman. They wore black cloaks and armor with an astonishing aura exuding from their bodies.

“Eh? This array formation can still close itself up? This Mount

Potala is quite good.” One of the men among the four people spoke. He had fair skin and beautifully delicate features, appearing strangely feminine. Behind him, Mount Potala’s array formation that had been ripped apart by the black hand began to slowly knit itself back together. However, there was still a black energy left behind that hindered the regenerative process of the array formation, causing it to restore much slower than it should.

“Hehe, it is a sect that managed to continue on from the last great calamity, so it must have some ability. But, if the four of us join together, completely eliminating it isn’t a problem at all.”

Beside the feminine man, a fat-looking middle-aged man spoke. His two pitch black eyes shined in the darkness, sparkling like diamonds.

These four people were the four great Protectors that the Saint Sovereign had sent out. They were also the four strongest subordinates of the saint race’s Saint Sovereign.

These four Protectors had come to the negotiation table, but not only did they not send any greetings, they even tore apart the defenses here in order to enter. The purpose of this act was clearly to demonstrate their own strength and make a grand show of it.

Bang!

The dimension of the meeting hall was ripped apart. The four people emerged from thin air, floating high in the skies above the negotiation table.

They all possessed half-step True Divinity cultivations!

In the moment that these four half-step True Divinities appeared, although they were just casually standing there, a faint array diagram appeared beneath their feet. This array diagram had countless runes flowing on its surface. The extremely oppressive strength left all the human Emyreans with extremely dark and ugly expressions.

Skyrend Godlord's complexion was dignified. The sudden appearance of these four people had caused a serious tilt in the balance of power between the two negotiating sides. If they were to fight here at Mount Potala, then even with the help of Mount Potala's array formations, Skyrend Godlord didn't believe for a second that they would win. If they were to ultimately fight here, then humanity would suffer serious losses!

It had to be known that the human Emyreans gathered at Mount Potala were already half the strength of humanity. In facing the strength that the saints had revealed so far, they were far from being their match. Moreover, it was possible that the saints still had True Divinity powerhouses that had yet to appear!

The disparity between humanity and the saints was simply far too great.

Skyrend Godlord and Emyrean Divine Dream glanced at each other, a glint of dread in each other's eyes.

And beside them, Great Limitless Buddha had also laid down his Buddha beads. He grasped his monk staff, his entire body revolving with energy.

“Four honored Saint Envoys, you have finally caught up, haha!” The Good Fortune Saint Son briefly bowed towards the four new arrivals. The four Protectors that the Saint Sovereign sent here had an extremely high status within the saint race. Moreover, these four people could also form battle arrays and multiply their strength in combat.

The four Protectors nodded back, not speaking. The Good Fortune Saint Son faintly smiled. “Now, let us return to the matter about coexisting together in the Divine Shifting Heavens!”

Strength was the greatest influence on the negotiation table. Without strength, just what was there to discuss? Now, even a hot-tempered and wild Empyrean like Fire God was afraid to tear apart all semblance of peace. If they were to truly fight, then it was possible that humanity would face total annihilation!

But, if they made a compromise and allowed the saints to enter the Divine Realm, they would have to endure the silent invasion of the saints. They would have to watch helplessly on as the saints plundered their resources. Even so, at the very least, humanity would still maintain their foundation and their younger generation would be able to develop.

To steel their heart for revenge and endure for a thousand years. This would give Divine Dream enough time to become a True Divinity, and Lin Ming, Xiao Moxian, and the others would also be



able to grow up. Once that time came, humanity would still have hope.

Throughout history, there were many human martial artists that had to suffer periods of shame and insults. But afterwards, they actually succeeded in becoming rulers of their own domain. Only by being able to endure the things that could not be endured could one make the impossible possible.

“What do you want to discuss?” Skyrend Godlord spoke once more. These words were the same as agreeing to the Good Fortune Saint Son’s conditions.

Empyrean Divine Dream’s eyebrows twitched slightly, but she didn’t object.

“Haha, this is the right way, huh?” The Good Fortune Saint Son was ecstatic. In the face of absolute strength, how could humanity not roll over on their backs?

In the future, the saint race would only need to occupy the Divine Realm and establish a foundation here. Then, they could plunder the resources of the Divine Realm without end and invest everything into their war with the spiritas.

After the soul race was defeated, the saint race could then turn their eyes back to humanity. At that time, dealing with them would be as simple as drinking a cup of tea.

Eventually, the saint race would become the true masters of all existence!

The Good Fortune Saint Son slowly closed his hand. “My saint race wishes to sign a non-aggression treaty with humanity. These are the conditions. First, humanity must cede the Bright Luster Great World to us, as well as all other affiliated worlds, hidden worlds, mystic realms, star domains, and so forth. All of that will belong to my saint race. Human sects must leave the Bright Luster Great World. If they wish to stay, they may, but they must obey the orders of my saint race unconditionally.

“Second, the Divine Realm’s 3000 great worlds, innumerable dimensional realms and smaller worlds, can be entered at will by my saint race’s influences. They will exchange inheritances with human influences and together they can develop resources.”

“Third, humanity must pay my saint race 10,000 nine sun jades for damages caused to us. This can also be paid in an equal value of materials or spirit treasures!”

As soon as the Good Fortune Saint Son spoke, he put forth such exaggerated conditions. After hearing this, Skyrend Godlord nearly flipped over the table!

Divine Dream’s complexion turned even chillier. If it weren’t for the four Protectors of the saint race being present, there was the chance that war would immediately have broken out right here, right now.

“How about it? Do you disagree?”

The Good Fortune Saint Son lazily smiled, appearing completely confident. At his side, the four Protectors of the Saint Sovereign had runes flowing about them, emitting a deep killing intent that put a great pressure on everyone present.

If the four Protectors were to deploy their battle array together, the strength they could display on the battlefield would be unimaginable!

Skyrend Godlord was silent and even Divine Dream didn't speak out. Great Limitless Buddha held his Buddha beads in hand, meditating on heart sutras.

The atmosphere was extremely grim.

In the current situation, signing a treaty of peace could be called the best outcome for humanity. But, to give away too many interests and resources was something that no one dared to sign away so easily. Once they signed it, they would have to bear the great weight of being the scapegoat for all of humanity. This would be an event recorded down in history, and would become the greatest stain upon the lives of these powerhouses.

Divine Dream, Skyrend Godlord, Great Limitless Buddha, Emperor Shakya – all four of them would be listed as the traitors of mankind.

After a thousand years, if humanity could win then everything would be fine. But, if humanity were to lose, they would become the greatest sinners of all time.

But, if they didn't sign this treaty now, it was possible that humanity would perish at this moment.

The hundred plus Emphyreans had all been pushed to the edge of the cliff.

To sign was to become a sinner, but not signing wasn't possible either.

At this time, the flame of a sound transmitting talisman suddenly lit up. Great Limitless Buddha's eyebrows slightly rose.

"What is it?" Skyrend Godlord asked.

"Someone wishes to enter the meeting hall..." Great Limitless Buddha replied with a true essence sound transmission.

"Who?"

"Lin Ming."

"Lin Ming?" Skyrend Godlord frowned. He looked at Divine Dream, but Divine Dream also didn't know what was happening. This was a meeting between Emphyreans, so why would a junior

like Lin Ming want to come here?

“What is he here for? Is he trying to add to the chaos? If any conflict really does occur, then with his cultivation he will be instantly destroyed!”

Skyrend Godlord unhappily said.

# Chapter 1400 – I Refuse

---

Even in Mount Potala, the strength of the humans was weaker than those of the saints here. If a battle broke out, there had to be someone that would protect Lin Ming to ensure his safety. But if that happened it would naturally affect their overall combat strength.

Skyrend Godlord waved his hands, implying the meaning that he didn't want to allow Lin Ming here to add chaos to the mix.

But at this time, Empyrean Divine Dream said, "Grandmaster Limitless, allow Lin Ming to enter..."

"Mm?" Skyrend Godlord's eyebrows shot up, surprised.

Empyrean Divine Dream responded, "If there really is some conflict then I will protect him."

Empyrean Divine Dream's status was higher than that of Skyrend Godlord, Great Limitless Buddha, or Emperor Shakya; she could even be called the leader of all humanity.

If Divine Dream spoke, Skyrend Godlord naturally wouldn't refuse her request. He frowned and said with a true essence sound transmission, "Divine Dream, if you allow that junior Lin Ming to come, just what can he accomplish? Do you think that his words are so beautiful and eloquent that the saint race will draw back from the Divine Realm?"

Skyrend Godlord's words were humorless. In these negotiations, strength was the only bargaining chip one could bring to the table. Everything else was simply empty nothings.

Empyrean Divine Dream said, "If Lin Ming wishes to enter then he naturally has something important to say. I have a deep understanding of his character."

In Empyrean Divine Dream's heart, Lin Ming was clear on just what his priorities were. He wouldn't do something that was out of order.

"Good. Since that's the case, I will bring him in." Great Limitless Buddha wagged his fingers and the space around him shook. A gate of space and time split the void.

Wearing blue robes, Lin Ming stepped out from this space-time gate.

For a time, everyone's eyes focused on Lin Ming. The pressure of a hundred plus Emphyreans from the saint race was extremely terrifying, but luckily the pressure of the human Emphyreans was there to balance it out, otherwise it would have been difficult for Lin Ming to withstand.

Lin Ming walked into the meeting hall and took a deep breath. He instantly noticed the Good Fortune Saint Son.

The Good Fortune Saint Son was tall and sturdy with a handsome face. He grasped an iron fan in his hands. Between his eyebrows, there was a golden mark that resembled a shining sword.

“So that’s the Good Fortune Saint Son!”

Lin Ming had a deep impression of this person. 100,000 years ago, Empyrean Primordius had encountered a crisis because of the Demon Bead. In the end, the Demon Bead had been wrested from his grasp. That had been brought about by the actions of the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign. But afterwards, the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign had actually passed the Demon Bead to the Good Fortune Saint Son for him to use.

However, this wasn’t giving it to him, but merely allowing him to use it. Lin Ming guessed that the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign wished to take advantage of this great war between humanity and the saints to have the Demon Bead absorb a titanic amount of flesh and blood essence energy. After all, although Empyrean Primordius had lost the Demon Bead 100,000 years ago, he had still left a complete 100 million years’ worth of accumulated essence energy from the Demon Bead to Lin Ming.

So, it seemed that the Demon Bead would be in the hands of the Good Fortune Saint Son for quite some time, and retaking the Demon Bead was also Empyrean Primordius’ dying wish. Lin Ming had accepted the kindness of Empyrean Primordius, thus he had to accomplish his final wish. Moreover, he needed the Demon Bead to help complete his body transformation technique.

“The Good Fortune Saint Son really is an extreme character.



Currently, I am far from being able to compare with him.”

As Lin Ming was thinking this, an old and harsh voice sounded out in his ears, “Boy, stand behind me and do not interrupt if you have nothing important to say. Otherwise, if there is a problem here then we really might not be able to protect you!”

The one speaking was Skyrend Godlord. Although his tone was a bit grating and unpleasant, there was no mistaking the concern in his voice. Lin Ming faintly smiled and thanked him in return.

The Good Fortune Saint Son looked at Lin Ming, surprise shining in his eyes. He had heard Lin Ming’s name but had never seen a picture of him before, thus he wasn’t able to recognize him. But, just from looking at Lin Ming’s cultivation and age, he could tell that he was likely a young genius from an Empyrean Holy Land. This type of character definitely didn’t have the qualifications to participate in the negotiations between two races.

“Who is that boy?”

“Your Highness Saint Son, that boy is one of the champions of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. His name is Lin Ming and his talent is extremely high. He fought Frost Dream to a draw and placed second in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting.”

“Oh? So he’s Lin Ming!” After the Good Fortune Saint Son learned of Lin Ming’s identity, he began to look him up and down. Although he had a deep understanding of humanity, he only knew their information and not their appearance. Moreover, the Good

Fortune Saint Son mostly paid attention to the human Emphyreans; they were the goal which the Good Fortune Saint Son had to defeat and cut down.

Lin Ming was simply far too young.

The Good Fortune Saint Son possessed an extreme level of talent and he also had a great destiny upon his body since his birth. He originated from a True Divinity level influence, and now, with his late Saint Lord level cultivation, he was actually able to contend with a Great World King. It wouldn't be long before he stepped into the Holy Lord realm. At that time, not even a Great World King would be his match.

In this situation, someone who only had an early Divine Transformation cultivation didn't have the qualifications to make the Good Fortune Saint Son feel any fear at all. This was because he had the confidence that his rate of growth far surpassed that of anyone else here. Only he could surpass all others; there was no one that could surpass him.

“A dual body and energy cultivator who has opened the complete Eight Inner Hidden Gates. His cultivation is at the early Divine Transformation realm and his foundation is stable. He can also be considered a talented character, but what a pity, he is far too young. When he becomes a Divine Lord, I will already be able to fight with Emphyreans. When he becomes a Holy Lord, I will be able to dominate all Emphyreans. And when he is a World King, I will likely have broken through to the realm of True Divinity and will be leading the armies of my saint race to flatten the Divine Realm! At that time, no matter how talented he is, he will still die beneath

my boot.”

As the Good Fortune Saint Son thought this, he didn't bother with Lin Ming anymore. He looked at Empyrean Divine Dream and said, “So, will you agree or disagree to the proposition of my saint race?”

Empyrean Divine Dream's delicate eyebrows scrunched together. At this time, Lin Ming's true essence sound transmission echoed in her ears. “Senior Divine Dream, may I ask what conditions the saint race have put forth so far?”

Empyrean Divine Dream reiterated the contents of the treaty. She also mentioned the arrival of the four Protectors as well as her approximation of the saint race's strength.

Lin Ming sneered as he listened to all this. The saint race's plans were indeed well thought out. With words alone, they wanted to turn the Divine Realm into their colony and freely plunder all the resources here. What wishful thinking!

Lin Ming responded with a true essence sound transmission, “Senior Divine Dream, the saint race is only bluffing. This junior knows that even if we were to refuse all their conditions, the saint race still would not dare to start an all-out war with us. This is because their current situation is extremely poor. The soul race might break out into war with the saint race at any time, and with the Good Fortune Saint Sovereign still injured, waging war with humanity at the same time isn't something they can afford.”

Lin Ming began repeating all the information he knew from beginning to end without concealing anything at all. At this time, Empyrean Divine Dream's decision involved the future of humanity and was of the utmost important. Lin Ming could only reveal everything he knew to Empyrean Divine Dream. Only like this would his words be believable.

Empyrean Divine Dream's thoughts stirred. She looked at Lin Ming with surprise. Humanity knew nothing about the saints, so how could Lin Ming know such a great secret?

“Are you sure?”

“I am!” Lin Ming confidently replied.

“How do you know?” Divine Dream wasn't someone who liked prying into the secrets of others. But, this was simply far too important a matter. She had no other choice but to query Lin Ming about his sources to determine if they were credible or not.

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment. Then, he said, “This junior learnt this from Primordius Heavenly Palace.”

He still hid the information about the Magic Cube. As for whether Empyrean Divine Dream would believe him, that wasn't something he could control.

“Primordius Heavenly Palace?” Empyrean Divine Dream pondered for a moment. Lin Ming's words had a hole in them. If he

truly did learn such important information from Primordius Heavenly Palace, then his first action would have been to report this as soon as possible to all relevant authorities. After all, this was something directly related to the war between the saints and humanity. If they knew this information earlier, then humanity wouldn't have needed to fear the saint race too much. They could have sent out more martial artists and stronger martial artists to the Bright Luster Great World so their war missions wouldn't have failed so miserably.

Lin Ming wouldn't ignore such holes in his information. If so, and if this information was true, then he would likely have just learnt it, and thus the reason for why he also hurriedly requested to enter the meeting hall where the negotiations were taking place. Otherwise, even in the worst case situation, Lin Ming would have released this information before the negotiations began.

As Divine Dream recalled Lin Ming asking for the corpse of that saint race World King a while ago, she began to form some associations in her mind.

After all, she was someone that had lived for 10 million years. With just a few clues, she was able to discern most of the story behind this matter.

Without a doubt, Lin Ming had some great secret on his body. And, he had used this secret to probe the memories of the saint World King. Moreover, this secret was something he didn't wish for others to know of.

All geniuses inevitably had their own secrets. Moreover, this

secret that Lin Ming was hiding was likely no trifling matter!

Divine Dream didn't press further. In her opinion, Lin Ming had no reason to lie to her. His benefits were inextricably tied to the fate of humanity.

She also didn't think of investigating Lin Ming's secret or even about taking it for herself. After all, she was well aware that this so-called 'peace' between the saints and humanity would last only for a thousand years, or another 10,000 years at most. After that, there would be a cataclysmic war!

Just her alone was not enough to resist this calamity. There had to be more and more powerhouses that emerged, and Lin Ming was one of the most crucial people for the future. Divine Dream couldn't protect characters like him fast enough, so why would she kill the chicken just to take the eggs? To Empyrean Divine Dream, the survival of humanity was the most important matter in her heart. It was something that was even greater than her goal of stepping into True Divinity!

Without the roots, how could the leaves survive? In Divine Dream's heart, being an Empyrean of a prosperous and magnificent race was far superior to being a precarious True Divinity who had no place to rest and was being chased down throughout the heavens by a hostile race.

"Divine Dream, have you made your decision?" The Good Fortune Saint Son said, somewhat impatiently. He played with his iron fan with one hand, looking back and forth between Lin Ming and Empyrean Divine Dream. He could feel that Lin Ming and

Empyrean Divine Dream were speaking with a true essence sound transmission just now, but he didn't care too much. In his eyes, Lin Ming was an unimportant nobody. In these negotiations that involved the fates of two races, just what would he be able to say? No matter how flowery his words were, in the face of absolute strength, anything he tried was meaningless.

Thus, although the Good Fortune Saint Son was impatient, he still had a confident smile hanging across his face. He wanted to see that insufferably proud and arrogant Divine Dream submit to him.

The sense of achievement from making an unrivalled woman submit to him was something that he enjoyed very much.

Perhaps Empyrean Divine Dream would continue to struggle and bargain a little, but that didn't matter. He could put forth a gallant act of generosity and make some concessions. As for these concessions, he had already included them in the conditions before. For example, he could leave several hundred great worlds to the humans, as long as they could plunder the majority of them.

Divine Dream turned to look at the Good Fortune Saint Son.

Then, she smiled. Her smile was both beautiful and dazzling, as bright as the morning sun.

The Good Fortune Saint Son was stunned. Just why was Empyrean Divine Dream smiling at him. Was she smiling at him to flatter and persuade him? He wasn't sure just what was happening,

but at this time, Empyrean Divine Dream parted her cherry red lips and clearly spoke out three syllables.

“I. Re. Fuse!”

The Good Fortune Saint Son’s face immediately froze.



# Table of Contents

## [Martial World](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1301 – Hang Chi](#)

[Chapter 1302 – Lin Ming VS Xiao Moxian](#)

[Chapter 1303 – Clash of Dragon and Phoenix](#)

[Chapter 1304 – Forcing Back Xiao Moxian](#)

[Chapter 1305 – Surpassing an Empyrean](#)

[Chapter 1306 – Might Of The Concept Of The 33 Layered Heavens](#)

[Chapter 1307A – White Hot](#)

[Chapter 1307B – Divine Dream Space](#)

[Chapter 1308 – Lin Ming VS Jun Bluemoon](#)

[Chapter 1309 – Another Victory](#)

[Chapter 1310 – The Wheel of Samsara](#)

[Chapter 1311 – Against Hang Chi](#)

[Chapter 1312 – Samsara To Samsara](#)

[Chapter 1313 – Minor Samsara Path](#)

[Chapter 1314 – Divine Seal Within Samsara](#)

[Chapter 1315 – Divine Seal’s Soul](#)

[Chapter 1316 – Dream Cultivation](#)

[Chapter 1317 – Cultivating the Divine Seal Art](#)

[Chapter 1318 – The Climactic Battle](#)

[Chapter 1319 – Dreamsoul Immortal Melody](#)

[Chapter 1320 – The Final Pass](#)

[Chapter 1321 – Cultivation Great Success](#)

[Chapter 1322 – Awakening And Exiting](#)

[Chapter 1323 – Frost Dream’s Identity](#)

[Chapter 1324 – Two Unrivalled Geniuses](#)

[Chapter 1325 – Dream Interpretation Scripture](#)

[Chapter 1326 – Eternal Darkness](#)

[Chapter 1327 – Final Chapter of the Dreamsoul](#)

[Chapter 1328 – The Final Result](#)

[Chapter 1329 – Secret of the Great Calamity](#)

[Chapter 1330 – The Mysteries of Empyrean Primordius](#)

[Chapter 1331 – Holy Land of Women](#)

[Chapter 1332 – Lin Ming’s Decision](#)

[Chapter 1333 – 100 Days Insight](#)  
[Chapter 1334 – Soul Shifting Art](#)  
[Chapter 1335 – Primordial Epoch Spirit Root](#)  
[Chapter 1336 – Nine Stars Heaven Pill](#)  
[Chapter 1337 – Eavesdropping](#)  
[Chapter 1338 – Finding the Spirit Root](#)  
[Chapter 1339 – Chaotic Space](#)  
[Chapter 1340 – Murdering Others and Stealing Blood](#)  
[Chapter 1341 – Drastic Measures](#)  
[Chapter 1342 – Sitting On the Mountain and Watching the Tigers Fight](#)  
[Chapter 1343 – To Ask A Tiger For Its Skin](#)  
[Chapter 1344 – A Taste of Your Own Medicine](#)  
[Chapter 1345 – Receiving the Spirit Root](#)  
[Chapter 1346 – Refine](#)  
[Chapter 1347 – The Final Gate](#)  
[Chapter 1348 – Hunt of the Saint Race](#)  
[Chapter 1349 – Jade Slip Incarnation](#)  
[Chapter 1350 – Chased by Tian Mingzi](#)  
[Chapter 1351 – Forcing Through the Void](#)  
[Chapter 1352 – Identity Exposed](#)  
[Chapter 1353 – Sky Spill Planet](#)  
[Chapter 1354 – Gray Light Barrier](#)  
[Chapter 1355 – Empyrean Primordius' Protection](#)  
[Chapter 1356 – Nether Limitless Descends To the World](#)  
[Chapter 1357 – Hand of the Devil](#)  
[Chapter 1358 – Life or Death Crisis](#)  
[Chapter 1359 – Burn](#)  
[Chapter 1360 – Devil](#)  
[Chapter 1361 – Once More Into the Blood Slaughter Steppes](#)  
[Chapter 1362 – Into the Eternal Demon Abyss Once More](#)  
[Chapter 1363 – Eruption of the Demon Abyss](#)  
[Chapter 1364 – The Phantom within the Ancient Grave](#)  
[Chapter 1365 – Blood Vitality Entering the Body](#)  
[Chapter 1366 – Nine Stars Appear](#)  
[Chapter 1367 – The Resurrection of Eversnow](#)  
[Chapter 1368 – Tian Mingzi Arrives](#)  
[Chapter 1369 – Exterminate Your Avatar](#)  
[Chapter 1370 – Take the Memories](#)  
[Chapter 1371 – Heaven Absorbing Demon Art and the Nine Star Heaven Pill](#)

[Chapter 1372 – Entering the Eternal Demon Abyss](#)  
[Chapter 1373 – Crystal Bones](#)  
[Chapter 1374 – Dao Domain](#)  
[Chapter 1375 – 100,000 Year Corpses](#)  
[Chapter 1376 – Black Dragon](#)  
[Chapter 1377 – The Gate of Space and Time](#)  
[Chapter 1378 – Suffer in Silence](#)  
[Chapter 1379 – Three Years](#)  
[Chapter 1380 – Trail of the Demon Bead](#)  
[Chapter 1381 – Transforming the Divine Palace](#)  
[Chapter 1382 – Essence](#)  
[Chapter 1383 – Divine Transformation](#)  
[Chapter 1384 – Child of the Dragon](#)  
[Chapter 1385 – Departure](#)  
[Chapter 1386 – The Sky Spill Grand Meeting](#)  
[Chapter 1387 – You’ve Grown Up](#)  
[Chapter 1388 – Returning Home](#)  
[Chapter 1389 – Meeting](#)  
[Chapter 1390 – The Day of Return](#)  
[Chapter 1391 – Seeking an Audience with Divine Dream](#)  
[Chapter 1392 – Drastic Change](#)  
[Chapter 1393 – The Great Calamity Arrives](#)  
[Chapter 1394 – Negotiations of the Saint Race](#)  
[Chapter 1395 – Fears of the Saint Race](#)  
[Chapter 1396 – Reading the Memories](#)  
[Chapter 1397 – Arrival of the Saint Race](#)  
[Chapter 1398 – The Goal of the Saint Race](#)  
[Chapter 1399 – Conditions](#)  
[Chapter 1400 – I Refuse](#)